THE HOLY BIBLE: CONTAINING THE OLD *TESTAMENT* AND THE NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1635.

C

Cum priuilegio

C R
DIEV ET MON DROIT.

¶ TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mighty Prince, IAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queene Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darknesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowne, who was to direct: the vnsettled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and thus also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was vo one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of Christ, and propagating it far and nere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Trueth (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of the right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing & publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilty wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, is being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke: Humbly crauing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer beene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Trueth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and innocency of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord: And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censurers, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happie dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

¶ THE

Duplex imago dei { essentialis / personalis.

26 v. Let us make man in or image. God hath an essential image & a personal, his essential image is holynes & righteousnes, comon to all the 3 persons, his personal image is Jesus xt. when man is said to be made according to the image of god he is to be understood to be made according to the essential image, & not to his personal image. for if it were not of his personal image, then he would have said Let us make man to my image, & not to our image. but man being restored to the image of god again, is restored both to the essential image, & is conformed to the image of his son xt Jesu. Rom. 8. Those whom he foreknew he predestinated to be made conformable to the image of his son.

*Psal. 6. & 1
5. actes 15. & 1
24. heb 11. 3.

*2. Cor 4. 6.
† Heb. tween light a betwee the da nesse.
† Heb. the eue ning w and the morning was, & c
epist. 12 9. Iere. 1 12. and 31. 15.
† Hebr. Passion.
*Iere. 31 15.
* Psal. 3 7. & 136. Iob 38. 8
† Hebr. tender grasse.
* Deut. 19. psal. 136. 7.
† Heb. be tween t day and betwee the ni

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and fowle,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal.33. 6. & 136 5. Acts 14 15. & 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

IN *the beginning God created the heauen, & the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkenes *was* vpon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2. Cor. 4. 6.

3 And God said, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

† *Heb. between the light and betweene the darknesse.*

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided †the light from the darknesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknesse hee called, Night: †and the euening and the morning were the first day.

† *Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

Psal. 136. 5. Iere. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

† *Hebr. expansion.*

8 And God called * the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

* Iere. 51. 15.

9 ¶ And God said, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

* Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5 Iob 38. 8.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

† *Hebr. tender grasse.*

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

* Deut. 4. 19. psal. 136. 7.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

† *Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night*

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the Starres also.

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

* Ier. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mooning creature that hath † life, and fowle *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

*2. Esdras 6. 47.

‖ *Or, creeping.*

† *Hebr. soule.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged fowle after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

† *Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.*

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowle multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the fowle of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 14. Col. 3. 10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

*Matth. 19. 4.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, & ouer the fowle of the ayre,

wil. 2. 23. * Chap. 9. 1.

and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, & to euery fowle of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery green herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on ỹ seuenth day God ended his work, which he had made: And he rested on ỹ seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground,

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the middest of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good; there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery fowle of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is cursed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat:

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaues together, & made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What

Hebr. creepeth. † *Hebr. seeding seed.* *Chap. 9.3. † *Hebr. a liuing soule.* *Ecclus. 39.16. *Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deu.5.14. heb.4.4. † *Hebr. created to make.* ‖ *Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.* † *Hebr. dust of the ground.* *1.Cor. 15.47. *1.Cor. 15.45. *Ecclus. 24.25. † *Hebr. Cush.* ‖ *Or, Eastward to Assyria.* ‖ *Or, Adam.* † *Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.* † *Hebr. feeding seed.* † *Hebr. created to make.* *Ecclus. 39.16. † *Hebr. a deep sleepe.* *Ecclus. 25.24. tim.2. ‖ *Or, things girded about.* † *Hebr. wind.*

17. 2. How was this threatning true when it is evident that Adam lived 930 years after this.
Ans. Death from that time had power over him he was a dead man in Law, tho' the sentence was not immediately executed: even as a man upon his first arrest by the sergeant before he is actually put into prison is truly said to be a prisoner. F. Gouges Cat. Oct p. 48.

Now there was a Serpent more subtil than any beast. very proper to call him a Serpent with very regard to his Sermon & of his subtilty. It is common to expose a rational being by the name of some Animal to whose qualities his disposition bears a resemblance Matt. 23 33. Luke 3:7. Ch 13:32. 2 Tim 4:17. Rev 12:9.

NOTE

This volum

tight binding

effort has bee

duce the centr

result

acat

microfo

lume has a very

g and while every

een made to repro-

ntres, force would

lt in damage

ademic

oforms

and ouer euery lining thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

† Hebr. seeding seed.

*Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, & to euery fowle of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery green herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

*Ecclus. 39.16.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

*Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deu.5.14. heb.4.4.

2 * And on ỹ seuenth day God ended his work, which he had made: And he rested on ỹ seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground,

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Hebr. dust of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

*1.Cor. 15.47.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

*1.Cor. 15.45.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the middest of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

*Ecclus. 24.25.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good; there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate:

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die. *Ecclus. 17.5.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

† Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery fowle of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

*1 Cor. 11.8. * Matt. 19.5. mar.10. 1.cor.6. 16.eph. 5.31.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first cloathing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, hath he caused?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

*2Cor. 11.3. 1.tim.2.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat:

† Hebr. a desire. *Eccles. 25.24. tim.2.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaues together, & made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What

17. Q. How was this threatning true when it is evident that Adam lived 930 years after this.

Ans. Death from that time had power over him he was a dead man in law, tho' the sentence was not immediatly executed: even as a man upon his first arrest by the sergeant before he is actually put into prison is truly said to be a prisoner. S. Gouges Cat. Oct p. 48.

Now there was a serpent more subtil than any beast. very proper to call him a serpent with any regard to his former act. & his subtilty. It is common to speak of a rational being by the name of some animal to whose qualities his disposition bears a resemblance Matt. 23 33 Luke 3:7. Ch 13: 32. 2 Tim 4:17. Rev 12: 9.

79 Ver 14. Upon thy belly doth this is not meant
the Brute Serpents; it is not true of all of them
for flying Serpents it is said continued to exist
after this; of the other serpents it would have be
impertinent, for to them going on their belli
was essential from their creation - It was dire
only to the seducer - in his seraphic form wh
resembled the serpentine the manner of
=pression is chosen w a view to y resemblan
& intimates his punishment in allusion to
it intimates y he was now as much degrad
as if his seraphic form were converted into
of a groveling serpent, as if from flying o
high, he were reduced to creep upon his belly
See Psa 44: 25 compared w 22: 27: 24 —
Dust thou shalt eat, words metaphorical & prover
=bial, signifying a state of bondage, captivity
imprisonment & the lowest depression —
Micah 7: 17. Ps 102: 9. Ps. 72: 9. Isa 65: 25.
Compare words it shall bruise thy head w
Luke 10: 18: 19. Matth 12: 29. Mark 3: 27. Eph 4: 8
Col 2: 14: 15. Ephes 1: 20: 21. 2 Pet 2: 4. Jude 6.
Rev 20: 10. Matth 25: 41. 2 Thes 1: 9. Rom 16: 20
Ver 14. although thou hast done this Gerard —

What * this *that* thou hast done? And ‡ woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the daies of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman hee said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall bee* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed * the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, & to his wife did ‡ LORD God make coates of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, & religion of Cain & Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enosh.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, & of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall bee* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where * Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not hencefoorth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment * is greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shal be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begat Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was ‖ the father of all such as handle ‡ harpe & organ

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer *in* brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain, *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.

* THIS *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image: and called his name Seth:

4 * And the daies of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he dyed.

‡ Or, subiect to thy husband. * 1. Cor. 14. 34.

† Hebr. cause to bud.

† Hebr. Chauah.

† Hebr. Hebel. † Hebr. a feeder. † Hebr. at the end of dayes. † Hebr. sheepe, or goats. * Hebr. 11. 4. ‖ Or, haue the excellency? ‖ Or, subiect vnto thee, &c. * Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

† Hebr. Lamech.

† Hebr. wheter. ‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c. ‖ Or, in my hurt. † Hebr. Sheth. † Hebr. Enosh. ‖ Or, to cal themselues by the Name of the LORD.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1.

* Wisd. 2. 23.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1, &c.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate ‡ Enos.
7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the daies of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate ‡ Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the daies of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate ‡ Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 And all the daies of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeres, and begate ‡ Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all the daies of Iared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the daies of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.
24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not, for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.
26 And Methuselah liued after he begat ‡ Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the daies of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne.
29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying: This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the daies of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.
3 And ‡ LORD said, My spirit shal not alwaies striue with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his daies shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were giants in the earth in those daies; and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.
6 And it repented ‡ LORD that he had made man on the earth, & it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eies of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three sons: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.
16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.
20 Of fowles after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.
21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah; Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of

‡ *Hebr.* Enosh.
† *Hebr.* Kenan.
† *Greeke,* Maleleel.
† *Hebr.* Iered.
‖ *Greeke,* Methusale.
* Ecclus. 44.16. heb. 11.5.
† *Hebr.* Lamech.
‖ *Greeke,* Noe.
‡ *Greeke,* Mac.
* Ecclus. 44.17. 2. pet. 2.
* Chap. 8.21. m. 15.19.
† *Hebr.* euery d
† *Hebr.* from man v to beas
* Ecclus. 44.17. 2. pet. 2.
† *Hebr.* roomes.
‖ *Or,* the whole imagination. *Hebrew* word flesh, not on the imagination but also the purposes & desires.
* Heb. 11.7.
* 2. Pet. 2.5.

Chap. If thou doest well is there not exaltation and
if thou doest not well, a sin offering lying at thy door?
And thus he may become subject to thee and thou
mayest have the dominion over him. Magee

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to
† Hebr. seuen seuen. thee † by senens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by senens, the male and the female, to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen daies, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fourtie daies, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that
† Hebr. blot out. I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day. 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen daies, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deep broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, flood-gates. 12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourty daies, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sons with them, into the Arke,

14 They and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery fowle after his kinde, euery
† Hebr. wing. bird of euery † sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

*Wisd. 10.4. 21 * And all flesh died, that moued vpon the earth, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

†Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroied which was vpon the face of the ground, both man & cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowle of the heauen; and they were destroied from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

*Wisd. 10.4. 2.Pet.2.5 24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty daies,

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.
† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.
† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty daies, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.
† Hebr. in going forth, and returning.

8 Also he sent a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, & she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him into the Arke.
†Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he staied yet other seuen daies; and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening; and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he staied yet other seuen daies, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundreth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowle, & of cattel, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, & be fruitfull, & multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.
†Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto § LORD, and took of euery cleane beast, & of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for
† Hebr. a sauour of rest.

the

the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods couenant* 13 *ſignified by the Rainebowe.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japhet,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

3 And the feare of you, and the dread of you, ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, ſhall bee meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therin.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me & the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall be in the clond: and I will look vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant between God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖enlarge Iaphet, & he ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, & †Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Japhet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet; and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, & Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of ‖ that land went forth Aſſhur, & builded Nineueh, and the ‖city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.
† Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.
* Chap. 1.28. & 8.17.
* Chap. 1.29.
* Leuit. 17.14.
* Matth. 26.52. Reu. 13.10
* Chap. 1.27.
* Iſ. 54.9.
* Ecclus. 43.11,12
† Hebr. Chenaan.
‖ Or, ſeruant to them
‖ Or, perſwade.
† Hebr. Cheman
* 1. Chron. 1.5.
* 1. Chron. 1.8.
† Gr. Babylon.
‖ Or, he went out
into Aſſyria.
‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.
† Hebr. Azzah.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

*1.Chro. 1.17. †Hebr. Arpachshad.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Hebr. Shelah. *1.Chro. 1.19.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abraham. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

*Wisd. 10.5. †Hebr. lip. †Hebr. words.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe, as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

†Hebr. a man said to his neighbour. †Hebr. burne them to a burning.

4 And they said, Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest wee be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the tower, which ‡ children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie:

‖That is, confusion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

*1.Chro. 1.17.

10 ¶ *These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeres, & begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

*1.Chro. 1.17.

17 And Eber liued after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

*Called luk.3.35, Phalec.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Serug.

* Luke 3.35, Saruch,

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

*Luke 3.34, Thara

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Iosh. 24.2. 1.chro. 1.26,

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, & the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

*Neh. 9. 7. indeth 5.7. actes 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

* Actes 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. actes 3.25. gal.3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, & all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, & they went forth to go into the land of Canaan;

Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he removed from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *having* Beth-el on the West, & Hai on the East: and there hee builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, †going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with mee, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodome.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And ‖ land was not able to beare them that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together,

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell; and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, & beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East, and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure Kings against fiue.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim: which is the Salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah,

and

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 12.8.
† Hebr. in going & iourneying.
* Chap. 12.7.
† Heb. mem thru
* Chap. 12.7. 26.4. Deut. 4.
† Heb. plaine
‖ Or, the plaine Kiriathaim.
‖ Or, the plaine Paran.

15 Gen. And Abraham believed God & it was accounted to him for righteousness.
6.

as faith was this way was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. Ans. Lyes not directly in believing of a messiah (though this was aimed at in it) but it was the believing his shall have a seed. as ver 17 18 &c. So that then was the Gospel, wherein Abraham had believed this saith the Lord to him. This faith of thine, is not this Philosophical act, by which thou believest that thou shalt have a seed to be thine own, but that habit, that grace of faith, that believing disposition in thee, whereby thou art able to believe thy promiseth he, as the same faith Abram also believed the promise of the messiah, That all nations shall be given thee in whom all the nations of the earth shall be blessed. And this faith was a portion of the Covenant. Dr Preston Covenant 3rd 8. &c.

91

Melch

Or, ſted
Heb.
Or, in-
ſtructed.

* 2. Sam
18. 18.
* Hebr.
7. 1.

* Hebr.
7. 4.
† Hebr.
ſoules,

* Pſal
16. 5.

and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he armed his trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from ſ slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him *tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire; but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe! an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seed shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued,

Or, led forth.
Or, instructed.
* 2. Sam. 18. 18.
* Hebr. 7. 1.
* Hebr. 7. 4.
† Hebr. soules,
* Psal. 16. 5.
* Rom. 4. 18.
* Rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6. iam. 2. 23.
* Acts 7. 6.
† Hebr. a lampe of fire.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. & 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.
† Hebr. be builded by her.

conceiued: and when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

* Chap. 24.62.

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, it is betweene Kadesh and Bered.

‖ That is, the well of him that liueth, and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22.

‖ Or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

* 21.4. 34.24. Luke 2.21.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

* 23.11. Rom. 4.11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in † Hebr. a son of a day. your generations; he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

* Leu. 12.3. 22.27.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, & giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations: kings of people shalbe of her.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly; *Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.16.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13.1.

2 And he lift vp his eies and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, hee

Ver 1. There are 6 things necessary to a mans
walk as becomes a saint in reference to God.
1 He must be in a state of reconciliation
2 He must walk by y^e rule
3. He must go to y^e exactness of y^e rule
4. He must persevere & continue to y^e end
5. He must have an eye upon y^e presence
of God & his eye in all he doth
6. He must do all this y^t he may enjoy fel-
lowship & communion with y^e Lord in his
whole course

Strong

hee ran to meet them, from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And sayd, My lord! if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder ‡ tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to bee with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement; that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourty and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourty found there: And he said, I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not doe *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cane. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man: let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs bee a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore,

10 But

Hebr. say.
Hebr. ye haue hasted.
Hebr. hasten.
a Chap. 17.19. & 21.2.
b 1. Pet. 3.6.
c Chap. 22.3. & 22.18. & 26.4. & 28.14. & 26.3, 4.
* Chap. 18.4.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to the doore.
*Wisd. 19.17. 11 And they smote the men *that were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? some in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.
13 For we will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is waxen great before ſ face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
*Chap. 18.20. 14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastned Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
† Heb. are found. ‖ Or, punishment
16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.
*Wisd. 10.6. 17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted ſthee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.
† Hebr. thy face.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.
† Hebr. gone foorth.
24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.
*Deut. 29.23. Iuke 17. 29. isa. 13 19. ier. 50 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in ſ morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, hee and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on ſ morrow, that the first born said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham soiourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproueth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.
6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee frō sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, & told all these things in their eares: and ſ men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? & what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.
12 And yet indeed she is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheep and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, & gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

†Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND ¶ the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did to Sarah * as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17.19. & 18.10. *Acts 7.8. gal.4.22. hebr. 11.11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

*Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made mee to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children suck? for I haue borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

*Galat. 4.30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for shee said, Let mee not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

†Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witnesse vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

‖Or, tree.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-yireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

*Hebr. 11.17. †Hebr. behold mee.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

†Heb. behold me. ‖Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

*Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine only ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: and Abraham went and tooke the ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖That is, *the* LORD *will ſee, or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, *By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine only ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk. 1.73. heb. 6.13 †Heb. lip.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. eccluſ. 44.22. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children vnto thy brother Nahor

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat *Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

*Called rom. 9.10 Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art † a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou maieſt bury thy dead

† a

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare mee, and intreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in ſ end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he ſhal giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† a

10 And Ephron dwelled amongſt ſ children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

† a

11 Nay my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of mee, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therin, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of ſ field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in ſ land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels.* 23 *Sheweth her kindred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approoue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things,

† a

2 And

Ver 14 called to this day Jehovah-jireh - Hallel
said to this day - In the mount Jehovah-jireh

a Chap. 47.29.

a Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.

‖ Or, and

† Hebr. that women which draw water, go forth.
§ Ver. 43.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had,
* Chap. 47.29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:
3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongſt whom I dwell.
4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.
5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?
6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhal ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſon from thence.
* Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.18. & 26.4.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhall be cleare from this my oath: only bring not my ſon thither againe.
9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.
‖ Or, and.
11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.
† Hebr. that women which draw water, go forth.
12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindnes vnto my maſter Abraham.
13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
* Ver. 43.
14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.
15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.
† Hebr. good of countenance.
16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowne her, and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.
17 And the ſeruant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhee haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.
19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.
20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.
22 And it came to paſſe as ſ camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,
‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.
23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?
24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:
25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.
26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.
27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.
28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.
30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me; that hee came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels, at the well.
31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared ſ houſe, & roome for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe; and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.
33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but hee ſaid, I will not eat vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.
34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.
35 And ſ LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, & he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, & camels, and aſſes.
36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.
37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon, of ſ daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:
38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſon.
39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.
40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.
41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.
42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:
43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water, & it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ſ virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink:
* Verſ. 13.
44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew *water:* and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, the daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands,

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly, and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and hee said, * Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* daies, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

56 And hee said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, & Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey,

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eies, and saw, and behold the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eies, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age, and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 * And Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the daies of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac & Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in § field of Ephron the son of Zohar, § Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes & by their castles: twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred, and thirty, and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as § goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

---

45 * Verse 50. & 59. ‖ *Or, a full yere, or, ten moneths.* 62 * Chap. 16.14. & 25.11. 63 ‖ *Or, to pray.*

a Rom. 9.12.

b Hosea 12.3.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

† Hebr. going to die.

a Hebr. 12.16.

b Chap. 7.15. & 5.18.

b Chap. 12 3. & 15.18. & 12.18.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the younger.

* Rom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

* Hoseа 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† Hebr. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

* Hebr. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eate and drink, & rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham, thy father.

* Chap. 13.15. & 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed, all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. & 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, left, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines looked out at a window and saw, and behold Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Left I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great;

† Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the Wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the Wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the Well, ‖ Esek, because they striue with him.

‖ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another Wel, & striue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, hatred.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they striue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, & pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a Well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee; and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Hebr. if thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

‖That is, an oath.
‖That is, the well of the oath.
33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.
34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.
*Chap. 27.46.
† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

1 AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, & said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And he said, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.
† Hebr. hunt.
4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.
6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.
9 Go now to the flock, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, & I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.
10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.
11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.
14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.
15 And Rebekah tooke †goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:
† Hebr. desireable.
16 And she put *the* skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his neck.
17 And she gaue the sauoury meat and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: & he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?
19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? & he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.
† Hebr. before me.
21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my son, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.
22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.
24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.
25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.
27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.
29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.
33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.
† Hebr. feared.
† Hebr. hunted.
34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?
‖ That is, a supplanter.
37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy Lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?
‖ Hebr. stayed.
38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, and wept.
39 And Isaac his father answered and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, & of the dew of heauen from aboue.
‖ Hebr. of the fatnesses.
40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt seruе thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The daies of mourning for

for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her Elder sonne were told to Rebekah: and shee sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few daies, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26.35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ismael. 12 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Ose. 12.12.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, & he went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, son of Bethuel § Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs & Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Act. 7.2.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, & put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

* Charran. * Chap. 35.1. and 48.3.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

† Hebr. breake forth.

13 *And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

* Deut. 12.20. * Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. & 26.18. & 26.4.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed,

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place! this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

‖ That is, *the house of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: & of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, & serueth for her seuen yeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THEN Iacob † went on his iourney and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Hebr. *lift vp his feet.*

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the wells mouth.

† Hebr. *children*

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And he said vnto them, † Is hee well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Hebr. *Is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that § cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and goe and feed *them.*

† Hebr. *yet the day is great.*

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he

† Hebr. *hearing.*

ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone, and my flesh: and hee abode with him the †space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few daies, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may go in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: & he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, see a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1. 2

‖ That is, Praise.

† Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher,* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes with which Leah hireth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioseph.* 25 *Iacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new couenant.* 37 *Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued & bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen mee a sonne, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued again, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings, haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed; and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr. wrastlings of God.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, & gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. In my happinesse.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the daies of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his Mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endewed me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me go, for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, If I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, & how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answer for me † in time to come, when it shal come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee-goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue, when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell, ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Return vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flock,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Heere am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anoin- * Chap. tedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow 28.18. vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken frō our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, & all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in ỹ mount of Gilead.

26 And

† Hebr. broken for it.
† Hebr. to my foot.
† Hebr. to morrow.
† Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.
‖ Or, hee goates.
† Heb. Teraphim.
† Heb. the heart of Laban.
† Hebr. from, good to bad.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and †steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret and with harpe,

†*Hebr. hast stollen me.*

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly, in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs bee gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

†*Hebr. felt.*

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

†*Hebr. felt.*

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee-goats haue not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flock haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts* I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed mee, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteen yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar,

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by ‖ feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon ‖ mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus † shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-seruants, & women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, & God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of ‖ least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am becom two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him,

Ver 34. Camels furniture, i.e. what was laid on the Camel for Rachel to sit on, as the Arabs use as a Mat, &c. when they stop at a place all Night.

† Hebr. upon.

† Hebr. my face.

† Hebr. caused to passe

† Hebr. ascending of the morning.

§ Ose. 12.4.

* Chap. 35.10.

¶ That is, the face of God.

him, lest he will come, and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee-goates, and twenty hee-goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty shee-asses, & ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery drone by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? And whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the drones, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behinde vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture hee will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Hebr. caused to passe

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Hebr. ascending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the † breaking of ỹ day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* Ose. 12.4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, & with men, & hast preuailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Iacob asked *him* and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called El-Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men. & he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, & imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kissed him, & they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast, vnto thy selfe.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God: and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work &c. and according to the foot of the children.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with me: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Hebr. Set, or place.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore ỹ name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Sychem. * Called acts 7.16 Emor.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖ Or, lambes.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El Elohe-Israel.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sons of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sons of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoyle their city.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor, the Hiuite, Prince of the country, ſaw her, he tooke
†Hebr. humbled her. her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.
3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damoſell, and
† Hebr. to her heart. ſpake † kindly vnto the damoſell.
4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damoſell to wife.
5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſons were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace, vntill they were come.
6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.
7 And the ſons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.
8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.
9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.
10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.
11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.
12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damoſell to wife.
13 And the ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father, deceitfully, and ſaid, Becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.
14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproach vnto vs.
15 But in this will we conſent vnto you, If ye will be, as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:
16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, & we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.
17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.
18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.
19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.
20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,
21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.
22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.
23 Shall not their cattell and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.
24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.
25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.
26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.
27 The ſons of Iacob came vpon the ſlain, and ſpoiled ſ̄ city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.
28 They tooke their ſheep and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.
29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.
30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon & Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I, and my houſe.
31 And they ſaid, Should hee deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.
2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments,
3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me, in the way which I went.
4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.
5 And they iourneyed: and the terror of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Iacob.
6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.
7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from ſ̄ face of his brother.
8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.
9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.
10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name, and hee called his name Iſrael.
11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almightie: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.
12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place, where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but †a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour. †Hebr. little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖Beniamin. ‖That is, the sonne of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is ¶ pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day. ¶That is, the sonne of the right hand.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah, his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue. *Chap. 49.4.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him, in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father, vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the daies of Isaac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, & died, & was * gathered vnto his people, being old, and full of daies: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him. *Chap. 25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remoning to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel. *1.Chro. 1.35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob. †Hebr. soules.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell. Iosh. 24.4.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. †Hebr. Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau. *1.Chro. 1.35, &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: these were the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. *1.Chro. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alnan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temanites reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian, in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And

35 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth.

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *bee* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſsion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Ioſeph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreames.* 13 *Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conſpire his death.* 21 *Reuben ſaueth him.* 26 *They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites.* 31 *His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him.* 36 *He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

†Hebr. of his fathers ſoiournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren; & they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame, which I haue dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaues in the field, and lo, my ſheaſe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaſe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Stars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, they are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and wee will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him, & caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eies, and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto † pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in † pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, & dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and ſaid, This haue wee found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, and mourned for his ſonne many daies.

35 And all his ſonnes, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but hee refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And

Ver 25 Ismaelites who dwelt in y land of
Midian vee v. 28. 36

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ Captaine of the guard.

doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo chamberers, courtiers, and officers. † *Hebr. chiefe of the ſlaughmen, or executioners.* ‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhal.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhee yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on ſ ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † diſpleaſed the LORD, wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was growne, & ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhee ſaid, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſaid, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſigner, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand: & he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not:

21 Then hee aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the waies ſide? and they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*. ‖ *Or, in Enaim.*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot find her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt wee † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her. † *Hebr. become a contempt*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath plaied the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: & ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſigner, and bracelets, & ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more. ‖ *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?*

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſkarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew backe his hand, ſ behold his brother came out: & ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broke forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez. ‖ That is, a breach. * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the ſkarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 Hee is falſly accuſed. 19 Hee is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him, and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe, from ſ time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that ſ LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and ſ bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, & in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Ioſephs hand: and hee knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which he did eat: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eies vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But hee refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter woteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from mee, but

but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednes, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into ſ house, to do his business, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, & spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mock vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, & I cried with a † loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which ſ hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, & cryed, ſ he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioseph's master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the King's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnes vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Ioseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretatiõ.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward, in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ſ morning, and looked vpon them, & behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying,

† Heb. are your faces euill?

† Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretatiõs belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in ſ vine *were* three branches, & it was as though it budded, & her blossomes shot forth, *and* ſ clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, & pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: ſ three branches, are three dayes:

13 Yet within three daies shal Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place: and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after ſ former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of ſ land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in ſ vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three daies:

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and ſ birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which *was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he † lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored ſ chiefe Butler to his butlership again, & he gaue ſ cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *Hee giueth Pharaoh counsell.* *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares, and blasted with the East-winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men therof; and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame, in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs, a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as hee interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent, and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Paraoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill-fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted *with* the East-wind, sprung vp after them

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres; and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin, and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares, blasted with the East-wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land,

31 And the plenty shall not be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous. †*Hebr. heauy.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because ‖ the thing is stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe. ‖*Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer ‖ the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in ‖ the seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖*Or, ouerseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall bee for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. †*Hebr. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art:

40 *Thou shalt be ouer my house, & according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: only in the throne will I bee greater then thou. *Psal. 105.21. 1.mac.2.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt. 53.actes 7.10.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chaine about his necke. †*Hebr. armed: or kisse.* ‖*Or, silke*

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖*Or, tender father: heb Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖*Or, Prince.*

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throwout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres the earth brought foorth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered vp all ‖ food of the seuen yeres, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid vp the food in ‖ cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in ‖ same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 *And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. *Chap. 46.20. & 48.5. ‖*Or, Prince.*

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh; for God, *said hee*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house. ‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction. ‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 *And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth *Psal. 105.16.

dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies 18 They are set at liberty on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

* Actes 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peradventure mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them: and hee said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sons of one man, in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be proued; by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, Wee are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and bee gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way, in the which yee go, then shall yee bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHA

Vers. Why are ye afraid so Hallet renders it from the Samaritan & the Syriac.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Go againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † could wee certainly know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the mony that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house;

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time, to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that wee opened our sacks, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him ‡ present which was in their hand, into the house, & bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, & for them by themselues, & for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men maruelled one at another.

34 And he tooke, and *sent* measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunk, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policy to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacks mouth of ‡ youngest, & his corne money: and he did according to the word ‡ Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh ‡ and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our

† Hebr. protesting he protested.

Chap. 42.20.

† Hebr. asking asked.

Hebr. saith.

Hebr. knowing would we know?

Chap. 43.9.

Or, twice

Hebr. and I

Hebr. a thing.

Hebr. him

Hebr. vpon

Hebr. spake

Hebr. coming

† Hebr. your money came to me.

* Chap. 18.4 & 24.32.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. is there peace to your father?

† Hebr. they dranke largely.

† Hebr. him that was ouer his house.

‡ Hebr. and whereby he diuineth?

‖ Or, maketh triall.

sacks mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant; and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ *Or, make triall?*

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall wee speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out ỹ iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, & he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord; We haue a father an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And ỹ saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, ỹ I may set mine eies vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, *Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for ỹ lad vnto my father, saying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare ỹ blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father: 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and hee cried, Cause euery man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And hee † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I am Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold me hither: *for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueste.

7 And God sent me before you to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue you liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; Come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou & thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eies see, and the eies of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, & wept: & Beniamin wept vpon his neck.

15 Moreouer, hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, & your households, and come

come vnto me, & I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, & ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.
22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.
24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.
25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,
26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them; and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Israel said, It is enough, Ioseph my son is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eies.
5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.
6 And they took their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob & all his seed with him:
7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And *these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: *Reuben Iacobs first borne.
9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.
11 ¶ And the sonnes of *Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Zlphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.
19 The sonnes of Rachel, Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.
20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, *which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ * And the sons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.
22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.
23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.
24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.
26 All the *soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his †loins, besides Iacobs sons wiues, all the soules *were* three score and sixe.
27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, *were* three score and ten.
28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Gothen.
29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke, a good while.
30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seen thy face, because ‖ art yet aliue.
31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.
32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, & their herds, and all that they haue.
33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shal call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

Hebr. in not your eye stare, &c.
Hebr. mouth.
Hebr. carrying.
Hebr. is.
Num. 26. 5. Isa. 4. 1 Chron. 4. 24. Gen. 46. 8. 1 Chron. 7. 1. Num. 26. 23. 1 Chron. 7. 30. 1 Chron. 7. 6 & 8. 1. Chap. 41. 50. Or, Prince. 1 Chron. 7. 6 & 8. 1. Hebr. thigh. Hebr. they are men of cattell.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, & set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the daies of the yeeres of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

* Hebr. 11,9,13.

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The daies of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread,

‖ *Or, as a little childe is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.*

‖ according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Hebr. & he fed them*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, & did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possession therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lined in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres; so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred, fourty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, & thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buring place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he swar vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. He repeteth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me;

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, & multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were born vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shal be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

143

Ver 14. [illegible] Manasseh was the first born

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place:* and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now ‡ eies of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, & embraced them

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand, towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſes head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon ‡ head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: & he held vp his fathers hand, to remooue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and hee alſo ſhall be great: but truely his younger brother ſhall bee greater then hee, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhal be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of ‡ hand of the Amorite with my ſword, & with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in ‡ laſt daies.

2 Gather your ſelues together, & heare ye ſons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed; then defiledſt thou *it*. [He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce: and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art hee* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall bee* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelp: from ‡ prey, my ſon, ‡ art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a lion, & as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Lawgiuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, & his aſſes colt vnto ‡ choice vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eies ſhall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and become a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall bee a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe-heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let looſe: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue ‡ bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauin *as a* wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the prey, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me

* Chap. 47.30.

Gene. 48.9.

Hebr. dim.

Hebr. eies.

Hebr. ſtretched his hands wittingly.

Gene. 48.15.

Heb. as fiſhes do increaſe.

Hebr. multitude.

Hebr. ſeed.

Hebr. not thou.

Chap. 48.22.

Hebr. Shiloh.

Or, in the necke of.

Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

Or, houghed oxen.

Or, my couch is gone.

† Heb. arrow-ſnake.

† Heb. daughters.

with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in ſ field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
*Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with ſ field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 Hee dieth and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty daies were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the daies of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten daies.
† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eies, ſpeak I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I
* Chap. 47.29. die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to ſ threſhing floore of Atad which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, hee, and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did cõmand before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nouriſh you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, called, EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwiues in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

* Gene. 46.8. exod. 6.14. NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And ſ children of Iſrael were fruitfull, & increaſed abundantly, & multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph,

9 And

147

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there fall out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage in morter, and in brick, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, & haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt wel with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 Hee slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a son: and when shee saw him that he was a goodly child, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime & with pitch, and put the child therein, & she laid it in the flags, by the riuers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when shee saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went, & called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water. ‖That is, *drawne out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those daies, when Moses was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strone together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? and Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne. †*Hebr. a man, a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke. ‖*Or, Prince.*

17 And the shepherds came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land. *Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * conenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob. *Gen. 15.14.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*. & 46.4. †*Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. *Actes 7.30.

3 And

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when ỹ LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of ỹ midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses: & he said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5. 15. actes 7. 33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

* Matth. 22. 32. actes 7. 32. 6 Moreouer, he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, & *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites; vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, *but by a strong hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof; and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sons, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loath to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Iethro* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her son.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses* 31 *The people beleeueth this.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, & he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And hee shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shall be to thee

in

22. Borrow - the word signifies to ask, request 148
require, demand &c. The Geneva bible & Barker
1611 sin some other, it is translated as the
first - the original word is used 1 Sam 30:22
to signify the recovery of property which had
been taken away by violence, meaning here
is. The Israelites recover a part of the property
their wages, of which they had been unjustly
deprived by the Egyptians. Adam Clarke

151

in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Go, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, & his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke ‡ rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him go behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, by ‡ way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, & cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, & ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, & that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *Hee increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He checkeſh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes & Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of ‡ people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they bee idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhal be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throwout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therfore ye ſay, Let vs go *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes & Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eies of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherfore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promiſe by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, & with a ſtrong hand ſhal he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

Chap. 4.

* in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

‡ rod of God in his hand.

‡ way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

‡ Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, & cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet,

† caſt it at his feet, & ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

Chap. 3.

* The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

‡ people, & their officers, ſaying,

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

† Heb. matter of a day in his day.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

† Heb. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage; and I haue remembred my Conenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am ſ LORD; & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: & I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

†Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

†Hebr. ſhortnes, or, ſtraitnes.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, ſ he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto ſ children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1. chron. 5.3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*1. Chro. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon & Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Numb. 3.17. 1. chron. 6.1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And *the ſons of Kohath: Amram, & Izhar, and Hebron, & Vzziel. And the yeeres of ſ life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty & three yeeres.

*Num. 26.57. 1. chron. 6.1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2.1. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhee bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

24 And ſ ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25.11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from ſ land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD, ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh, 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake, all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak vnto Pharaoh that he ſend ſ children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, & they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardned, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith ſ LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am ſ LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames,

streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer stanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen daies were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh encline th to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand ẅ thy rod ouer the streames, ouer ŷ riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so ẅ their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon ŷ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ When shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs, from thee and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou maiest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people, they shal remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, & Moses cried vnto the LORD because of the frogs, which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This ✻ the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he commeth forth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shal be there, to ŷ end thou maiest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I wil put † a diuision between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aarō, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will go three daies iourney into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remoued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

** Wisd. 16.9.*

‖ Or, destroyed.

** Chap. 3.18.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boiles and blaines. 13 The message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer between ſ cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And ſ LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in ſ land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

*Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maiest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

*Rom. 9.17. †Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his ſ nants, and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that ſregarded not the word of LORD, left his ſruants & his cattel in the fi

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stre forth thine hand toward heauen, that there be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the fi thorowout the land of Egpyt.

23 And Moses ſtrerched forth his rod tow heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and ha and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, & fire mingled with haile, very grieuous, such as there was none it in all ſ land of Egypt, since it became a n

25 And the haile smote thorowout all land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, b man and beast: and the haile smote euery h of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Mo and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sin*this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) th there be no more †mighty thundrings and ha and I will let you go, and ye shal stay no long

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I gone out of ſ city, I wil ſpread abroad my ha vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, ther shall there be any more haile: that th maiest know how that the *earth is the LOR

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I kn that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax & the barley was smitten: the barley *was* in ſ eare, & the flax *was* bolle

32 But the wheat and the rie were not sm ten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Ph raoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto t LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, a the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw ſ the raine, and haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruan

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was harden neither would he let the children of Israel go as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh mooued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses 21 The plague of darkenesse 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou maiest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts to thy coast,

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let §men goe that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: & he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will we goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were drinen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all § land of Egypt

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgine, I pray thee, my sin, only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, †euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three daies.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three daies: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Go ye, serue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds be staied: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with vs, there shall not an hoose be left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt; afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shalbe a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more:

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come down vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying:

2 This

† Hebr. into our hands.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35. * Eccles. 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

† Heb. at thy feet. † Hebr. heat of anger.

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhal take to them euery man a lamb, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an houſe.

‖Or, kid.

4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goates.

† Hebr. ſonne of a yeere.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp, vntill the foureteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt *with* fire: his head, with his legs and with the purtenances thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall yee eat it; with your loines girded, your ſhooes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and yee ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, Princes.

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token vpon the houſes where you *are*: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you † to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a deſtruction

14 And this day ſhalbe vnto you for a memoriall; and you ſhall keep it a feaſt to the LORD throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen daies ſhall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread from the firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe an holy conuocation to you: no manner of work ſhall bee done in them, ſaue that which euery † man muſt eat, that only may be done of you.

† Hebr. ſoule.

17 And ye ſhall obſerue the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread: for in this ſelfe ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ſhall ye obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

*Leuit. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

18 ¶ * In the firſt *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye ſhall eat vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen daies ſhall there be no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from the Congregation of Iſrael, whether hee bee a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee ſhall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

22 * And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſſop, and dip it in the blood that is in the baſon, & ſtrike the lintell & the two ſide poſtes with the blood that is in the baſon: & none of you ſhall go out at the doore of his houſe, vntill the morning.

23 For ỹ LORD will paſſe thorow to ſmite the Egyptians: & when he ſeeth the blood vpon the lintell, & on the two ſide poſtes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And it ſhal come to paſſe whē ye be come to the land, which ỹ LORD will giue you according as he hath promiſed, ỹ ye ſhall keep this ſeruice.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when hee ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, * from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

† Hebr. houſe of the priſons

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, he and all his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an houſe where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, *and* get you forth from amongſt my people, both you, & the children of Iſrael: and goe, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flockes, and your herds, as ye haue ſaid, and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foot, *that were* men, beſide children.

38 And † a mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks, & herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a mixt multitude of men.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt: for it was not leauened: becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans-sernant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither shall ye break a bone therof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shal † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keep the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto § stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, & cary Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man & of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread bee eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hinites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keep this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to § LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen daies: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* § LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 *That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying; *God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſse.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to go by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourny § Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red Sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and

*Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. ezek.44. 30.

† *Hebr. cause to passe ouer.*

‖ *Or, kid.*

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

‖ *Or, by fiue in a rank.*

*Gen.50. 25.iosh. 24.32.

* Num. 33.6.

* Num. 14.14. deut.1.33 psal.78. 14. 1. cor.10.1.

*Nehe. 9.19.

* Num. 33.7.

of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel go from serving vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and hee pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

*Iosh. 24.6. 1. mac.4.9. 9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baal zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eies, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap. 6.9. 12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I wil harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

*Iosh 4. 23. psal. 114.3. *Psal. 78.13. 1.cor.10. 1.hebr. 11.29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the middest of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want wate* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter:* 25 *A tr sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wel and seuenty Palme-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they sank into the bottome, as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrown them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, among the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the

ple which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on ſ inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnes of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsmen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Shur: and they went three daies in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore ſ name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wells of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, & they encamped there by ſ waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin:* 2 *They murmure for want of bread:* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath:* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shal come to passe, that on ſ sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twise as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At Euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in ſ morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against ſ LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of ſ children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of ſ LORD *appeared in ſ cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At Euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning yee shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when * the dew that lay, was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

16 ¶ This ‡ the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

Deut. 2. 25. Exod. 15. 14. Deut. 2. 25. Iosh. 2. 9. Exod. 15. 15. Deut. 32. 43. Psal. 106. 12. Exod. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Exod. 15. 22. Num. 33. 8. Exod. 15. 23. Exod. 15. 25. Exod. 15. 26. Exod. 15. 27. Num. 33. 9.

† Heb. the portion of a day

* Chap. 31. 21.

* Num. 11. 31.

* Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

‖ Or, what is this?

or, it is a portion.

* Iohn 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

† Heb. by the poll, or, head.

‡ Heb. soules. * 2 Cor. 8. 15.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seeth that yee will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixth day, the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in ſ wildernes, when I brought you forth from ſ land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before ſ LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna
* Iosh. 5. fourty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inha-
12. nehe. bited: they did eat Manna vntill they came vn-
9. 15. to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the Altar* ‖ *IEHOVAH Nissi.*

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

* Numb. 20. 4. 2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and
* Chap. 7. 20. our cattell with thirst?

* Numb. 20. 9. psa. 78. 15. & 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4 2. cor. 10. 4. 4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur staied vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For hee said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, & for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law took Ziporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sons, & his wife vnto Moses, into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them, by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered

Compare Ch 19 Vers 5 with Num 33:15.

delivered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to inquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God, and his lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him; The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee: * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maiest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shal be that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not be touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai,

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said; All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee, in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe, in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shal not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And

Chap. 12,16, 18.& 5.7 & 14.18

† Hebr. iudges and his fellow.

† Hebr. fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1.9.

* Acts 7.38.

* Deut. 29 2.

* Deut. 5 2.

* Deut. 10.14. pſ.24.1.

* 1.Pet. 2.9. reu. 1.6.

* Chap. 24.3,7. deut.5. 27. and

26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

‖ Or, cornet.

* Deut. 4.11.

† Hebr. conteſt.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take ☿ Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.

9 * Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy daies may be long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbors house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbors.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prone you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto ☿ children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women-seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For an hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the Iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, six yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto ☿ Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shal bore his eare thorow with an awle, & he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shal deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of mariage shal he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If

xiij. 10 v. nor the Stranger wthin thy gates).

There are 3 sorts of Strangers among the Jews. 1 the Stranger wch was a Stranger as by birth, religion, & affection. he was called Nochri. alienigena, altogether a Stranger. 2 the Stranger wch was by birth & religiō but not by affectiō. he was called Toshib sogiug. Inhabited. & proselyte porter. the proselyte of the gate. 14 dut. 21. & of him it is spoke in this Comandmt. he dwelt peaceably among them, he was to abstaine from outward offence. not to labor upō the Sabbath. although he was not compelled yet they suffered him to dwell among them. they are to take no usury of him, that so they might draw him to the Truith. 3 those wch are Strangers by birth but neither in affectiō nor religiō. are called Ger tsedick. devout & Strangers of justice. & in the new testamt they are called Proselytes. of προσήλυτος. Heb. Gur. inhabited wⁿ. Gur adhaveru, 65. ff. 3. So Jethro a Midianite by nature is called an Israelite. 2 Chro. 7. 17. wd plura. Willets. Hexam Syn. 180.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

† Hebr. ceaſing.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant or his maid with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

† Hebr. auenged.

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhal not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue & hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, & yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

Leuit. 24.20. Deut.19. 21. mat. 5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eies ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let him goe free for his toothes ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

* Gene. 9.5.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a ſonne, or haue goared a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe; and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtiality. 20 Of Idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

Ex. 21.37. 2. Sam. 12.6.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

‖ Or goat.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sun be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtacks of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour, money, or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; ſ cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt, to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*;

11 Then ſhall an oath of ſ LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gene. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhal not make it good; if it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins. † Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, he ſhalbe vtterly deſtroyed. * Deut. 13.13,14, 15.1.mac. 2.24.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child. * Leuit. 19.33.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, & they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry. * Zach. 7.10.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury. * Leuit. 25.37. deut.23. 19. pſal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment

ment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: *the firſt borne of thy ſons ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſheepe: ſeuen daies it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me: *neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3. 6. Of Iuſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeere of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous † witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbeare to help him, ‖ ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And *thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow the land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like manner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue-yard.

12 * Sixe daies thou ſhalt do thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy hand-maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of the mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me, in the yeere.

15 * Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: ‖ ſhalt eat vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, as I commanded thee, in ‖ time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhal appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread; neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. ‖ ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt (indeed) obey his voice, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will bee an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, & the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Ieuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor do after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor bee barren, in thy land: the number of thy daies I will fullfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes, & forty nights.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD,

20. Justin Martyr refers this to Joshua
my name in him &c his name sh? be the
same with that of ye messiah—

LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

* Vers. 3.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

* 1. Pet. 1.2. Heb. 9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me, into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tarry ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe daies: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 24.18. Deut. 9.9.

18 And Moses went into § midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Hebr. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offering. * Chap. 35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse:

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linen, and goats *haire*:

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

* Chap. 28.4. * Chap. 28.15.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and an halfe *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubit & an halfe the bredth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shalbe in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke, the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of *the* matter *of the Mercy-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, *to powre out with all.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shew-bread before me, alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten work shal the Candlesticke be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.17.

32 And

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other Branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches, that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the Candlesticke *shall bee* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the Candlesticke.

‖*Or, cause to ascend* †*Heb. the face of it.* **Actes 7 44. heb. 8. 5.* ‡ *Hebr. which thou wast caused to bee.*

36 Their knops & their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against †it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *look that thou make them after their paterne, ‡ which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

†*Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman, or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, & fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and six curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖*Or, couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of § tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to couer it.

† *Heb. in the remainder, or superfluity.*

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be § length of a board, & a cubit & an halfe shalbe the bredth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order, one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb. hands.*

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle, on the North side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle, Westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

† *Heb.* [illegible]

25 And they shal be eight boards, & their sockets of siluer sixteen sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets [illegible] another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle, for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay § boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 40.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

† *Heb.* [illegible]

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony, in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and § Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle, toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

Ch: 20. 15 v. — see Note on Num: 27. 21. —

doore of the tent, of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shal be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it. † Heb. be shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the West side shall bee hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubites*: their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubites, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubites, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse. † Heb. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse,

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, ‡ they bring thee pure oile-oliue beaten, for the light, to cause ‡ lamp † to burne alwaies. † Heb. to ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. ‖ Or, imbroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, and graue on them § names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, like the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold. * Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones, vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof,

17 And

† *Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.*

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

‖ *Or, Rubie.*

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a Berill, and an Onyx and a Iasper; they shall be set in gold in their

†*Hebr. fillings.* † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shal beare the names of the children of Israel, in ỹ breastplate of Iudgment, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the Holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of Iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall bee vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen work, round about ỹ hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ *Or, skirts.*

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and belles of gold betweene them, round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

* Ecclus. 45.19.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre; vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, & thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, & sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me, in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer, vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice & ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offring.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish;

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar, with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* about the

the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme; and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about, vpon the Altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar; it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it vpon ȝ tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, & vpon the thumb of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar, round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes, with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket, of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, make to waue for.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar, for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shal be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, & which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

Heb. the of his sons.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen daies, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Leuit. 8.31.

32 And Aaron & his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by

Exod. 12.4

the doore of ȝ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, & thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen daies thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Num. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, & the other lamb thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe ♃ tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offering, throwout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me, in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. walles. † Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

†*Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

‖*Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖lighteth the lampes † at Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, thorowout your generations:

† *Hebr. betweene the two Euens.* 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the horns of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto ❡ LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Num. 1.2,5. 12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after †their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, ❡ there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

† *Hebr. them that are to be numbred* 13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel

* Leuit. 27.25. num 3. 47. ezek. 45.12. after the shekel of the Sanctuary; * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. multiply* † *Hebr. diminish* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet Cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet Calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*;

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the

* Chap. 30.24. shekel of the Sanctuary, & of oile oliue an *Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oile of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the Art of the

‖*Or, perfumer.* ‖Apothecary: it shal be an holy anoynting oile.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table, and all his vessels, and the Candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oile vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto ❡, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the *son of Vri, the son of Hur, of ❡ tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oile, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.
14 *Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.
15 Sixe daies may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, †holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon Mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, tables of stone written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 Breaketh them. 20 Hee destroyeth the calfe. 21 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden ear-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eat and to drinke, and rose vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.
8 *They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *I haue seen this people, & behold, it is a stiff-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: & I wil make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, & to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, & repent of this euill against thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidst vnto them, * I will multiply your seed as the Starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Iosua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the campe.
18 And he said, *It is* not the voyce of them that shout for maistery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burned *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.
21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.
23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods, which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: so they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame amongst † their enemies)
26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto me. And all the sons of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.
27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate thorowout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For

*Psal. 106.25.
†Hebr. the face of the Lord.
*Numb. 14.13.
*Gene. 12.7. & 15.7 & 48.16.
*Chap. 31.18.
†Hebr. weakenesse.
*Deut. 9.21.
†Hebr. those that rose vp against them.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

‖ *Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath beene against his son and against his brother, &c.* † *Hebr. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people; Yee haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remooued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought vp out of ſ land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12.7.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

* Deut. 7. 22. iosh. 24.11.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the middest of thee: for thou art * a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, & pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto ſ Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp & stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw ſ cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Iosshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, & thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall go with *thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne heere, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will do this thing also ſ thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty daies in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene thorowout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

* Exod. 19.12.

4 ¶ And hee hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffering and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs, for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe meruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in ‖ midſt of thee

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a *iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eating time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a *kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words*: for after the tenor of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, & with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them: and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: & he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out & ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe to you a † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet and fine linen and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread.

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oile for the light

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering, with

one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board, for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

† Heb. *twinned.* 29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets, of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

† Heb. *two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.* 31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres, for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, & fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

* Chap. 35.28. & 36.5. 33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other:

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

Heb. *the worke of the needle-worker.* 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and he ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlesticke with his lampes and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oile and sweet incense.

Chap. 25.10. AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and an halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

Chap. 25.17. 6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end of this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of &c.* ‖ *Or, out of &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare ȳ Table.

16 And he made ȳ vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his *dishes, & his spoones, and his bowles, and his corners ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29. ‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

17 ¶ And he made the * Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

Chap. 30.1. 25 ¶ *And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

Chap. 30.34. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oile, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the works of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

And * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, & fiue cubits the breadth therof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof. * Chap. 27.1.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. ‖ *Or, brazen glasses.* † *Hebr. assembling by troopes.*

9 ¶ And hee made the court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side, *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand, & that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, & their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke of blue, & purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubites was the length, & the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse. * Chap. 39.39.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in skarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred & threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah † for euery man, *that is* halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeere old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty men. † *Or,* a shekel

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of † offering was seuenty talents, & two thousand & foure hundred shekels. † *Or,* of

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Brest-plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Mitre, and Girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 33 All is viewed, and approued by Moses.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the Holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 28.2.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ *And they wrought Onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graued as signets are graued, with the names of the children of Israel. * Exod. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the Brest-place of cunning worke, like the work of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure square, they made the Brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of ℣ children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate, chaines at the ends of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the brestplace.

18 And the two ends of ℣ two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the brestplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vndermeath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod, of woven worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an Habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven worke, for Aaron, and for his sonnes,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle-worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it, a lace of blue, to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes dyed red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy-seat,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oile for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore,

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the Holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein, the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy

‖ Hebr. *Sardin.*

* Exod. 28. 35.

† Hebr. *the sweet incense.*

† Hebr. *sweet spices.*

* Chap. 26. 35.

† Heb. *the order thereof.*

† Hebr. *holinesse of holinesses.*

garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And he set § bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30.18.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into § tent of the Congregation, & when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate; so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if § cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the clond of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flockes, 13 of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offring of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering bee a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests, Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about, vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowles, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with § wings, *but*

but shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon § Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flower with oile & incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oile vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meat offering *shall* be Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering ‖ *Or, in a pan* baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oile.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oile thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oile.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things, vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering *a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: for ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering, * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne, dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oile vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, & part of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards: *Exod. 29.22.

4 And the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneies, it shall hee take away. ‖ *Or, sues.* ‖ *Or, midriffe ouer the liuer*

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar, vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD. *and ouer the kidneies.*

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall hee take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneies, & the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, & the caule aboue the liuer, with § kidneies, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneies, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneies, it shall hee take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood. * Gene. 9.4. cha. 7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If § Priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of § people, then let him bring for his sin which hee hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish vnto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre *all the blood
*Chap. 5.9. of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule abone the liuer with the kidneies, it shall hee take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offring.

*Exod. 29.14. numb. 19.5. 11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

*Hebr. to without †hecamp. *Hebr. 13.11. †Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

* Chap. 5.2,3,4. 14 When § sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD; and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of § blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of § Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And hee shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, & it shall be forgiuen them

21 And he shall carry forth § bullock without the campe; and burne him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance, against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon § Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, & shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat therof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a *sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to § offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, & the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a carcasse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall be defiled withall; and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when hee ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne

Hebr. his hand. 7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

Hebr. the laſſe. Hebr. many of lambe. Chap. 14.21. 8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offering, firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

for, or maner. 11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

Chap. 2.2. Chap. 6.17.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, & ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD: then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

Chap. 4.2. 17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſin, & commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the Commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in dealing. † Hebr. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

* Num. 5.6.

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, in the day of his being guilty.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 5.15.

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not bee put out: And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

* Chap. 2.1. num. 15.4.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oile therof, & all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon ỹ meat offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar, *for* a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memorial of it, vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: it ſhall be a Statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
20 This *is* the offering of Aaron & of his sons, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day
* Exod. 16.36. when he is anointed: the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.
21 In a pan it shall bee made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.
23 For euery meat offering for the Priest, shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.
24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before ¶ LORD: it *is* most holy.
26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood therof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.
28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden,
* Chap. 11.33. * shalbe broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.
29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.
*Hebr. 13.11. 30 * And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the Holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse offering,* 11 *& of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thankesgiuing,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.
3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.
6 Euery male among ¶ Priests shall eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.
7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.
8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen ¶ Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.
9 And all ¶ meat offering that is baken in the ouen, & all that is dressed in the frying pan, and
‖ Or, on the flat plate, or, slice. in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.
10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron haue, one as much as another.
11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then hee shall offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.
13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.
14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests, that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.
15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day, that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.
16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow or a voluntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.
17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shall not bee accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.
20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanenesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.
21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying,
* Ye shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheep, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it.
25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.
26 *Moreouer, ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it be of fowle or of beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.
30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.
31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shalbe Aarons and his sons.
32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.
33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth

the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breſt, and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for euer, thorowout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the ſin offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations, vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of conſecration. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſin offering, and two rammes, and a baſket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD comanded him: and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: alſo he * put in the breſtplate ✠ Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And hee put the mitre vpon his head: alſo vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And hee ſprinkled thereof vpon the Altar, ſeuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his veſſels, both the lauer and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the ſin offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the ſin offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laide their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar, round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood, vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon ✠ Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that *was* vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on ✠ Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his ſons, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: & ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments and his ſonnes, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron & to his ſons, Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an end: for * ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath comanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 There-

*Exod. 29.14.

*Exod. 29.31.

*Exod. 29.24. &c.

*Exod. 29.26.

*Exod. 29.31.

*Exod. 29.35.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offrings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The sin offering, 12 and the burnt offring for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

*Exod. 29.1. 2 And he said vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offring, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying: Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the botrome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sin offering, he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about, vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, & the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offring, & took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering and †took an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offring, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, & before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, left you die, and left wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, left you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke; thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, left ye die: *It shall bee* a Statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and vnholy, and between vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the Statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar; for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast, and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou and thy sons, and

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † *Hebr. filled his hand out of it.* *Exod. 29.38.

and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, & thy sons due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heane shoulder and the wane brest shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a wane offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the sin offering in the Holy place, seeing it *is* most Holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee should indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be vsed. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowles. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carcasse shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, & of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the fowles, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, & the Kite after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde,

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All fowles that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leap withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eat: The Locust after his kinde, and the bald-Locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carcasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: whoso toucheth their carcasse, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane, and * ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may bee eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may bee drunke, in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein there is plenty of water*, shal be cleane: but that which toucheth their carcasse, shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carcasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to bee sowne, it shall be cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carcasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eate, dies,

* Chap. 6.28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

die, he that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: he also that beareth ¶ carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1.pet.1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe-birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the *eighth day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. ioh. 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid childe, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr. Sonne of his yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the Priest shal make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Lu.2.24 † *Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiencie of, &c.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh a ¶ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* ¶ plague spread not in the skin, then ¶ Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shal looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, & the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shal pronounce him cleane: it *is but a* scab: and he shall wash his clothes, & be cleane.

7 But if ¶ scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the Priest, for his cleansing, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whersoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague,

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, where-of there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomwhat reddiſh, or white:

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: where-fore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt look on it, & behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomwhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen daies.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen daies.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen daies more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpred in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is black haire growne vp therin: the ſcall is healed; he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is fore-head bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall look vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhalbe in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vnclean: he ſhal dwel alone, *without the camp ſhal his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkin:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe, or woofe, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpred in the gramont, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague *is*, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it; then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 35 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the

Hebr. burning of fire.

Hebr. it is bald.

*Numb. 5.2. 2.Kings 15.5.

† Hebr. work of.

† Hebr. veſſel or inſtrument.

† Hebr. whether it bee bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

*Matth. 8.2.mar. 1.40.luk. 5.12.

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shal take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them & the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen daies.

9 But it shall bee on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head & his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambes, without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first veere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shal slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offring, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for * as the sin offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offring: it * is most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oile with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oile that * is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offring, and make an atonement for him that is to be clensed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offring, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to bee waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offring. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This * is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that owneth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

‖ they

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall:

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen daies.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, & they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and hee shall take other morter and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carry them foorth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, & the scarlet, & the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, & sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shal cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the Law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shalbe his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath *the* issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. *Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, & shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before § LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, & be vncleane vntill § Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen. †*Hebr.* *her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it bee on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: shee shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and what soeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannes of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, & shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that shee shall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the expiations.

*Chap. 10,2.

AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times into the holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Ark, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

*Exod. 30.10, heb.9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall haue the linen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall bee girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen Mitre shall hee be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

*Hebr. 9.7.

7 And hee shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

†*Hebr.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

† *Hebr. went vp.*

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to bee the Scape-goat, shalbe presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sin offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile:

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not,

14 And *hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger, seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, & before the Mercy-seat.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleannes of § children of Israel, & because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he do for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shal sprinkle of § blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannes of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, & confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when hee went in to the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And hee shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry forth *without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire, their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger § soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sins before the LORD.

v. 7. Devils — Shoreim — emblematic figures in the shape of Goats or other rough Animals. Vid. etian Ch: 26. 30. . . . . Fall's Demoniacs. 37.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall affict your ſoules, by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all ſ people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man, he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of ſ houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhal any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth & catcheth any beaſt or fowle that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, ſ blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore I ſaid vnto ſ children of Iſrael, † Ye ſhall eat ſ blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off. * Gene. 9 4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane: † Hebr. a carcaſſe.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their Ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my iudgements, and keepe mine Ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD. * Ezek. 20.11. rom.10.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* naked neſſe: I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. remainder of his fleſh.

7 The nakednes of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe. * Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednеſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednеſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednеſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer ſ nakednes of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neere kinſwoman * Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neere kinſwoman.

14 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother: thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt. * Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakednеſſe. * Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednеſſe. * Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe: for they are her neere kinſewomen: it *is* wickednеſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life *time*. ‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe. * Chap. 20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with

thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.
* Chap. 20.2. 21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed paſſe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither ſhalt thou
2.kings 23.10. profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
*Called 2&.7.43, Moloc. 22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with woman kinde: it *is* abomination.
* Chap. 20.15. 23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: it *is* confuſion.
24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, & ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:
27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)
28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were commited before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the
* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1.per.1.16. children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idols, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto § LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your own will.
6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
* Ruth 2.2. 9 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.
10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy
* Exod. 20.7. deut.5.11 mat.5.34 iam.5.12 vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And yee ſhall not * ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
* Eccles. 10.7. deut.24. 14.rob. 4.15. * Deut. 24.14. 15 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.
16 ¶Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: but in righteouſnes ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.
18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.
20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, ‖ betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhee ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.
21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD, vnto § doore of § Tabernacle of the congregation, *euen* a ram for a treſpaſſe offring.
22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offring before the LORD for his ſin which hee hath done: and the ſin which he hath done ſhalbe forgiuen him.
23 ¶ And when yee ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then yee ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD withall.
25 And in the fifth yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.
26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.
27 *Ye ſhal not round § corners of your head, neither ſhalt thou marre § corners of thy beard.
28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.
29 ¶Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.
30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.
31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.
32 ¶Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.
33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vexe him.
34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you ſhall be as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
35 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.
36 * Iuſt balances, iuſt †weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall ye haue: I *am* § LORD your God, which brought you out of § land of Egypt.
37 Therefore

22 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 9 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any waies hide their eies from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And § soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, & after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, & will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 ¶ And if a man shal lie with a woman hauing her sicknes, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. † *Hebr. made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † *Hebr. a separation.*

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out. * Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25.

23 And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them. * Deut. 9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and between vnclean foules, and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, § ‖ creepeth on § ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. * Chap. 11.2. deu.14.4 ‖ *Or, moueth.* * Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1.pet.1.

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them. * Deut. 18. 18.11. 1.sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is* for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shal not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe. ‖ *Or, being an husband a-mong his people,*

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, & the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. *he shall not defile himselfe* for

7 They shal not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God. his wife, &c. * Chap. 19.27.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shal be holy vnto thee: for I § LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his bre-

brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shal he go in, to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food.*

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* ỹ hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ *Or, too slender.*

20 Or crooke-backt, or ‖ a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man ỹ hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron ỹ Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer ỹ bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Priests in their vncleannes must abstaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall be cleansed.* 10 *Who of the Priests house may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what soeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eat of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shal afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine Ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it; I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto to her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of ỹ holy thing vnwittingly, then he shal put the fift part therof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not profane ỹ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto ỹ LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speak vnto Aaron & to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of ỹ house of Israel, or of the stranger in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, & for all his free-wil offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne will, a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scuruy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eighth day and thence forth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye wil offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill ỹ morrow: I *am* ỹ LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither

32 Neither ſhall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſeouer.* 9 *The ſheaſe of firſt fruits.* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to bee left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concering the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of ſ̄ ſame moneth *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in ſ̄ ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye ſhal do no ſeruile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offring vnto your God: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they ſhall bee of fine flowre, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with ſ̄ bread ſeuen lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yere, and one young bullocke & two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God. * Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. * Numb. 29.1.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto ſ̄ LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD. * Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath. † *Hebr. reſt.*

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak vnto ſ̄ children of Iſrael, ſaying, *The* fifteenth day of this ſeuenth month *ſhall be* ſ̄ feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD. * Numb. 29.12. ioh. 7.37

35 On the firſt day *ſhall bee* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eighth day ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein. † *Hebr. day of reſtraint*

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo, in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes † *Hebr. fruit.*

willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen daies: all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of dammage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command ¶ children of Israel that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Oliue, beaten, † for the light, † to cause the lampe to burne continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shal Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue † cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, six on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on ¶ bread for a memorial, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto ¶ LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is † most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

* Exod. 29.33. cha. 8.31. mat. 12.3,5. † Numb. 18.9.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Deut. 32.9. & 27.7. *† Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God shall beare his sinne.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19.21.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: As well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

† Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

† Hebr. life for life.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shal restore it: & he that killeth a man, he shalbe put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law, as well as for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Six yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueft thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maide, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, & for the beast that are in thy land, shall all ¶ increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow ¶ fiftieth yere, & proclaime liberty throughout all ¶ land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shalbe holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the

price of it: for according to the number of the yeres of the fruite doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God, for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeere, and eat yet of old fruit vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it;

27 Then let him count the yeres of † sale thereof, & restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may return vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of Iubile, and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled city shall bee stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of † suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, † thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond-seruant. † *Heb.*

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile. *serue thy self with him, with the seruice, &c.*

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen. † *Heb. with the sale of a bond-man.*

43 *Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaides, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaides. * Ephes. 6.9. col. 4.1.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that do sojourne among you, of them shall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour. † *Heb. ye shall serue*

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family: *your selues with them.* † *Heb.*

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him. *his kinsman obtaine, &c.*

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, & the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shal it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue again the price of his redemption, out of † mony that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres, vnto the yere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him. ‖ *Or, by these meanes.*

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of Idolatry.* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *Ablessings to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YE shall make you * no idoles, nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I *am* the LORD your God. *Exod. 20.4. and 16. 22. Psal. 97.7. ‖ *Or, pillar.*

2 * Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD. ‖ *Or, figured stone, Heb. a stone of picture.* *Chap. 19.30.

*Deut. 28.1. 3 ¶ *If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;
4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.
5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the
*Iob 11. 19. full, and *dwell in your land safely.
6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will †rid euill beasts out of the land, *neither shall the sword go thorow your land.
†Hebr. cause to cease.
7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they
*Iob 11. 19. shall fall before you by the sword.
8 And *fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to
*Iosh. 23. 10. flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.
9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.
10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.
*Ezek. 37.26. 11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.
*2. Cor. 6.16. 12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.
13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, & made you go vpright.
*Deut. 28.15. Lam. 2.17 mal. 2.2. 14 ¶ *But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:
15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:
†Hebr. vpon you. 16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint †ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.
17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and *ye shall flee
*Prou. 28.1. when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse:
20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
‖Or, as all aduentures with me, and so verſ. 24. 21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary vnto me, & will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.
23 And if yee will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:
*2. Sam. 22.27. psal. 18. 26. 24 *Then will I also walk contrary vnto you, and wil punish you yet seuen times for your sins.
25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shal auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.
26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, & they shall deliuer you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eate and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,
28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also, in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.
29 * And ye shall eate the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.
30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.
31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.
32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.
33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.
34 Then shal ȳ land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, & ye be in your enemies land, euen then shal ȳ land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the sound of a †shaken leafe shall chase them, & they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: & they shall fall when none pursueth.
37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: & ye shal haue no power to stand before your enemies.
38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.
39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:
41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.
43 The land also shall bee left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.
45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

v. 30. images." Chamenim figurative images of ye Sun / Mother or else fire hearths. vid. Ch: 17. 7. Hence wth other things, of ye like kind seem to lie "ye new Gods" wch Moses speaks of as "lately come up". vid. Deut. 32. 17. . . . Tell. Dem: P. 37. 38. —

Hence idolatries were borrowd from ye Egyptians —

the Teraphim wch Rachel stole. vid. Gen. 35. 4 were not emblematical figures of any created Deity but used for ye purpose of Divination.

ibid. —

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow:* 14 *Of an house:* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No deuoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.
3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ♀ male twenty shekels, & for ♀ female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.
7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shalbe fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.
9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.
10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:
12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.
13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, & it shalbe his.
16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: | An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.
17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shal stand.
18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the mony according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall bee abated from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.
22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:
23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shal return vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.
26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS. num.3. 47.ezek. 45.12. † *Hebr. first borne, &c.*
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall denote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.
29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men shalbe redeemed: but shal surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part therof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.
33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbred.* 5 *The Princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of euery tribe.* 47 *The Leuites exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 * Take ye the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle: * Exod. 30.12.
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there shalbe a man of euery tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.
5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: Of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, & ouer all the vessels thereof,

231.

32. = Ch 1. 46. NB 3 names of ye heads of
the tribes & all ye numbers severall
& all together exactly fully. 6 rk.

thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe; and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne camp, & euery man by his owne standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keep the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that ¶ LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foureteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next vnto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: & Nethaneel the son of Zuar, *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in ¶ camp of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and six thousand, & foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shall be* the standard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph ¶ son of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty, and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campes: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the West side shall be the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan *shall be* on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, & three thousand, and fiue hundred & fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *in stead of the first borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moses and Aaron.* 40 *The first borne are freed by the Leuites.* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

These

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of
* Exod. 6.23. Aaron: Nadab the *first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron
† *Hebr. whose hand he filled.* the Priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the
* Leuit. 10.1.cha. 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2. LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth ϛ matrice, among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shalbe mine,

* Exod. 13.1. Leuit.27. 26.chap. 8.16. luk.2.23. 13 Because all the first borne are mine; * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

* Gen. 46.11. exod.6. 16.chap. 26.57. 1.chro.6. 21. 16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

† *Hebr. month.* 20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* ϛ family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are ϛ families of ϛ Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old & vpward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, & the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that seruеth thereto:

† *Or, the office and charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, & their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take

39. 22000. Gershon 7500 v. 22.
Kouth 8600 v. 28. } total 22300
Merari 6200 v. 34 }

But if 3 v^e are left out as being of^t first born of the houses of Levi & therefore the Lords claim as such & co'd not for that reason be made substitutes for others as of^t rest were — this is to me fully satisfactory.

49 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: *the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The charge of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

1 Take the ſum of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpred ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the *candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oile veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpred a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherwith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple clothe thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſh-hookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſins, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaues of it. ‖ Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the *ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offering, and the *anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that there-in *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof. *Exod. 30.34. *Exod. 30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall go in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † Hebr. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtains of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkins that is aboue vpon it, & the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall bee all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † Hebr. mouth.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall bee* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † Hebr. warfare.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of
*Exod. 26.15. the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to do the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and foure score.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are removed out of the campe.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasse.* 11 *The triall of iealousie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euerie one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be compensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest, beside the ramme of the atonement, wherewith atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ¶ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eies of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnes against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of Barley meale: he shall poure no oile vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse ¶ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man haſh lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhal charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhalbe free, & ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of iealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of iealouſie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this Law:

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine & ſtrong drink, & ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.

10 And on the eighth day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonemẽt for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhal hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhalbe † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled. † *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto § LORD, one he lambe of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yere, without blemiſh for a ſin offering, and one ram without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering and his drinke offering.

18 *And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, & put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. *Acts 21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine. * Exod. 29.27.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which hee vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on § day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments * Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were ſ princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offred:

† *Hebr.* *who ſtood.*

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice:

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the princes offered their offring before the Altar

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were

* Leuit. 2.1. full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a *meat offering:

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

* Leuit. 4.23. 16 One kid of the goats for a *ſinne offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe;

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer,*

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, ſ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhe of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fi floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, tw oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On ſ ſeuenth day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſes

55 Ei

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of ſ children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of ſ children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowl of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowl of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowl of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after ſ ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for ſin offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixty, the hee goats ſixty, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking vnto him from off the Mercy-ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou *lighteſt the lamps, the ſeuen lamps ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke.

* Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, & ſo make themſelues cleane.

† Hebr. *cauſe a razor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oile, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† Hebr. *waue.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

† Hebr. *waue.* † Hebr. *ſhall be to ſeruice.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

† Hebr. *they may be to ſeruice.*

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites
*Chap. 3.45. shall be *mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering:

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such
*Chap. 3.13.exo. 13.2.luke 2.23. as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† *Hebr. giuen.* 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* †gift to Aaron and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites:
†*Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c.* from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in †to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall
† *Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice.* †cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou do vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passeouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe *the
*Exod. 12.1,&c. leuit. 23.5.chap. 28.16. deu.16.2. Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth †at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† *Hebr. between the two euenings.* 4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen, they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shal leaue none of it vnto ſ morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shal soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: *ye shall haue one ordinance, both for ſ stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yere that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel

Trumpets.

abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

33 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne daies, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud. ‖ That is, *the Gershonites, and the Merarites,* See ver. 17.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hosts: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † Hebr. *These.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three daies iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three daies iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies bee scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psa. 68. 1, 2. † Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quails are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe. ‖ Or, *were as it were complainers.* † Hebr. *it was euill in the eares of &c.* * Psalm. 78. 21. † Hebr. *Sunke.* ‖ That is, *burning.*

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses praied vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of ‡ place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them,

4 ¶ And the *mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eies.

7 And *the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throrowout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou laiest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuentie men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two daies, nor fiue daies, neither ten daies, nor twenty daies:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all ‡ fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, & told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a daies iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high*, vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And ¶ people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and †abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married; for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was *very meeke, aboue all ¶ men which were vpon ¶ face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in ¶ pillar of the cloud, and stood in ¶ dore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, & they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and

---

* As Exod. 12.38.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Hebr. returned and wept
*1.Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14,31.
† Hebr. eye of it as the eye of.
‡ Hebr. moneth of daies.
Isa.50.2 & 59.1.
* Exod. 33.11. Deut. 34.10.
* Psal. 78.26.
† Hebr. was.
‖ Hebr. Cushite.
† Hebr. had taken.
* Psal. 106.16. Ecclus. 45.4.
* Exod. 33.11. Deut. 34.10.

the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, & wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should shee not bee ashamed seuen daies? let her bee * shut out from the campe seuen daies, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen daies: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, & pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to serch the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their iur. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the Commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaines:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, & Talmai the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

* Deut. 1. 24.

‖ *Or, valley.*

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

‖ *Or, valley.*

‖ *That is, a cluster of grapes*

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33. 3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, & the cities are walled & very great: & moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, & the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: & the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, & by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† *Hebr. men of statures.*

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it be ere they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto ℌ LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to ℌ inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night

* Exod. 33.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying;

16 Because ℌ LORD was not able to bring this people into the land, which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. psa. 103 8.

* Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, & haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

† Hebr. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because hee had another spirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

* Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in ℌ valley) To morrow turne you & get you into the wildernes by the way of ℌ red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying.

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation, which murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

* Num. 14.35.

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wildernes, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me.

* Num. 1.45.

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

† Hebr. lift.

31 But your little ones, which yee said should bee a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, & beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcasses be wasted in the wilderne

‖ Or, pasture.

34 After the number of the daies in which ye searched the land, *euen* forty daies (each day for a yere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, & ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

‖ Or, reuenge.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel; & the people mourned greatly

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe you transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless the Arke of ℌ couenant of the LORD, & Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, & * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 13 29 *The stranger is vnder the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *Hee that violated the Sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

Nor shall ye shall feel my Vengeance or ye
shall know my displeasure or ye shall know
my breache, experience a breach made
upon them in their persons of families by
reasoning them in the wilderness

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 *Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings, vnto the LORD:
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to enery one, according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offring an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall bee that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of ſthreſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence forward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering and his drink offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee-goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhalbe ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may look vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your own heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to go a whoring:
40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,* 23 *Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.* 36 *The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe.* 41 *Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw *Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And

* Leuit. 23.10.
* Leuit. 22.21. † Hebr. *ſeparating.*
* Exod. 29.18. * Leuit. 3.1.
* Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14.
† Hebr. *from the congregation.*
‖ Or, *ordinance.*
* Leuit. 4.27.
† Hebr. *doth.*
† Hebr. *with an high hand.*
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5
* Chap. 27.3. ecclus. 45.21. inde 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and
*Chap. 26.9. fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt
†Hebr. it is much for you. Moſes, and againſt Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhalbe, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſons of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honey, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards:
†Hebr. bore out. wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto
*Gen. 44. the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, & bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, & went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder, that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, & all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memorial vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.
46 ¶And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, & put on incense, & go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, & ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incense, & made an atonement for the people.
48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.
49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.
50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.
3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.
5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.
6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.
8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.
9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.
10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe, before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.
13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests, and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee; but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.
3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.
4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.
5 And ye shall keep the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.
6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of ¶ Tabernacle of ¶ Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.
7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.
8 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.
9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.
10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.
11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it. * Leuit. 10.14. † Hebr. *fas.*
12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.
13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.
14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel shalbe thine. * Leuit. 27.28.
15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nertheleſſe the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. leuit. 27.26.
16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, * which is twenty gerahs. chap. 3.13. *Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27.
17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their 25. chap. 3.47. etc. 45.12.

their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt bring their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the * waue breſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Ioſh. 13. 14, 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhal haue no Inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the winepreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of § children of Iſrael, & ye ſhal giue ther of the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron § Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of § LORD of all the † beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her, before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the camp in a cleane place, and it ſhalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall Statute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that

toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor, Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes & Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of § Tabernacle of § congregation, & they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eies, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe yee beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eies of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD; and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto § LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadeſh, a city in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the Kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntil we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee, with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † *Heb. mouth.*

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall be gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſon, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

ANd when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, *vtter deſtruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way. ‖ Or, *grieued. heb. ſhortened.*

5 And the people ſpake againſt God and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died. * Wiſd. 16.1,5.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned: for wee haue ſpoken againſt 1 cor. 10.9.

against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall line.

*2. Kings 18.4. iohn 3. 14. 9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon; ‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab. † Hebr. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it: † Hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesimon. † Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high*-way, vntill we be past thy borders. *Deut. 2.27. iudg.11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel. * Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. * Iosh. 12.2. psa. 135.11. amos 2.9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam to resist. 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was displeased, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand: and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed,

for the want of himself, without being called

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe, Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak ſ ſon of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe, or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way, for an aduerſary againſt him: Now hee was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide:

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and hee ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened ſ mouth of the aſſe, & ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖ euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? and he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam & he ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before mee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, & turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen & ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, & to the Princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatſoeuer he ſheweth mee, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, & all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come curſe me Iacob, and come, deſie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, what haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that, which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou maieſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt

† Heb. be not thou letted from, &c.

* Chap. 24. 13.

* Or, an aſſe.

† Heb. to withſtand me.

‖ Or, a city of ſtreets.

‖ Or, he went ſolitary.

† Hebr. my ſoule, or, my life.

moſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, & built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ram on *euery* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak and heare, hearken vnto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, & I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene perueiſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, prophecieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *Hee prophecieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other *times, to † ſeeke for inchantments, but he ‡ ſet his face toward the wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eies, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eies are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *in to a trance*, but hauing his eies open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lignum which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eat vp the nations, his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 *He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him vp? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is* he, that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind: *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open,

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek was the firſt of the nations, but his latter end *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

*Or, the hill.

*Chap. 22.35.

*Chap. 24.8.

‖ *Or, in.*

*Chap. 23.3,15.

† *Hebr. to meeting of inchantments.*

*Chap. 23.7,18.

† *Hebr.* who had his eyes *ſhut*, but now open.

1. 2. 3. — see Note on P. 106. 20. ——
some visible Object, shewing Books or some symbolic
Signs ——

Vide Dkns. 417

Answ. in loc.

Owen. Theol. l. 5. c. 2. p. 6

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioined himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came & brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And *when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a Iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: so the plague was staied from the children of Israel.

9 And *those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 *Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, even the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The famine of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt. *Chap. 1.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: *Gene. 46.8 exod.6.14. 1.chro. 5.1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were forty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD: *Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah dyed not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. *Gene. 38.2, &c. & 46.12.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

*Ioſh. 17.1. 29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites

*Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Suthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of ſ ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph, after their families.

38 ¶The ſons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Beniamin, after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of Shuhamites. Theſe *are* ſ families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* three-ſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶Of the children of Aſher, after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berijtes.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou ſhalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhal his inheritance be giuen according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhalbe *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ *And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed, the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai,

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſor.* 18 *Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.*

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right

Ch. XXVII. 21. ——

ye 2 directed ... P ... v whom ... 3 ... Mouth in ... judgt ... Urim — c: 1 Sam. 14. 36. & 23. 9. 30.

Urim lights (vel. gracè) Manifestations: These Light seem ... shinings ... Shechinah or ... upon ye 12 Stones in ye breast plate .. Ephod. & ye stones ... Israel, shining ... Lord, judgt ... given ... by Urim ... Thummim ... Greek ... & Truth —

And ... Exod. 28. 17. that these Stones were the Urim & Thummim ... Breast Plate, but these same Stones of Breast plate. & Aaron ... 5. ... to bear. & ... 5. ... 30 ...

The Answ: ... Urim ... mouth .. P ... of ye Said ... shinings .. Stones in ye Ephod. When Enquiries ... to his God, saw this ... appeared ... there ... one ..., divers manners ... Prophets (... Rab: Gi) But ... that ye: — the Brightness of ye Glory — Heb. 1. And so ... in Him, ye True High Priest, & the true Urim & Th: for ye glorious ye ... abode ...

thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For *yee rebelled against my Commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eies: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua, & set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet sauour vnto me, shall yee obserue to offer vnto me, in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambs of the first yeere, without spot, † day by day for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, & the other lamb shalt thou offer at euen. † *Hebr.* *betweene the two euenings.*

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre, for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oile. * Leuit. 2.1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering; which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD. * Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre, for a meat offering mingled with oile, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oile, for one bullock, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oile, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering, vnto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullock, & the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lamb: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering vnto the LORD, shall be offered besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD. * Exod. 12.18. leui. 23.5

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen daies shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In § * first day *shalbe* an holy Conuocation, ye shall do no manner of seruile worke *therein*. * Leuit. 23.7.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, & seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oile: three tenth deales shal ye offer for a bullock, & two tenth deales for a ram.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen daies, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy Conuocation: ye shall do no seruile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy

conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere;

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and on the eight daies of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. * Leuit. 23.24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke *therein.* * Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe thorowout the seuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen daies.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe, of the foureteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day, eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day yee shall haue a solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drinke offering.

39 Thus

Cherubim | shined — face. Moses &
stones of precious stone in Judgment of Urim & called
glory Lord, was given true divine
shining in Jesus Christ mind
of all believed 2 Cor. III | IV.

This Gospel — He gives — | answer
wherewith or
| Soul! He tells truth
Father will — | Son — &
hear them & turn me & glory — Mercy | :

Aaron — — | Name | apparently
& = — Urim — & Thummim
| & — —

2 Cor. IV. refers Urim | Thummim
| Judgment truth & shining
& image.

The 12 Apostles | Israel
Israel & Israel | Apostles &
Apostles | Patriarchs — | Jerusalem. new
Jerusalem | Vision | 12 stones &
12 Apostles Lamb | Rev. Apoc. 21.20. | Jn. 4.6.
| mystery (crown 12 Stars — head woman
true Church — | whose — | Rev. Apostles

pointed by — & my as true Christian & 12 p.
If ye shining & as 1 M. 4. : 2 Cor. 4.6. —
So &. M. & Th. the light .. knowledge
divine Glory in ye face. Christ shines to us — &
Gospel & we saw in ye Scriptures —

Glos V.2. P. 138 &

39 These things ye shall ‖ do vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wives: 9 Of a widowes, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when †she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voide on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voide, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voide.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any waies make *them* voide, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare his iniquity.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to bee diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. *Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre. † Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. *2.Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And do ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. *Chap. 19.11, &c. † Hebr. instrument, or, vessel of skins.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And

21 ¶And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* ſhal be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

†*Hebr. of the captiuity* 26 Take the ſumme of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, between them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battel, and between all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of † children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ſheep, of all maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Lenites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ *Or, goats.*

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt didas the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and ſeuenty thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore & twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowne man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirty thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirty thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirty and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, & fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Lenites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes,

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules, before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, & of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoyle, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan.* 6 *Moſes reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to content.* 33 *Moſes aſſigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they ſaw the land of Iazar, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherfore ſaid they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael, from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD,

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shal returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will do as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for war, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before ȳ LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

* Gene. 50.23.

* Dent. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites.*
50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For ȳ Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgments.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernes.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea into the wildernesse, and went three daies iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme-trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15 27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

* Exod. 17.1.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 19.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

* Chap. 11.35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah and
* Deut. 10,6. * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and
* Chap. 20.1. pitched in ſ *wildernes of Zin which is Kadesh.
37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and
* Chap. 20.22. pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land
Deut. of Edom.
* Chap. 20.25. 38 And *Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and
Deut. 32.50. died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.
* Chap. 21.1, &c. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
* Chap. 35.10. 50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and ſay vnto them, * When yee are paſſed ouer Iordan * Deut. 7.24. into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And * ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for * Chap. an inheritance among your families, and to the 26.55. more ye ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to † Or, the fewer ye ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhall be * pricks in your eies, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moses, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter ſhall be from * Iosh. 15.1. the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall bee the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.
7 And this ſhalbe your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhal point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out your *border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your North-border.
10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt-border from Hazar Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall go downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt Sea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the houſe

* Chap. 26.53.

house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbes and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 *Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuits, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall bee for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of ‖ cities, which ye shal giue vnto the Leuits, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shal measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, & on the South side two thousand cubits, & on the West side two thousand cubits, & on the North side two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst; this shall bee to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuits, according to his inheritance which ‖ he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at vnawares. Iosh. 20.3. † Hebr. by error.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that ‖ manslaier die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, six cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely bee put to death. † Hebr. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely bee put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himself shal slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait, that he die; * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing, without laying of wait, * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherwith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slaier, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slaier out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee shall abide in it, vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oile.

26 But if the slaier shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slaier, † he shall not be guilty of blood: † Hebr. no blood shall be to him.

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slaier shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall bee for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. * Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. matt. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall bee put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death. † Hebr. faulty to die.

32 And

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And they said, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Ioth. 17.3

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shal it be taken frō the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whom they shal bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Hebr. to be wife. * Num. 36.6.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of ¶ tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, & Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

† Hebr. of the families.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story 6 Of Gods promise, 9 Of giuing them officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleuen daies *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hill, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gen. 15.18.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. Giue.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to do.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captains ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* Lu. 19.22.

17 ¶ Ye

17 * Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe,

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way yee should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath trodden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer your little ones, which yee said should bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by *the* way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill. * Numb. 14.40.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: least ye be smitten before your enemies

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill. † *Hebr. you were presumptuous & went vp.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many daies.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough; turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall bee afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession. † *Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.* * Gene. 36.8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fourty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites; neither contend with them in battell; for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession. ‖ *Or, vse no hostility against Moab.*

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The

* Gene. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them ‖ Or, roome. * Num. 21.13. ‖ Or, valley.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all ỹ men of war were conſumed & dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe yee vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

* Num. 21.21,22.

27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat: and giue me water for mony, that I may drinke: only I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardned his ſpirit, & made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon, & his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, & the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto what ſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og King of Baſhan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to ſee it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do vnto him, as thou didſt vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: And the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For only Og King of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe

of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, & your little ones, and your cattell (for I know † ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eies haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, & lift vp thine eies Westward, and Northward, and Southward, & Eastward, & behold *it* with thine eies: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eies haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you. * Num. 25.4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this *is* your wisedome, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the daies that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse. * Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard ‖ voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † only *ye heard* a voice. † Hebr. ‖ Or, saue a voice.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowle that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eies vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sun, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen. ‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto

vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. fire, *eum* a iealous God. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming

12.29. 25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* daies vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroied.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† *Hebr. haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter daies, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the daies that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſaied to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eies?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes and his commandements which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* daies vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlaier might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernеſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun-riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, & iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe, and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

10 * And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, & keep my commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take § Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keep

12 Keep the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember ¶ thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, & that ¶ LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when yee heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And ¶ LORD heard ¶ voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe all my Commandements alwaies, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath cõmanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that you may prolong *your* daies in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee: thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the daies of thy life: and that thy daies may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall bee, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, Vineyards and Olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

14 Yee ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Yee ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou maieſt go in, and poſſeſſe

† *Hebr. paſſe ouer.*

* Chap. 10.12. matt. 22. 37. mark. 12.30. luk. 10. 27.
* Chap. 11.18.
† *Hebr. whet, or ſharpen.*
* Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.
† *Hebr. bondmen or, ſeruants.*
* Chap. 10, 12, 20 & 13.4.
* Matth. 4.7.
* Exod. 17.2.

possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†*Heb.to morrow.* 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

†*Hebr.* *euill.*

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwaies, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnes, if we obserue to do all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden.* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory, which God will giue ouer them.*

*Chap. 31.3. WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his son, nor his daughter shalt ‡ take vnto thy son.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

‡*Heb. statues, or pillars* †

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14.2.& 26.19.

*Exod. 19.5. 1. pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repaieth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him § that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe, and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee, but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

euill

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will be * snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall ye burne with fire, thou *shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly deteste it, and thou shalt vtterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to do, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether

...wouldest keep his Commandements, or no.
2 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: ¶ he might make thee know, that man doth *not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of ¶ mouth of the LORD doth man liue.
4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.
5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleys and hills,
8 A land of wheat, and Barley, and Vines, and Figtrees, and Pomegranates, a land of † oyle-olive, and honey,
9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.
10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:
12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein:*
13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplied:
14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;
15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; ¶ who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,
16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)
17 And thou say in thine heart, My power & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.
19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.
20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses disswadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their former rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,
2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak? * Numb. 13.9.
3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. *Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12.29.
4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnes the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.
6 Vnderstand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.
7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderne: from ¶ day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bin rebellious against the LORD.
8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.
9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water: * Exod. 34. 18. & 34.28.
10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. * Exod. 31.18.
11 And it came to passe at ¶ end of forty daies and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant
12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues:* they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.
13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.
15 So I turned & came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which ¶ LORD had commanded you.
17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell downe before the LORD as at the first, fourty daies and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, because of all

your sins which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me, at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* grownd it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

* Numb. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, the you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty daies, and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I praied therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

* Numb. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkning vnto Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

*Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the tenne † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

† *Hebr. words.*

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to * Mosera: * there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui to beare the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I staied in the mount, according to the first time, fourty daies, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkned vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them; and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praise, and hee is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eies haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of great blessings,* 16 *and by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerfore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake not* with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroied them vnto this day;

5 And

your sins which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.
19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD

and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a
of waters.
8 ¶ At that time the LORD
of Leui to beare the Ark of
LORD, to stand before the

NOTE

This volume
tight binding a
effort has been
duce the centre
result in

acad
microform

iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

to * Mosera; * there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.
7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah,

vnto their horses, and to their chariots, made the water of the red sea to ouerflow as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroied them vnto this day;

me has a very
and while every
en made to repro-
res, force would
in damage

demic
orms

your ſins which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me, at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* grownd it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1,3. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34. 23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, the you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkned to his voice.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty daies, and forty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I praied therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednеſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

* Numb. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 in cõtinuing the Prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkning vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

*Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

†Heb. words. 4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the firſt writing, the tenne † Commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to * Moſera; * there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui to beare the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, vnto this day.

9 *Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtaied in the mount, according to the firſt time, fourty daies, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkned vnto mee at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keep the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, *the earth *alſo* with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them; and he choſe their ſeed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtrange, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou *cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praiſe, and hee is thy God, that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eies haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promiſe of great bleſſings,* 16 *and by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerfore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeake not* with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to ouerflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroied them vnto this day;

5 And

6 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderness, vntill ye came into this place;
6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that †was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:
7 But your eies haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.
8 ¶ Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandments which I command you this day, that yee may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:
9 And that ye may prolong *your* daies in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.
10 ¶ For § land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs;
11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:
12 A land, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eies of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.
13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule,
14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou maiest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oile.
15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou maiest eat and be full.
16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside and serue other gods, and worship them:
17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.
18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eies.
19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.
20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doores of thine house, and vpon thy gates:
21 That your daies may be multiplied, and the daies of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon the earth.
22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his waies, and to cleaue vnto him:
23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.
24 * Euery place whereon § soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.
25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shal tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.
26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:
27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: * Chap. 28.2.
28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowne. * Chap. 28.15.
29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27.12,13. Iosh.8.
30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian ouer against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh? 33.
31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, & ye shall possesse it, & dwell therein.
32 And ye shall obserue * to do all § Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day. * Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroied. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 15 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes and iudgements which ye shal obserue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the daies that ye liue vpon the earth.
2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hills, and vnder euery greene tree. * Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherit.
3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. * Iudges 2.2. † Heb. breake downe.
4 Ye shall not do so vnto § LORD your God.
5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come: * 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chro. 7.12.
6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.
7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your housholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.
8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eies.
9 For ye are not as yet come to § rest, & to the inheritance which § LORD your God giueth you.
10 But when you go ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which § LORD your God giueth you to inherit, & when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:
11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your

sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of
†*Heb. the choice of your vowes.* your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch
* Chap. 10.9. as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offrings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou maiest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou maiest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-wil offrings, or heaue offring of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. 19 *Take heed to thy selfe, ſ thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon ſ earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou maiest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

† *Hebr. all thy daies.* * Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9. 21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

†*Heb. be strong.* 23 Onely ſbe sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou maiest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh, and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shal be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroied from before thee, & that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, ſ son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine own soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs go & serue other gods which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shal thine eie pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shal be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him ſ stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from ſ LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from ſ house of ſbondage.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* a truth,

Ver 21. Proselytes of the Gate compared with the prohibition Lev 17. 15. Here the Strangers mean Proselytes of righteousness Jean V2: 164

and the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eies of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowles.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeres tithe of almes and charity.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eies for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde Oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the Camel, and the Hare, and the Coney: for they chew the cud but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue fins and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke. * Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into mony, & bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household. † Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. * Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Hebrew seruant,* 16 *except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere go forth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release. * Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery †creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbor, shall release it: he shal not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release. † Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou maiest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: ‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to do all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee. * Chap. 28.12,

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine

hand from thy poore brother;

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vn-
* Matth. 5.42. luk. 6.34. to him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy
† Hebr. word. † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eie be euill
† Hebr. Belial. againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou gineſt vnto him; becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aule, and thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God, yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

* Leuit. 22.20. deut. 17.1 21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein; *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

ecclus. 35.12. 22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

* Chap. 12.16,23. 23 * Only thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer. 9 Of weeks. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 22 Groues and images are forbidden.

* Exod. 12.2,&c. * Obſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in
* Exod. 23.4. the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the
* Chap. 12.5. herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leuened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou maieſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

4 * And there ſhall be no leuened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou maieſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God; thou ſhalt do no worke *therein.*

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weekes from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offring of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioice before the LORD thy God, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and do theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen daies, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioice in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen daies ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe; becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioice.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not

not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eies of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest line, and inherit the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees, neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any ill-fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & worshipped them, either ȝ Sun, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* ȝ man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke & stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those daies, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which ȝ LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, & thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, ‖ and will not hearken vnto the Priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall hencefoorth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himself, that his heart turne not away; neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all ȝ daies of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all ȝ words of this Law, and these Statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, & that he turne not aside from ȝ commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* daies in his kingdom, he & his children in ȝ midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to bee auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: & they shal giue vnto ȝ Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abomi-

* Exod. 23.8. Deut. 16.19. † Hebr. iustice, iustice. * Leuit. 25.1. Num. 15.39. ‖ Or, spot.

* Numb. 35.30. Deut. 17.6. & 19.15. 1. Tim. 5.19. Iohn 8.17. 2. Cor. 13.1. Heb. 10.28.

* Numb. 18.20. Deut. 10.9. * 1. Cor. 9.13.

† Hebr. his sales by the father.

* Leuit. 18.21. * Leuit. 20.27. * 1. Sam. 28.7.

abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖Or, vpright, or, sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

‖Or, inherite.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee, a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shal hearken

* Iohn 1.45. acts 3.21. & 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

* Iohn 1.45. acts 3.21. & 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But ſ Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake: or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which ſ LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land marke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

* Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. inherites, or, possessest

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. iosh. 20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Hebr. from yesterday, the third day.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may liue: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Hebr. iron.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die; hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

† Hebr. wood. † Hebr. findeth. † Hebr. smite him in life.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.

† Hebr. from yesterday, third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

* Chap. 12.20.

9 (If thou shalt * keep all these Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his waies) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beside these three:

* Iosh. 20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Hebr. in a soule.

12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoone thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

‖Or, against.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those daies:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnes, & hath testified falsly against his brother,

19 * Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall* go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses & charets, *and* a people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approch and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither bee ye terrified because of them.

† Hebr. be soft. † Hebr. be hasted.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it,

6 And

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

† Hebr. made it common. See Leu. 19.23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24.5.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people; and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Iudges 7.3.

† Hebr. melt.

9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.

† Hebr. to be as the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto the city, to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, & all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

† Hebr. spoile.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are verry farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sin against § LORD your God.

‖ Or, for man, the tree of the field is mans life.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

† Hebr. to go from before them.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

† Hebr. to doe warre.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first-borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath slaine him;

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall bee that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, *euen* the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not bin wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sons of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.

† Hebr. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eies seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

† Hebr. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes:

‖ Or, suffer to grow: Hebr. make, or dresse.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shalbe thy wife.

14 And it shall bee if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither shee will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for mony, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shalbe when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for § first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His

* Gal.3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *he that is hanged, is† accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to bee auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4.

THou *shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou maist not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, & *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the† fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, & the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee *fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, & giue them vnto the father of the damosel, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and shee shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his daies.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell because she cried not, *being* in the city: and the man because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, & the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do no thing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in ỹ field, & the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his daies.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came foorth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

* Hebr. fulnesse of the seed. * Leuit. 19.19. * Num. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shal he go abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shal come into the campe again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapontand it shalbe when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of mony, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee, and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and performe, *euen* a free-wil offering according as thou hast vowed vnto ✠ LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iustice.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and maried her, and it come to passe that shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and do according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether hee bee* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harnest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not go againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When

† *Hebr.* matter of nakednes

† *Hebr.* cutting off.

* Chap. 20.7.

† *Hebr.* not any thing shal passe vpon him

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Numb. 12.10.

† *Hebr.* lend the loane of any thing &c.

* Leuit. 19.13. Iob. 4.14

† *Hebr.* he lifteth his soule vnto it.

*2. Kings 14.6. 2.chr.25. 4.ier.31. 29.30. Ezek.18. 20.

* Leuit. 19.9.& 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine Olive tree, thou
† *Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee.* shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and
† *Hebr. after thee.* for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor. 11.24. 3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9 9.1. tim. 5.18. 4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of
† *Hebr. thresheth.* them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and
*Mat.22. 24.mar. 12.19. luke 20.28. take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

‖ *Or, next kinsman.* 6 And it shall bee, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.* 7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands
*Ruth. 3.9. brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer & say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitty *her.*

† *Hebr. stone and a stone.* 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great and a small.

† *Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.* 14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out † remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The praier of him that giueth his third yeeres tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shalbe when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest *that* shall be in those daies, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers; the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioice in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuit, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy Commandments, neither haue I forgotten *them.*

14 I haue

ver 5 Basket & store refer to the baskets & leather bags they made use of in travelling — thus the whole contains a promise of success to Israel in their commerce while God respects their personal safety —

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey. *Iſaiah 63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his waies, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements: *Chap. 7.6.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou maieſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto § land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter: *Ioſh. 4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou maieſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any iron *toole* vpon them. *Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, & ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. †*Hebr. for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice: * Dan. 9.11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncoureth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Exek. 22.12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to do all his Commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. *Leuit. 26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, & the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen waies.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſsing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ *Or, barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his waies. * Chap. 30.9, &c.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee. ‖ *Or, for good.*

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the † *Hebr. belly.*

fruit

fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to ſerue them.

*Leuit. 26.14. Iam.2.17 mal.2.2. baru.1. 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, & curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to do, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

*Leuit. 26.16.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhalbe braſſe, & the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carcaſſe ſhall bee meate vnto all fowles of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt bee only oppreſſed & ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

* Chap. 20.6. † Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meat.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eies, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† Hebr. ſhall not returne.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eies ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhal be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, & all thy labors, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed & cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eies which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy King, which ỹ ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood & ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a 1.King. 9.7 iere. 24.9 and 25.9. a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oile: for thine oliue ſhal caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhal purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnes, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroied thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as *ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew † fauour to the young:

† Hebr. grace.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oile, *or* ỹ increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroied thee.

52 And

from Spain & Portugal the Children of the Jews have been taken from them by order of the Government to be educated in the Popish Religion. The 4th council of Toledo ordered that all their Children should be taken from them so that they should partake of their errors & that they should be shut up in Monasteries to be instructed in the R.C. Religion. when they were banished from Portugal the King ordered all their Children under the 14th of age to be taken from them & baptized. Newton on Dan. 9th. After the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus some of the worst of the Jews took refuge in the Castle of Masada were being closely besieged by the Romans, they at the persuasion of Eleazar first murdered their Wives & Children then 10 were chosen by lot to slay the rest. this being done, one of the 10 was chosen in like manner to slay the other 9 which being done he set fire to the place & then killed himself. 960 perished then Vertg. Chaldeans, dam. 1. 19 & Romans 50 = 2 Chron 36:17.

in a like manner, only 2 Women & 5 boys escaped by hiding themselves in the aqueducts under ground —

Ver 29. Henry 3 always polled the Jews at a
low ebb of his fortunes. One Abraham who was
found delinquent was forced to pay 700 marks
for his redemption. And when they were bar-
barously in the reign of Edward 1 their estates
were confiscated & immediately thereby
accrued to the crown
Ver 34. In the reign of Richard 3 when the
People were in arms to make a general mas-
sacre of the Jews 1500 of them shut themselves
City of York to defend themselves; but
being besieged they agreed to capitulate,
to ransom their lives with money. But
offer being refused one of them cried in
despair, that it was better to die courage-
for the law than to fall into the hands
the Xtians. Every one immediately took
knife & stabbed his wife & children. The
man afterwards retired into the King's pa-
which they set on fire, in which they
& themselves with the palace and
furniture —
Ver 36. Is it not too common for the Jews
popish countries to comply with the idola-
trous worship of the Church of Rome

down to stocks & stones rather than their
goods should be seized & confiscated? The
Spanish & Portugal Inquisitions reduce them
to the dilemma of being either hypocrites or
martyrs - The numbers of these dissemblers is
not inconsiderable; & ought not to be
concluded that there are no Jews in Spain
& Portugal, because they are not known
they are but so much the more dangerous, for
not only being very numerous, but com-
pounded with the Ecclesiastics entering
into all ecclesiastical dignities —
The most surprizing thing is that this
religion spreads from generation to genera-
tion still subsisting in the persons of dis-
semblers in a remote posterity - In vain the
great lords of Spain make alliances, change
their names & take ancient escutcheons, they
are still known to be of Jewish race & Jews
themselves - The convents of monks & nuns
are full of them - Most of the canons in-
quisitors & bishops proceed from this nation
Orobio who relates the fact knew these dis-
semblers. He was one of them himself & went
sometimes before the sacrament - Moreover
he brings proofs of his assertion in main-

2 Kings 18-9:10.=13 = Ch 25-10-
Ver 53 = See 2 Kings 6b 25 = Ch 25:3
=taining. That there are in the Synagogue of
Amsterdam, brothers & sisters & near relation
to good families of Spain & Portugal; and even
Franciscan monks (Dominicans and Jesuits
also come to do penance & make amends for
the crime they have committed in deserting
Neltor

Ver 56 - See 2 Kings 6:28-29 - Lam 4:10
Ver 59. And have not their plagues continu
now these 1702 years - their former captivi
=ties were very short in comparison with
they had Prophets but now they have n
true Prophet to foretell an end of their
calamities, they have only false Messiahs
to delude them & aggravate their misfortune
what a standing miracle is this Nation to
the view & observation of the whole worl
Ver 65. In the latter end of the 13 Century the Jews were
banished from England by Edward 1st & were not permitt
to return till Cromwell's time - 300 years
from France by Charles 4th time - 100 years
after from Spain by Ferdinand & Isabella - many
of these paid dearly for their refuge in Portu
but within few years were expelled by his successo
Emanuel totally from Prague & the Duch
of Bohemia

53 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high & fenced wals come downe, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: & he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leane:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tendernesse, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to do all § words of this Law that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknes, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shalbe left few in number, whereas ye were † as the stars of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euentand at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eies which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way wherof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shalbe sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shal buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the couenant which he made with thē in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all his seruants, & vnto all his land; *Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeres in § wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue ye drunke wine, or strong drinke, that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came into this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, & Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye do. *Chap. 4.6. 1 king. 2.3. iosh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, & into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † *Hebr.* passe.

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.) † *Hebr.* dungie gods.

18 Left there should bee among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: left there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood, ‖ *Or,* a poisonful herb. heb. *Rosh*

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart,

heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ *Or, stubbornnes.*

† *Heb the drunken to the thirsty.*

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† *Heb. is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19 24, 25. *1. Kings 9. 8. iere. 22. 8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided: or, who had not giuen to them* any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And § LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant 11 The Commandement is manifest: 15 death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, & haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

* Mat. 11. 6.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your daies vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

* Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, & that thou maiest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, & the length of thy daies, that thou maiest dwel in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to read it in the seuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went, and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not go ouer this Iordan.

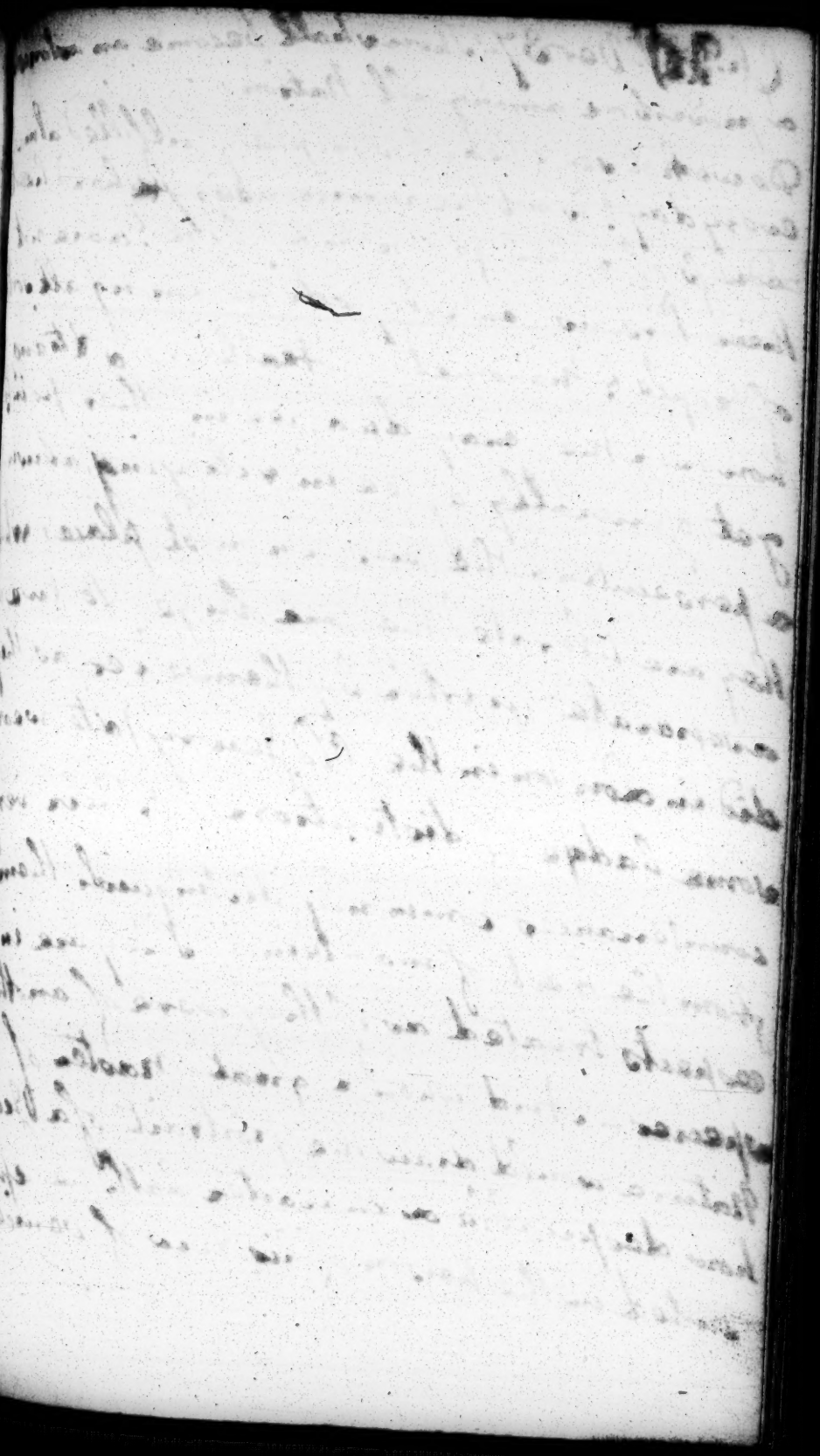
* Num. 20. 12. Deut. 3. 27. & 4. 21. & 32. 52.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall go ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall do vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And



Ch. 28. Ver 37. Thou shalt become an astonishment a proverb & a ...among all Nations

Do we not see & hear this prophecy fulfilled almost every day? is not the avarice, usury & hard heartedness of a Jew grown proverbial? are not their Persons generally odious among all sorts of People? Mahometans, Heathens & Xtians however they may disagree in other points yet generally agree in vilifying, abusing & persecuting the Jews - In most places where they are tolerated, they are obliged to live in a separate quarter by themselves (as they did in London in the Old Jewry) & to wear some badge of distinction - Their very countenances commonly distinguish them from the rest of mankind - They are in all respects treated as if they were of another species - And when a great Master of Nature would draw the portrait of a Jew how despicable a character hath he represented in the person of his Jew of Venice

Ch: 32. 4.5.6. The Rock, his work is perfect:
for all his ways are judgmt: God of Truth & without
Iniquity; just & upright is He. a perverse and
froward Generation hath destroyed him, their spot is
not of his Children. Do ye thus requite Jehovah O

The Rock. [illegible]

Matt. 16. 16. 17. 18.

[illegible] Messiah [illegible] evil [illegible]
Jews [illegible] evil [illegible] v. 21. 43. Rom. 10. 19. 1 Cor.

Just & upright he. — we may see the meaning of this
Jno. 8. 29. 46. Acts 3. 14. 15 & 7. 52. & 13. 28. 1 Jo. 2. 1. Rom. 11. 4
1 Pet. 2. 22. 24. Thus 1 Jer. 11 & Jer. 23. 6.

3 And * the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnity of the yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe; thou ſhalt read this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And † LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleep with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongſt them, and will forſake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger ſhalbe kindled againſt them in that day, & I will forſake them, and I wil hide my face from them, & they ſhalbe deuoured, and many euils, and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee a witneſſe for me againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honey; and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them; that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. doe.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And hee gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, *Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Ioſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter daies, becauſe yee will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moſes ſong, which ſetteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo to ſee the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine; my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iuſt and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himſelf
‖ Or, that they are not his children that is their blot

6 Do yee thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aſke thy father, and hee will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Hebr. generation, and generation.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Hebr. cord,

10 Hee found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte

waste howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him; and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increaſe of the fields, and hee made him to ſucke honey out of the rocke, and oile out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneyes of wheat, and thou didſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatneſſe*: then hee forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations pronoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or,* which were *not* *God.*

18 Of § Rock that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

‖ *Or,* *deſpiſed.*

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them; I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not God, they haue pronoked mee to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10.19.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed.*

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† *Hebr.* *burning coales.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† *Hebr.* *from the chambers*

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

† *Hebr.* *bereaue.*

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our high hand, & not the* *LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Ioſh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being Iudges.

‖ *Or, is worſe then the wine of Sodome, &c.*

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with mee, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

* Rom. 12.19.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† *Hebr.* *hand.*

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offrings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† *Hebr.* *ouer you.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee: * I kill, and make aliue; I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (& my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioice, O * ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, & to his people.

‖ *Hoſhea* the ſonne of Nun.

44 ¶ And Moſes came, and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, hee and

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue, to doe, all the words of this Law.

* Leuit. 26.3.

47 For it * is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and thorow this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* daies, in the land whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

* Deut. 5.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes the ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20.28.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20.13. ‖ *Or,* *Meribah.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelue tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

1 And

"froward" Hebr. ... see Acts 2.40.

"hath destroyed him" Heb. verb. שׁחת to corrupt, to deal corruptly, to destroy & to kill. Peter gives y^e full import Acts 2. 23. by translating it — thy themselves. see also y^e margin — for y^e Verb. but, Generation — but here by y^e difficulty, corrupted him (Heb: to him) could refer to none but G^d y^e Rock & could not be understood how he corrupts: they did not [illegible] "killing y^e Prince of life." Acts 3.15. Acts 7.52. 1 Cor. 2.8.

12 "Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

This is wt Moses foretells — Gloss V. 2. 15th. —

"their spot &c" — or, Not his Child^n their Blot. Vid: 2.15. Jn°. 8. 39. 40. 42. 44. 1 Jn°. 3. 10. 11. 12. &c.

Chr: 32. 17. compare Levit. 26. 30. y^e Note. —

Yea 3 Therein y^e hand of God ruling his hand
providing - protecting - assisting - inflicting
the hand of God dispensed [illegible] "Strong"

9 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, hee shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is* *the blessing* of Iudah, and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massa, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖They shall teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and* *the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of ¶ LORD be his land, for ¶ precious things of heauen, for the dew, & for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnes thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in ¶ bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Lawgiuer was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan * a lions whelp: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West & the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be iron and brasse, and as thy daies, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen for thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God * *thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *Hee dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty daies mourning for him.* 9 *Iosuua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, *This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eies, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor; but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when hee died: his eie was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty daies: So the daies † of weeping & mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosuua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 Their promise him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moses, the ser-
uant of the LORD, it came to passe
that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the
* Deut. 1.38. sonne of Nun, Moses * Minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. cha. 14.9 3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses,

4 From the wildernes, and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, & vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the daies of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6.

* Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, thou shalt cause thou people to inherit the land, &c.* 6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou maiest obserue to do according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou maiest ‖ prosper, whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.* 8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou maiest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.* 9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God * with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three daies ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

* Num. 32.20. 13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. *marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth & concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Hebr. came in. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither ‡ men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shal ouertake them.

‡ Or, the men.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flax, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroied.

* Exod. 14.21. * Num. 21.24.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. rise.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father & my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all *that*

that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.
† Hebr. in ſtead of you to die.
14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.
15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.
16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to ỽ mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you: and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.
17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will bee blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:
18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window, which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.
† Hebr. gather.
19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the dores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.
20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.
21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, & they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.
22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them thorowout all ỽ way, but found them not.
23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.
24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint becauſe of vs.
† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.
2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoſte;
3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When yee ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then yee ſhall remoone from your place, and goe after it.
† Hebr. from yeſterday, and the third day.
4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.
5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.
* Exod. 19.10. Leuit. 20.7. Num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1 Sam. 16.5.
6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, & went before the people.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.
* Chap. 1.5.
8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.
9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.
10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.
11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.
12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.
13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts that beare the Ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall bee cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.
* Pſal. 114.3.
14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;
* Acts 7.45.
15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)
* 1 Chro. 12.15. Eccluſ. 24.36.
16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho
17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10.19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,
* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.
2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:
3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.
4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:
5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, & take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?
7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.
8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.
9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.
10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.
11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.
12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:
13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.
14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the daies of his life.
15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
16 Command the Priests that beare the Ark of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan
17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.
18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.
19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.
20 And those twelue stones which they took out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he spake vnto ỹ childrē of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?
22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.
23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which hee dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:
24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.
* Num. 32.27.
‖ *Or, ready armed*
† *Hebr.* plucked vp.
† *Hebr.* went.
† *Hebr.* to morrow.
* Exod. 14.21.
† *Hebr.* all daies.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renueth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill wee were passed ouer, that their heart melted: neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.
2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise a- * Exo. gaine the children of Israel the second time. 4.25.
3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel, at ‖ the hill of the foreskines.
4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre died in the wilderneſse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.
5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.
6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeres in ỹ wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeied not the voice of the LORD vnto whom the LORD sware that hee * would * Nū. not shew them the land which the LORD 14.23. sware vnto their fathers, that he would give vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.
7 And their children, *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.
8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.
9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.
10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Even in the plaines of Iericho.
11 And they did eat of the old corne of land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.
12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.
13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, Exo. with his sword drawne in his hand; and Ioshua 3.14. went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?
14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of ỹ host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, & did worship, & said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?
15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

† *Hebr.* in time that.
‖ *Or, sharpe stones.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

Now

† Hebr. did shut vp and no man went out.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do sixe daies.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering host.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, & blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

‖ Or, accursed. * Chap. 2.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holines.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shoute, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the city.

* Hebr. 11.30.

† Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all § was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

*Chap. 2. 14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of Iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *thē* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before § LORD, that riseth vp & buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *son* shall he set vp the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1.chr.2.7

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrie. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. about two thousand men, or, about three thousand men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And § men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, & smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the Euen tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, where-

fore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had bin content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. neckes.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhall environ vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, & they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy ſ accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall bee brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhould man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of ſ tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhal trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor vnto this day.

‖ That is trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar. 32 Writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. & 31. 8. Ioſh. 10. 25.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto * Iericho and her King: onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behind it.

* Ioſh. 6. 17. & 7. 21. * Deut. 2. 35. & 3. 7.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind the city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pluck.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the Weſtſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of war that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of the.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on ſ Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of ſ valley.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted and roſe vp early, and the men of ſ city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before ſ plaine, but he wiſt not that there were

liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had not † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned back vpon the purſuers.

† Hebr. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide: & they ſmote them; ſo that they *let none of them remaine or eſcape.

*Deut. 7.2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num. 31.22, 26. *Verſe 2.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sun was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſſe down from the tree, & caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

*Chap. 7.26.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſsings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

* Deut. 31.12. † Hebr. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Hebr. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambaſſadors, and tooke old ſacks vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now, behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, & made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

the men by reaſon

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three daies,

dayes, after they had made a league with them that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of ¶ Congregation had sworn vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them: wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as
*Ver. 15. the Princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Iosh̄ua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are cursed, and there
† Hebr. not bee cut off from you. shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Iosh̄ua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the
* Deut. 7.1. LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.

26 And so did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh̄ua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings war against Gibeon. 6 Iosh̄ua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosh̄ua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Iosh̄ua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Iosh̄ua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to *Ai and her king) & how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them,
*Chap. 6.15. *Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon
† Hebr. cities of the kingdome. *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe mee, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh̄ua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh̄ua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh̄ua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̄ua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh̄ua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* more which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh̄ua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moon in the valley of Aialon.
* Hab. 3.11. † Hebr. Gibeon.

13 And the Sunne stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to go downe, about a whole day.
‖ Hebr. vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkned vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh̄ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh̄ua, saying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh̄ua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.
† Hebr. cut off.

20 And it came to passe when Iosh̄ua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh̄ua at Makkedah in peace: none moued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh̄ua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Iosh̄ua, that Iosh̄ua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of

of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and hee did to the King of Makkedah, * as hee did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, & the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto ȳ king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein, he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, & all Israel with him vnto Hebron, & they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so hee did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, & they smote them vntil they left them none remaining

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all ȳ cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with ȳ edge of ȳ sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed thē, * as Moses ȳ seruant of ȳ LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: † he left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp

to

---

‡ *Heb. assembled by appointment.*

‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

‖ *Or, salt-pits: heb. burnings of waters.*

† *Hebr. any breath.*

* *Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17.*

† *Hebr. on their heape.*

* *Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2.*

† *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with
*Chap. 9.3. the children of Israel, *saue the Hiuites ỹ inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, ỹ they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour; but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at ỹ time came Ioshua, & cut off the Anakims from ỹ mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, & from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *Num. 26.53. according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirtie Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Num. 21.24. deut.3.6. 2 *Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Ginneroth on the East, & vnto the Sea of the plain, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ioshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖* Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖*Or, Teman.* ‖*Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the *remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the
*Deut. 3.17.& 4.49. Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD,
*Deut.3.11. chap. 13.12. and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe
*Num. 32.29. deut.3.12 cha.13.8 tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-
*Chap. 11.17. Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

Chap. 6.2. 9 ¶ The King of Iericho, one: the *King of
*Chap. 8.29. Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 *The king of Ierusalem, one: the King of
*Chap. 10.23. Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one;

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of
*Chap. 10.33. Gezer, one:

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Ge-
*Chap. 10.38. der, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of
10.36. Arad, one:

15 *The King of Libnah, one: the King of
*Chap. 10.29. Adullam, one:

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King
*Chap. 10.28. of Bethel, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of
10.26. Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of ‖ La-
‖*Or,* Sarom. sharon, one:

*Chap. 11.1. 19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one: *Gen. 14.1.

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two Tribes & halfe.* 14.33 *The Lord & his sacrifices are the inheritance of Leui.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slaine.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Ioshua was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

†*Heb.* to possess it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistins, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites, also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, ‖*Or,* a cave. vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

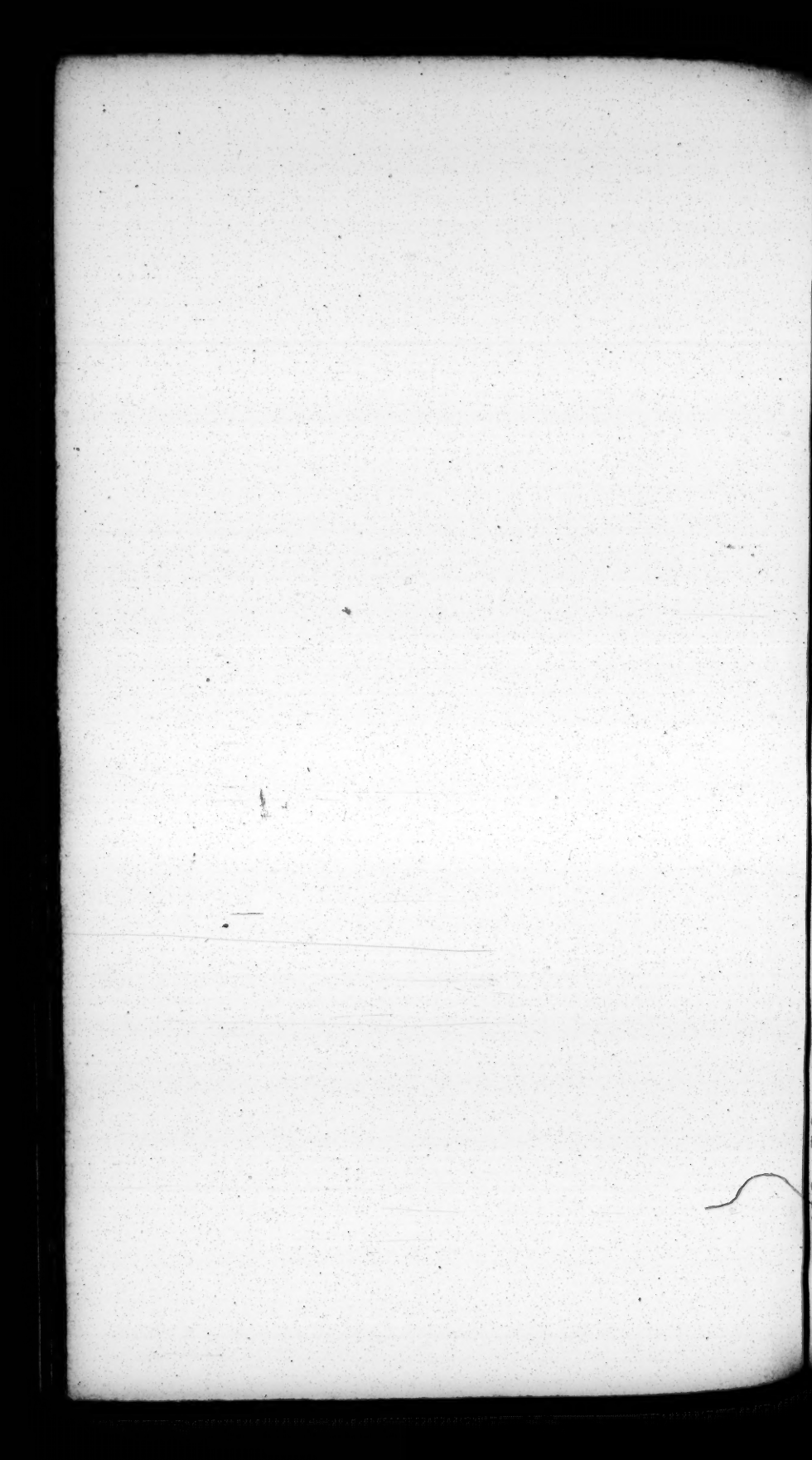
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained



of the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Gesshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Gesshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:

17 Heshbon & all her cities ỹ are in ỹ plain: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, & Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon King of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.

28 This is ỹ inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities & their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto ỹ halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in ỹ plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them:

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, & they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Iosshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in my heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as hee said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Iosshua blessed him, & gaue vnto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of ỹ tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom, the * wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward,

3 And

‖Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

3 And it went to the South side to ‖ Maale-hacrabbim, & passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, ȳ is before ȳ going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of ȳ riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and ȳ goings out therof were at En-Rogel

* 1 Kings 1.9. 8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of ȳ valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron, Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And ȳ West border was to ȳ great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this is ȳ coast of ȳ children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the Commandement of the LORD to Ioshua; *euen* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba. 14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudges 1.10. 15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water. And hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, & Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, & Adithaim, & Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteen cities, ȳ their villages. ‖ Or,

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilian, and Mizpeh, and Iokheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, & Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages. † Or,

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, ȳ is Gaza with her towns & her villages, vnto ȳ riuer of Egypt, & the great sea, & the border *thereof*. ȳ Or,

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, & Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah, ‖ Or,

54 And Humtah, and *Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) & Zior: nine cities, with their villages. * Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Ioseph.*
5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.*
10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

And

† Iosh. 14. 1. & 19. 51.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernes that goeth vp from Iericho, thorowout mount Bethel;

* Iudges 1. 22.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and passeth along vnto ſ borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron ſ nether, & to Gezer: & the goings out therof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eastside, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it, on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of ſ children of Manasseh, all ſ cities with their villages

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 50. 23. Numb. 26. 29. Iosh. 17. 1. 1. Chron. 7. 14.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh, by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Ioseph by their families.

* Numb. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2. Iosh. 17. 3.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, & the out-goings of it were at the sea.

‖ *Or, brooke of reeds.*

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when ſ children of Israel were waxen strong, ſ they put ſ Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast ſ giuen me *but* one lot, & one portiõ to inherit, seeing I am a great people, for asmuch as ſ LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ *Or, Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, & they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, & bring *the description* hither to me: that

that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you, before ℣ LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuē parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, & the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, & went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the Westquarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward ℣ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went down vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and ℣ outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* ℣ South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, & the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of ℣ children of Beniamin, according to their families.

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND ℣ second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for ℣ tribe of ℣ children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, Sheba, and Molada,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-Lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of ℣ South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of ℣ children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within ℣ inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And ℣ third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ℣ *And* ℣ fourth lot came out to Issachar for ℣ childrē of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah and Bethpazzez.

22 And ℣ coast reacheth to Tabor, & Shahazimah, & Bethshemesh, and ℣ outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the childrē of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reached

meeteth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-
libnath,
27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to
Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the
valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of
Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on
the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and
Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon;
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and
to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth
to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the
Sea, from the coast to Achzib.
30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twen-
ty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Asher, according to their families,
these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of
Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, ac-
cording to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Al-
lon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iab-
neel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof
are at Iordan.
34 And then the coast turneth Westward to
Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to
Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South-
side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and
to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer and
Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-
anah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with
their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Naphtali, according to their fami-
lies, the cities, and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe
of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zo-
reah and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Elteketh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the bor-
der | before | Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went
out too *little* for them: therfore the children of
Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke
it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and
possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Le-
shem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Dan according to their families,
these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing
the land for inheritance by their coasts, the chil-
dren of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the
sonne of Nun, among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they
gaue him the city which he asked; euen * Timn-
ath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the
city, and dwelt therein.
51 ¶ These are the inheritances which Eleazar
the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the
heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot,
in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made
an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying,
* Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof *Exod.
I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: 21.13.
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vna- num.35.
wares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and 6,11,14.
they shall bee your refuge from the auenger of deut.19.6
blood.
4 And when hee that doth flee vnto one of
those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate
of the city, and shall declare his cause in the
eares of the Elders of that city; they shall take
him into the city vnto them, and giue him a
place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after
him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp in-
to his hand: because he smote his neighbour vn-
wittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And hee shall dwell in that city, vntill he
stand before the Congregation for iudgement,
and * vntill the death of the high Priest that * Numb.
shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer re- 35.25.
turne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his
owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, † *Hebr.*
in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount E- *sanctifi-*
phraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in *ed.*
the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho
Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wildernes *Deut.4.
vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and 43.1.chr.
Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and 6.78.
Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the
children of Israel, and for the stranger that so-
iourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth
any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and
not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vn-
till he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of
the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vn-
to Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of
the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the
land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded * Numb.
by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell 35.2.
in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Le-
uites out of their inheritance, at the commande-
ment of the LORD, these cities, & their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the
Kohathites: & the children of Aaron the Priest,
which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the
tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,
and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had*
by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephra-
im, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the
halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out
of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out
of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of
Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manas-
seh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari, by their families,
had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the

tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† *Hebr. called.*

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of ỹ children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arba, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it.

‖ *Or, Kiriath-arbah.*

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

*Chap. 14.14. 1.chro. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Leuites, out of ỹ *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for ỹ children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of ỹ families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

*Iosh. 23.14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home:* 9 *They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney.* 11 *The Israelites are offended therat.* 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, *which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

*Num. 32.33. Iosh. 1.12. & 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to doe the Commandement and the Law which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

*Deut. 6.5. & 10.12. & 11.22. & 19.9. & 30.6.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, & with brasse, and with iron, & with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas ‡ son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each †chiefe house a Prince, throwout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then ‡ children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of ‡ thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer theron burnt offring, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides ‡ Altar of the LORD our God ‡ *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phineas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, & to ‡ children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar ‡ Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, & brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP XXIII.

1 Iosuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all ‡ nations that I

* Gene. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. v. 34.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. then.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

† Hebr. come in to dayes.

* Exod. 14. 14.

† *Hebr. at the Sun set.*

haue cut off, euen vnto ỹ great Sea, † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the book of the

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14. * Psal. 16.4.

Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

‖ *Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.*

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ *Or, then the LORD will driue.*

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therfore vnto your † selues that ye loue the LORD your God.

* Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32.30. † *Hebr. soules.*

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, & cleaue vnto ỹ remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, & goe in vnto them, & they to you:

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going ỹ way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Heexhorteth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gene. 11.31. iudith 5.6.7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gen.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 36.8.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Gen. 46.6. * Exod. 3.10. purs'ned after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto * the red sea.

* Exod. 12.37.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, & couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long season.

* Exod. 14.9.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21.23.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Baalam the son of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22.5

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites; and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, wee will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: hee is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then he will turne, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

* Deut. 28.15.

21 And

Verse Cease not to serve the Lord - this correction
Hallet proposes

22 And the people said vnto Ioshua; Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
23 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
24 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
25 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will wee serue, and his voyce will we obey.
26 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.
27 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred & ten yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which ☆ in mount Ephraim on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes † of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ‡ouerliued Ioshua, & which had knowne all the works of the LORD, that he hath done for Israel
32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

*Chap. 19.50. iudg. 2.9.
† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*
*Gene. 50.25. exod. 13.19.
*Gen. 33. 19.
‡ *Or, lambes.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulon.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah said vnto Simeō his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeō went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and § Perizzites into their hand; & they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.
6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings hauing † their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.
8 ¶ Now § children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)
9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah, went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.
10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman and Talmai.
11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)
12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?
15 And shee said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.
16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderne of Iudah, which *lieth* in § South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.
17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)
18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.
20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.
21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.
22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel; and the LORD was with them.
23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out

*Num. 21.3.
‖ *Or, he possessed the mount taine.*
*Numb. 14.24. iosh. 14. 13. & 15. 14.
*Gene. 28.19.

of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs we
Iosh. 2. 14. pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * wee will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them § entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man & all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name therof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

*Iosh. 17. 11, 12. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

*Iosh. 16. 10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not
† Hebr. was heauie. suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they
‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim. became tributaries.

36 And the coast of § Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rock, & vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednes of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitty towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

‖ Or, messenger. AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, & said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

*Deut. 7. 2. 2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe
*Deut. 12. 3. their Altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voice; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore I also said, I will not driue thē out
†Iosh. 23. 13. from before you: but they shalbe* *as thornes* in your sides, & their gods shalbe a* snare vnto you

*Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12. 4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all § children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice & wept.

‖ That is, weepers. 5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all § dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great † Hebr. prolong. workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old. ‖ Or, ioyn.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And § anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he deliuered them into § hands of spoilers that spoiled them, & * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. *Iudg. 3. 8. 4. 2. 10. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 9. Psal. 44. 12. 78. 62. Isa. 50. 1. Ier. 15. 13.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed. *Lam. 2. 17.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. † Hebr. iudged.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the daies of the Iudg (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way. * Iudg. 2. 19. ‖ Or, dealt worse. † Psal. 106. 43.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left, when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua. ‖ Or, let.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 5 By communion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Israel by them (euen as many

v. 7. Compare 2 Kings 17. 10. & 21. 7. & 23. 7.

of Israel as had not known all ſ wars of Canaan
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, & the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Israel, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim King of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Israel ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim King of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.
11 And the land had reſt fourty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And ſ children of Israel did euill againe in the ſight of ſ LORD: & the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon, the king of Moab againſt Israel, becauſe they had done euill in ſ ſight of ſ LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Israel, and poſſeſſed the city of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Israel ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.
19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O King: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelfe alone: and Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.
22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his ſummer chamber. ‖ *Or, doth his eaſement.*
25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: & paſſed beyond the quarries, & eſcaped vnto Seirath
27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in ſ mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.
29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man. † *Hebr. fat.*
30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, & he alſo deliuered Israel

CHAP. IIII.

2 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND ſ children of Israel againe did euill in the ſight of ſ LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Israel at that time.
5 And ſhe dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And ſhe ſent & called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, & ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *ſaying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * Pſal. 83.9,10.
8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not goe.
9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, & he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had * Numb. 10.29.

had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† *Hebr. gathered by cry, or proclamation.* 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the *LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† *Hebr. vnto one* 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ‖ she couered him with a mantle.

‖ *Or, rug, or blanket.* 19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And

* Chap. 5.25. she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† *Hebr. put.* 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

†*Heb. going, went and was heard.* 24 And the hand of the children of Israel †prospered and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

* Deut. 4.11. THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

* Psal. 97.5. 2 Praise ye ye LORD, for ye auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† *Hebr. bowed.* 3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing

* Exod. 19.18. *prayse* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir,

* Chap. 3.31. when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the

* Chap. 4.18. clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines †melted from before the

† *Hebr. walkers of pathes* LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the daies of * Shamgar, ye son of Anath, in

† *Hebr. crooked wayes,* the daies of * Iael, ye high waies were vnoccupied, & the †trauellers walked thorow †by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way,

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song; arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among ye sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of ye flockes? ‖ *for* ye diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Aser continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought; then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse yee Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of ye LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattesse, Why is his charet so long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

Per 10. Sing yeares of the Lord both high & low as
ye Journey

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, † to euery man a damſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks *of them that take* the ſpoile?

† Hebr. in the head of man.

† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-Shalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens *which are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† Hebr. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, || neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

|| Or, nor.

5 For they came vp with their cattell & their tents, & they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they & their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouuriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage,

† Hebr. a man a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, † feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwel: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.

† Exod. 20.3. Deut. 5.7. & 6.13.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Iudg. 7.14. called Gideon. † Hebr. to cauſe to flie.

12 And the Angel the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, & ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, || my family is poore in Manaſſeh, & I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe

|| Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my || preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

|| Or, meat offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats

20 And † the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, & lay them vpon this rock, & powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Iudg. ch. 13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it || Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

|| That is, the Lord ſend peace.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullock, *euen* the ſecond bullock of ſeuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, & cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

|| Or, and.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rock, in || the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† Hebr. ſtrong place. || Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the grone was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will yee pleade for Baal? Will yee ſaue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he bee a god, let him pleade for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal pleade againſt him, becauſe *he* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and

and went ouer, & pitched in ſ valley of Iezreel.

† *Hebr.* *clothed.*

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

* Num. 10.3. cha. 3.27.

35 And he ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, & vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

† *Hebr.* *was called after him.*

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece only and it bee dry vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, & thruſt the fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, & I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry only vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

* Gene. 18.32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barly cake. 16 His ſtratagem of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therfore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him return & depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people, twenty & two thouſand, & there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall bee, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, wil I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe ſ ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterwards ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoſte.

‖ Or, ranne

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Cap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, & returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† The.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† Or, ram

‖ Or, burning

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe, and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhalbe that as I do, ſo ſhal ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen thorowout all the hoſt: and the hoſte fled to Bethſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* 1. Sam. 14.20.

‖ Or, to

† Or, coaſt

23 And ſ men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, & out of all Manaſſeh, & purſued after the Midianites.

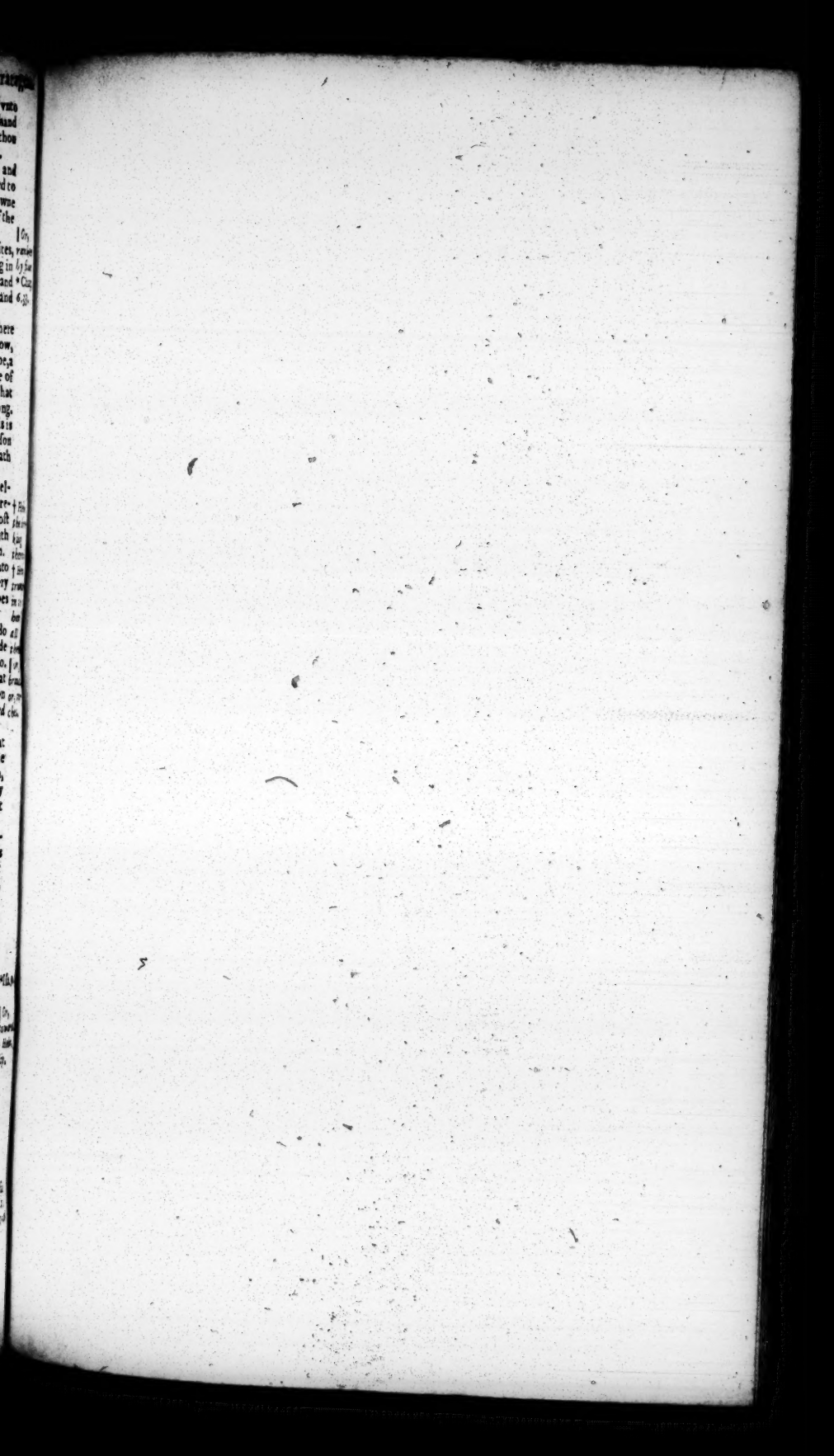
† Or, out

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10.26.

CHAP.



CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment: 24 Hu Ephod cauſe of Idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † ſharply.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands ſ Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when hee had ſaid that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wildernesſe, and with briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, & their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah & Iogbehah, & ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the ſunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † deſcribed vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernesſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, If ye had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zeba and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly giue *them.* And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold: beſide ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sheckem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reueleth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and commoned

† Hebr. What haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou, &c.

† Hebr. ſharpned.

† Hebr. teare.

† Hebr. reſembled.

Or, ornaments like the Moone.

† Hebr. goingout of his thigh.

† Hebr. ſet.

† Hebr. wrote.

† Hebr. made to goe.

* 1. Kings 12. 25.

communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest son of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, By the oake of the pillar, See Iosh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Olive-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olliue-tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the Fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, Thistle.

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoynt me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

† Hebr. aduentured his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sons, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If yee then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, & made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed, said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the son of Ierubbaal? & Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoone Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the sun is vp, thou shalt rise early, & set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he & the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne, and wounded,

wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.
42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.
43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all ſ men of ſ tower of Shechem were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.
49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men & women.
50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.
51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.
52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.
53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.
54 Then he called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay mee, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.
55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.
56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.
57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: & vpon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel: 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.
2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.
3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.
4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.
5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.
6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.
7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.
8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on ſ other side Iordan, in ſ land of ſ Amorites which is in Gilead.
9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.
10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.
11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?
12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.
13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods; wherefore I will deliuer you no more.
14 Go, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.
15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, do thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee, this day.
16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule ‡ was grieued for the misery of Israel.
17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered togither, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.
18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.
2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

‖ Or, *the villages of Iair.*
* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. & 4. 1. & 6.1. and 13. 1. * Chap. 2.13.
† Hebr. *crushed.*
* Deut. 32. 15. iere. 2.13.
† Hebr. *is good in thine eyes.*
† Hebr. *gods of strangers*
‡ Hebr. *was shortened.*
† Hebr. *cried together.*
* Chap. 11. 6.
* Hebr. *an harlot*
† Heb. *a woman*

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, & went out with him.

†Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, †in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

†Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, ſ Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turn againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Numb. 21.13. & 22. 24. * Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into ſ hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

* Deut. 2.36.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites, from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Balak

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah, which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his onely childe: ‖ beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot go backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountains, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths, & she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and shee knew no man; and shee was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went †yeere-
ly ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the
Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I, and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delinered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, & the LORD delinered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all ȳ men of Gilead, & fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that whē those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeeres; then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehē

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes that rode on threescore, and tenne asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing. *Numb. 6.2,3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. *Numb. 6.5. 1. sam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, & said, O my LORD, let ȳ man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the childe that shallbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me, the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him; Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him? † *Heb. what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ *Or, what shall he do? heb.* What shall be *his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee. † *Heb. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret? ‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33.20. cha.6.22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to mooue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney he findeth honey in the carcasse. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 his riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. *Shee is right in mine eyes*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Hebr. *in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, & he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carcasse of the lion: and behold there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcasse of the lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcasse of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they sawhim, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them; I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue mee thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? Is it not so?

† Hebr. *Possessi vos, an non?*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the*

18 And the men of the city said vnto him, on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Askelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *for*

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therfore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

† Hebr. *let her be*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *Now am I*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Hebr. *firebrands*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards & oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip & thigh, with a great slaughter:

19 verse. the place wr Samson slew so many philistims as the jaw bone of an ass was called Lehi. wch signifyes a jaw bone. & being redy to pish wth thirst. by prayer obtaind a well liveing water wch continued to posterity, wch the Lord opend wthin in Lehi, not the jaw bone, but the place so called, wch for a perpetual monument of the efficacy of prayer, he called En hakkore. the fountayne of him that prayed. Down. on prayer. 15.

daughter: and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are yee come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that yee will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will bind thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iaw-bone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe, when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place, Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherfore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day:

20 And hee iudged Iſrael in the daies of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon: 6 Thrice ſhe is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhe ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him and put out his eies. 22 His ſtrength renewing, hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ *Or, by the brooke.*

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, & ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, humble.*

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherwith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and bee as † another man.

‖ *Or, new cords.* *hebr. moiſt.* † *Hebr. one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withes, which had not beene dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in ſ chamber: & ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth ſ fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† *Hebr. ſmelleth.*

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

† *Hebr. wherewith worke hath not bin done.*

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked mee, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death;

† *Hebr. ſhortned*

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: if I bee ſhauen, then my ſtrength will go from mee, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and † put out his eies, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

† *Heb. bored out.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

‖ *Or, as when he was shauen.*

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioice: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroier of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† *Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.*

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† *Hebr. before them.*

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eies.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more, then they which he slew in his life.

† *Hebr. my soule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the mony that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 & he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27. *Gene. 31.19. Ose.3.4. † *Hebr. filled the hand.*

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made * an Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

* Chap. 18.1.& 21,25.

6 * In those daies *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eies.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to soiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† *Hebr.*

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ *Or, a paire.*

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land; who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† *Hebr.*

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way, which wee goe, shall bee prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† *Hebr.*

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold it *is* very good: and are yee still? Bee not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people

secure,

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol fiue hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the fiue hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the fiue hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he took the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned & departed, & put the little ones, and ‖ cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, & went back vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, & they built a city & dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the citie was Laish at the first. * Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those daies, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah. * Chap. 17.6 & 18.1. & 21.25. † Heb. *a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.*

2 And his concubine plaied the whore against him, and went away from him, vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖ Or, *a yeere and foure moneths.*

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him. † Hebr. *to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, & he abode with him three daies: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there. hebr. *daies, foure moneths.*

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they rose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. † Hebr. *strengthen.*

6 And they sate down, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them. † Heb. *till the day declined.*

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he, and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law, the damosels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou maiest goe † home. † Heb. *is weake.* † Hebr. *it is the pitching time of the day.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him. † Heb. *to ouer against Iebus.* † Heb. *to thy tent.* † Hebr. *to ouer against Iebus.*

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belonged* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eies, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And hee ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Hebr. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants, there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to ſ maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

* Gene. 19.6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Heb the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, & laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the wo- † Heb. man that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came wife. into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and lay my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead. † Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now this *ſhalbe* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered † Heb. againſt the city, † knit together as one man. Ioyned.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But ſ children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left-handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe. * Or, lame. Iudg. 3.15

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And

18 ¶And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall go vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *go vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, & the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroied downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day twentie and two thouſand men.

22 And the people, the men of Iſrael, encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go vp again to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Go vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah, the ſecond day, and deſtroied downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteen thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in thoſe daies.

28 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron, ſtood before it in thoſe daies,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe go out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Go vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to †ſmite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not *that* euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroied of the Beniamites that day, twenty & fiue thouſand, and a hundred men; All theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ Or, made a long

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

‖ ſound with the trumpet.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as *in* the firſt battell.

‖ Or, time.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. ſlenaſtion.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the city aſcended vp to heauen.

† Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

† Hebr. the whole conſumption.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battel ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroied in the midſt of them.

† Hebr. touched them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne-riſing.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteen thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high waies fiue thouſand men; and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

† Hebr. vnto ouer againſt.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

† Hebr. was

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery city, as the beaſt, & all that † came to hand: alſo were they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Hebr. found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the deſtruction of Jabeſh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for

Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeth-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* †to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroied out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroied out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel, on the ‖ East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those daies there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eies.

* Num. 31.17.
† *Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.*
† *Hebr. young women virgins*
† *Hebr. & spake and called*
‖ *Or, proclame peace.*

† *Hebr. iudged.*
† *Hebr. were.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are kindly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to sojourne in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes:

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, ‖ if I should haue an husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were growne? would ye stay for them from hauing

† *Hebr. iudged.*
† *Hebr. were.*
‖ *Or, proclame peace.*

husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem. And it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, & the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, In whoſe ſight I ſhal find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto § reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell, that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearеſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eies be on the field that they do reape, & go thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go vnto the veſſels, and drink of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, & ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eies, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her; It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

† Hebr. it grieueth me much for your ſakes.
‖ Or, I finde fauour. † Hebr. to the heart.
† Hebr. ſhame her not.
‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.
‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

‖ *Or, took hold on.*

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine hand-maid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

‖ *Or, sheet, or, apron.*

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Go not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, † Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, left I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi: and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begat Dauid.

¶ The

1 Sam. 1. She spake in her heart only her lips moued.
13. Quærebat istud Hanna quo minus sensus ipse auris
mis se aperiuntur. Sunt enim aures cordis. Augustinus.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF *SAMVEL*, otherwise called, The first booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She presenteth him according to her vow, to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;
2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
3 And this man went vp out of his city *yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.
4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.
6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)
7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eate.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?
9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (Now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)
10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:
11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt giue vnto thine hand-maid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and *there shall no rasor come vpon his head.
12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.
14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.
15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.
16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.
18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.
19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: & Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.
20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.
21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.
22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not go vp* vntill the child be weaned, & *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.
23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, carry vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.
24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke ‖ him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.
25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.
26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, ‖ praying vnto the LORD.
27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:
28 Therfore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

Hebr. renolmsion of sayings
dayes.
‖ That is, *asked of God.*
‖ Or, *turned him, who I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*
‖ Or, *hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall bee returned*

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankefulnesse.* 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28 *A prophecie against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.
2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.
3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.
4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.
5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.
7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.
8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, & he hath set the world vpon them.
9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Hebr. hard.*
* *Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16.13 tob. 13.2*
* *Psal. 113.7.*

wicked shalbe silent in darknesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Hebr. as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sons, & two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. assembled by troupes.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe yee such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpō mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shal not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

‖ Or, affliction.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eies, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Hebr. men.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that † shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, & I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for euer.

† Hebr. in his heart, &c.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† Hebr. Ioyne me.

‖ Hebr. one priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND ‡ child Samuel ministred vnto ‡ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies: there was no open vision.

‡ Hebr. the child Samuel.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eies began to waxe dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

‖ Or, did not yet feele.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Or, For

13 ‖ For

13 ‖ *For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworn vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was *v* him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistins at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the Ark vnto the terrour of the Philistins. 10 They are smitten again, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: & when †they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before *y* Philistins: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight. *Iudges 18.1.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was † smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. † Hebr. *be men.*

11 And the Arke of God was taken, & the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine. † Hebr. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the wayes side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Ark of God. And when *y* man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see. *Chap. 3.2. † Hebr. *stood.*

16 And *y* man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, & I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne? † Hebr. *x the thing.*

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and hee had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife, was with child, *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her. ‖ *Or, to cry out.* † Hebr. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered not, † neither did she regard *it*. †Heb. *set not her heart.*

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.) ‖ That is, *where is the glory?*

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the Arke of God is taken. ‖ *Or, there is no glory.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the Ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they took Dagon, & set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him. ‖ *Or, the fishie part.*

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any

any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, & said, What shall we do with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it go againe to his own place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke: 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise, returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reproachfully.* * Exod. 12.31. † *Hebr. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ *Hebr.* he.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, & saw the Ark, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offred burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ *Hebr.* great.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres the Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, & fetched vp the Ark of the LORD, & brought it into the

the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* *put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him only: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim & Ashtaroth, & serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, & powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, †Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, & discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the daies of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the daies of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there was his house, and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeild vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his waies, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy waies: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Hos. 13. 10. 1 Sam. 10.19.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel praied vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eies of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † Hebr. Eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

ON

Now there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſon of Abiel, the ſon of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

*Chap. 14.51. 1.chron. 8.33.

‖ Or, the ſonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt: and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeek the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shalitha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he paſſed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And he ſaid vnto him, Behold now, *there* * in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he ſaith commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs go thither: peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould go.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, *if* we go, what ſhall we bring ſ man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

†Heb. is gone out of, &c.

†Heb. is with vs?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

†Hebr. there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

†Heb. thy word is good.

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſaid, come, let vs go: ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. in the aſcent of the city.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he go vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntill he come, becauſe he doeth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall finde him.

† Hebr. to day.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to go vp to the high place.

*Chap. 15.1. acts 13.21.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, ſaying,

†Hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time, I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

†Heb. reſtraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is,

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, & ſaid, I am the Seer: Go vp before me vnto ſ high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day, & to morrow I will let thee go, & wil tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three daies ago, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

†Hebr. three dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† Heb. ſpeakeſt thus.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

† Heb. couched them in the place of hearers.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, & eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, remaine.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† Heb. a time.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his ſubiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid; *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre, in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gen. 35.19. & 48.7.

† Heb. ſaying.

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aſke of thee the peace of thee.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the hie place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon

Ver 7. Tis counted unwil in the last to visit great men with a present.

vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the son of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle: Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders, and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched. ‖ *Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.*

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And § Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen daies respite, § we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee. † *Hebr. forbeare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came § messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, & hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent. † *Hebr. as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall haue ‖ help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad. ‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall do with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioiced greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time.* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my child-hood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I am*, witnes againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whō haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any †bribe ‖to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of ſ land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the †righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, *he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the †Commandement of the LORD: then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebel againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eies.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, & Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins *this* euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truech with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls ſelected band.* 3 *Hee calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, who gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten.* 5 *The Philiſtines great hoſt.* 6 *The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites.* 8 *Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproueth him.* 17 *The three ſpoyling bands of the Philiſtines.* 19 *The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.*

SAUL † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel

*Ecclus. 46.19.

† *Hebr. ranſome.*

‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

‖ *Or, made.*

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.*

† *Hebr. with.*

* Gene. 46.5,6.

*Exod. 4.16.

*Iudges. 4.2.

*Iudges. 11.1.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Hebr. be after.*

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, & that thou camest not within the daies appointed, & that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD; I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the Commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, & miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 15 A diuine terror maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioine against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone. *Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah. †Hebr. tooth.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for vs: for there is no restraint to ỹ LORD *to saue by many, or by few. *2.Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, †Tarry vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † Hebr. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will go vp; for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs. *1.Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me, for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*. ‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling. †Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another*.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe, while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand. ‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. †Hebr. were cried together. *Iudg. 7.22.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with 2.chr. 20.23.

them into the campe, *from the country* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the end of ỹ rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or,* weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bin enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bin now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them

*Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And hee said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

*Iudges 20. 2.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

† *Hebr.* corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or,* shew vs the truth. † Hebr. went out.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

† Hebr. fell.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saules wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against ỹ Philistines all the daies of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul fauoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith ỹ LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, strode.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came

Ch: 14. 36. 37. — vid Num. 27. 21. — 7° Nota.

Ver 22 burnt offerings & sacrifices here spoken of were
best of the Amalekites cattle w^ch Saul & the people
would kept to be offer'd in sacrifice to God —
obeying a positive command to here said to be
than unmistaken worship —

came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroied all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroied vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said; What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroied.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeied the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroied the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe, and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroied, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornes *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeied their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, & it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that hee should repent. ‖ *Or, eternity, or, victory.*

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said; Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. * Exod. 17.11. numb. 14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euil spirit

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. † *Hebr. in thine hand.*

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably? † *Hebr. meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse & his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. † *Hebr. eies.* * 1. Chron. 28.9. psa. 7.9. iere. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he

he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe till he come hither.

*2.Sam. 7.8.pſal. 78.71.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Hebr. round.

† Hebr. faire of eies.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: And the ſpirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward. So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning plaier on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, & ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeen a ſon of Ieſſe ſ Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and hee became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ſ euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harp, and plaied with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 Hee ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee ſlaieth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet ſ battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſixe cubits and a ſpan,

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of maile: and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† Hebr. clothed.

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

‖ Or, buckler.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron; and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmaied, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the daies of Saul.

*Ruth 1.2.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourty daies.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And cary theſe ten † cheeſes vnto the † captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Hebr. cuttings of milke. † Hebr. captaine of the thouſand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going forth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the carriages. ‖ Or, ranke.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

† Hebr. the veſſels of his carriage. † Hebr. aſked of the peace of his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

† Hebr. from before him.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great

great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, & he said, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesof thine heart: for thou art come down that thou mighteſt see the battel.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same †maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a Lion, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ Lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth, and when he rose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assaied to go: for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepherds †bag, which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commeſt to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carcasses of the hoſt of the Philistins this day vnto the fowles of the aire, & to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. † *Hebr. shut thee vp.*

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, & took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 * So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid. * Ecclus. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran, and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, & of Iudah arose, and shouted, & pursued ¶ Philistins, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saull saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste: Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* yong man? and Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ *Or, Philiſtines.* † *Hebr. three-ſtringed inſtruments.*

7 And the women anſwered one another as they plaied, and ſaid, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

* Chap. 21.11. & 29.5. eccluſ. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eies.*

9 And Saul eied Dauid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God, came vpon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid plaied with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin, for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his Captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out, and came in before the people.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† *Hebr. a ſon of valour.*

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers familie in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe, at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhe was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Hebr. was right in his eies.*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake Dauid.

† *Hebr. according to theſe words.*

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the Kings ſonne in law: and the daies were not † expired.

† *Hebr. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings ſon in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew, that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† *Hebr. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid. But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt reioice: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* *Hebr. his ſoule.* 1 Sam. 28.21. iudg. 12.3. pſal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† *Hebr. yeſterday, third.*

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philiſtines, & ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Hebr. from his face.*

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid plaied with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he ſlipe away out of Sauls preſence; and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, & sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done vnto him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety.* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan lowingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eies, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he bee grieued: but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen do *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me go that I may hide my selfe in the fields, vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that hee might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shal tel me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, & send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew me ‡ kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three daies, then thou shalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan

aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue of me, to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therfore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. heb. ſon of perverſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſon of Ieſſe lineth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend, and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Heb. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow † Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after † lad, & ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Go, carry *them* to the city

† *Hebr. inſtruments.* † *Hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD bee betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *bewitnes of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Heb. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25. 30. Leuit. 24. 5.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid, vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three daies ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, ſpecially*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread *this is* that was taken from before the LORD, to put *there* hot bread in the day when it was taken away. *other*

7 (Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.)

ſanctified *was*

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17. 19, 21.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, & fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Chap. 18. 7.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

19. 1. exim.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

17. Or, made marks.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

‖ *Or, playes the mad man*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

man.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cane Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

† *Heb. was a creditor.* † *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, & euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and

Ch. 23. 9. see Num: 27. 21. note.

and he became a captaine ouer them; and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, & said, And who is so faithful among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it mee. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Go, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, & smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † *Hebr. shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could go: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out

to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan, Sauls son, arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for ℣ hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* †on the South of ‖Ieshimon?

† *Hebr. on the right hand.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all ℣ desire of thy soule to come down, & our part shalbe to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

‖ *Or, the wildernesse?*

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is; *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that hee dealeth very subtily.

† *Hebr. foot shall bee.*

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

† *Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.*

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherfore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therfore they called that place ‖Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ *That is, the rock of diuisions.*

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† *Hebr.* after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep coats, by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou maiest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† *Hebr. the robe which was Sauls*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* ℣ anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † staied his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† *Heb. cut off.*

8 Dauid also rose afterward, & went out of the caue, & cried after Saul, saying, My lord ℣ king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, & bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eies haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *mee* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† *Heb. iudge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† *Heb. shut vp.*

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal: 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

And

AND *Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered togeather, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.
2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, & the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.
3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, & the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.
4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.
5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, & Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;
6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.
7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.
8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.
9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.
10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Ieſſe? There be many seruants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.
11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?
12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.
13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.
14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe to salute our master; and † he railed on them.
15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.
16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheepe.
17 Now therfore know, & consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his houshold: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.
18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheep ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, & laid *them* on asses.
19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.
20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.
21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: & he hath requited me euill for good.
22 So and more also do God vnto the enemies of Dauid, If I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)
23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,
24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine hand-maid.
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid, saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.
26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.
27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.
28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.
29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.
30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;
31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt shed blood causeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.
32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.
33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.
34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any † pisseth against the wall.
35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.
36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like † feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.
37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the

† *Hebr. eares.*
† *Heb. lay it to his heart.*
† *Hebr. sauing thy selfe.*
‖ *Or, present.*
† *Hebr. walk at the feet of, &c.*
† *Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling*
† *Hebr. no staggering, or stumbling.*

the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine handmaid be a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue Damoſels of hers that went † after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15.56. * 2. Sam. 3.14.15.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſlayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying; * Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the trench, & the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. & 17.55.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

For, midſt of his cariages.

7 So Dauid, & Abiſhai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay ſleeping within y trench and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai; Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As ¶ LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battel, and periſh,

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleep, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill a farre off, (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: And now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† Heb. ſons of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſon Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O King!

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant: If ¶ LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they be ¶ children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

† Heb. cleaue.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countreys, perſuadeth Achiſh, he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † perriſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is † Heb. ſonne of nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines, & Saul ſhal deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any

coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath; he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, & Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him; therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroied the Witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a Witch. 9 The Witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe § had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw § hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, & put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, & bring me *him* vp whom I ſhal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laieſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe. † *Hebr. what is his forme?*

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreams: therfore I haue called thee, that thou maieſt make knowne vnto me, what I ſhall doe. † *Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.*

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid: ‖ *Or, for himſelfe.* * Chap. 15.28.

18 Becauſe thou obeiedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day. † *Hebr. mine hand.*

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. † *Hebr. made haſte & fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeied thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou maieſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, & did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his

his seruants, and they did eat: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? and Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these daies, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, *1.Chro. 12.19. that he may go againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands? *Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, † the lords fauour thee not.

† *Hebr. thou art not good in the eies of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now returne, & go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† *Hebr. doe not euill in the eies of the lords.*

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† *Hebr. before thee.*

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid & his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, & the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe, when Dauid & his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, & their wiues, and their sons, & their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid, and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God. † *Hebr. bitter.*

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar ℣ Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither ℣ Ephod: & Abiathar brought thither ℣ Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at ℣ LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I ouertake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde, staied.

10 But Dauid pursued, he, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three daies, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three daies agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all ℣ earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of ℣ Philistines, & out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, & fled. † *Hebr. to morrow.*

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ *Hebr. asked of their peace.*

22 Then

Ch 30. 7. ow Num: 27. 21. note -

23 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.
24 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.
25 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.
26 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that hee made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.
27 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD:)
28 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,
29 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,
30 And to *the* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,
31 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,
32 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his army, & his ſons ſlaine, he & his armor-bearer kil themſelues. 7 The Philiſtins poſſeſt the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcaſes. 11 The yoſ Iabeſh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ *Or, wounded*
2 And the Philiſtins followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſons.
3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers. † *Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes.*
4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armor-bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it. † *Hebr. found him.* ‖ *Or, mock me.*
5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.
6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, & his armor-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.
7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.
10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtned his body to the wall of Bethſhan.
11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*
12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there. * Ier. 34.5
13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen daies. * 2 Sam. 2.4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,
2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.
3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? and he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.
4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.
5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?
6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I hapned by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and lo, the charets and horſmen followed hard after him. † *Hebr. behold mee.*
7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw me, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I.
8 And he ſaid vnto mee, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite. ‖ *Or, my coat of male (or my embroidered coat)*
9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.
10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord. * Chap. 1.10. & 2.4.
11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, & * rent them, & likewiſe all the men that *were* with him. * Gen. 37.34. & 44.13.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Go neere *and* fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioice, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene anointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bin vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid said, Whither shal I go vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp; euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah; and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *bee* yee of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called, ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner and

*Psal. 105.15.

*Iosh. 10.13. ‖ *Or, the vpright.* *Micah 1.10.

‖ *Or, sweet.*

*1.Mac. 2.57. *1.Sam. 31.13.

and the Sun went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab & his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring on his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *& mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah ỽ son of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah do shew kindnes this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, & to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ‡ that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent Messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid ‡ in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate, to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that hee died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And

‡ *Hebr. saying.*

* 1. Sam. 18.25,27

* 1. Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

† *Heb. going and weeping.*

‡ *Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.*

* 1. Kings 2.5.

‖ *Or, peaceably.*

* Chap. 2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he
said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before
† Hebr. bloods. the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner
the sonne of Ner:
29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all
† Hebr. be cut off. his fathers house, and let there not † faile from
the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that
is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that
falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.
30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Ab-
* Chap. 2.23. ner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel
at Gibeon in the battell.
31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab & to all § people
that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird
you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner.
† Heb. bed And king Dauid himselfe followed the † biere.
32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the
King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of
Abner; and all the people wept.
33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and
said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?
34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet
put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wic-
† Hebr. children of iniquity. ked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept
againe ouer him.
35 And when all the people came to cause
Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid
sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if
I taste bread, or ought else, till the sunne be down.
36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and
† Hebr. was good in their eyes. it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did,
pleased all the people.
37 For all the people, and all Israel vnder-
stood that day, that it was not of the king to
slay Abner the son of Ner.
38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know
ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fal-
len this day in Israel?
39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed
† Hebr. tender. king and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too
hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer
of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron: 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was
dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and
all the Israelites were troubled.
2 And Sauls son had two men § were captaines
of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and
† Hebr. second. the name of the † other Rechab, the sons of Rim-
mon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin:
(for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:
3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and
were soiourners there vntill this day.)
4 And Ionathan Sauls son had a son, that was
lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeers old when the
tidings came of Saul & Ionathan out of Iezreel,
and his nurse took him vp and fled: and it came
to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell and
became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.
5 And the sonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite,
Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the
heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who
lay on a bed at noone.
6 And they came thither into the midst of the
house, as though they would haue fetched wheat,
and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Re-
chab and Baanah his brother escaped.
7 For when they came into the house, he lay on
his bed in his bed-chamber, & they smote him &
slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head,
and gate them away thorow the plain all night.
8 And they brought § head of Ishbosheth vnto
Dauid to Hebron, & said to the king, Behold the
head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy
which sought thy life, & the LORD hath auenged
my lord the king this day of Saul & of his seed.
9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah
his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite,
and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who
hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,
10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is
dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings)
I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag,
‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a
reward for his tidings:
11 How much more when wicked men haue
slaine a righteous person in his owne house, vp-
on his bed? Shall I not therefore now require
his blood at your hand, and take you away from
the earth?
12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and
they slew them, and cut off their hands and their
feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in He-
bron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and
buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid
vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we
are thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer
vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest
in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou
shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be
captaine ouer Israel.
3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the king
to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with
them in Hebron before the LORD: and they
anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.
4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he be-
gan to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.
5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah seuen yeers
and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned
thirty and three yeers ouer all Israel and Iudah.
6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ieru-
salem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the
land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except
thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou
shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid can
not come in hither.
7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold
of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.
8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer
getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebu-
sites, and the lame, and the blind *that are hated*
of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and cap-
taine*: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the
lame shall not come into the house.
9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it
the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about
from Millo and inward.
10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and
the LORD God of hostes was with him.
11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers
to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and
† Masons: and they built Dauid an house.
12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had
established him king ouer Israel, and that he had

exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.
11 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him more concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.
14 And * these *bee* the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:
15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.
16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.
17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seek Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.
18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.
19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.
20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.
21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.
22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.
23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.
24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.
25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, till thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Ark. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:
2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.
3 And they † set the Ark of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drane the new cart.
4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Ark.
5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD, on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, euen on harps, & on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, & on cymbals.
6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to ‖ Ark of God, & tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.
7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God. ‖ *Or, rashnesse.*
8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day. † *Hebr.* *broken.* ‖ That is,
9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me? *the breach of Vzzah.*
10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.
11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.
12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid with gladnesse. * 1 Chron. 15.25.
13 And it was so that when they that bare the Ark of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linen Ephod.
15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.
17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD. † *Hebr.* *stretched*
18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes. * 1 Chron. 16.2.
19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, & a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.
20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe! ‖ *Or, openly.*
21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.
22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. ‖ *Or, of the hand maides*
23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death. of my seruants.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him

benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

*1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart; for § LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

†*Heb. to my seruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell †my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1 chron. 17.6, any of the Iudges*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, †from following the sheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70. † *Hebr. from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer § wentest, & haue cut off all thine enemies †out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1 Kings 8.20.

13 * He shall build an house for my Name, & I will stablish § throne of his kingdome for euer.

* 1 Kings 5.5. & 6. 12. 1.chr. 22.10.

14 * I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

*Hebr. 1.5. * Psal. 89.31,32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shalbe stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the †manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things to make thy seruant know *them*,

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, the LORD of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast †reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now †let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, & measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: & so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Beta, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King

Dauid

13. Abt 3 or 4 miles to south East of ye ruins of Palmyra in ye desart is ye valley of Salt (supposed to be this) which now supplies Damascus &c with that commodity. We went to see it — & found ye inhabitants had hallow'd the ground in several Ar deep enough to receive a foot or more of water: which when one lodged, covers ye part so hallow'd with a fine white salt. Where-ever we co'd thrust our Pike/ into ye ground we found it was impregnated with salt to a con-siderable depth / Woods ruins of Palmyra or Tadmor. fol.

Dauid to † ſalute him,and to bleſſe him,becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer , and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi)and *Hiram* † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer , and veſſels of gold,and veſſels of braſſe ;

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued :

12 Of Syria,and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines , and of Amalek,and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name,when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt,*being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom;thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael,& Dauid executed iudgement& iuſtice vnto all his people

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar,*were* the Prieſts,and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites and the Pelethites,and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table , and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſtarmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake ?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba : and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba ? And he ſaid,Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid,Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul , that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King,Ionathan hath yet a ſon,which is *lame on his feet

4 And the King ſaid vnto him,Where *is* he ? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King,Behold,he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel,in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent , and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth ! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant,

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him,Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake , and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe,and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant,that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am* ?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba,Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him,I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul,& to all his houſe.

10 Thou therfore and thy ſons,and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*,that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: But Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes,and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe : as for Mephiboſheth , *ſaid the King*, He ſhall eat at my table,as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſon whoſe name *was* Micha:and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba,*were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem : for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians,are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam , is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. *1.Chro. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh,as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants , for his father : and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord,†Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father , that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee ? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee , to ſearch the city,and to ſpy it out,and to ouerthrow it ? †*Hebr. in thine eies doth Dauid ?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards,and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks,and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them , becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed:and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne,*and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba , twenty thouſand footmen,and of King Maacah , a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate:and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob,and Iſhtob,& Maacah,*were* by themſelues in ſ field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael , and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother , that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon

11 And he ſaid,If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me,then thou ſhalt helpe me : but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee , then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage,and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God : & the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell againſt the Syrians : and they fled before him.

14 And when ſ children of Ammon ſaw ſ the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai,& entred into ſ city: ſo Ioab returned frō the children of Ammon,and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who dyed there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken: 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab studeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in aneuening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

For, And when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned

* Leuit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb of the peace of, &c

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not go downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke and Israel and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eat and drinke before him, and hee made him drunk: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel & retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten & die.

† Heb. strong. † Heb. from behind him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of ‡ city went out, & fought with Ioab: & there fel some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, & Vriah the Hittite died also.

‡ Heb. that city.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Ierubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off ‡ wall vpon thy seruants, & some of ‡ kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

‡ Heb. the wall.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. be euil in thine eyes. † Heb. one before another.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

† Heb. and she bewailed.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid † sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was euil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his own iudge 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and ouerreth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe which hee had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome

† Heb. morsell.

houſe, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauaeller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherfore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, & haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sun.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, & *went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, & waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherfore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Propher, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the ſpoile of the city † in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therin, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of iron, and vnder axes of iron, and made them paſſe thorow § brick-kilne: & thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid & all § people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

* Matth. 1.6.

* 1. Chro. 22.9.

‖ That is, *beloued of the Lord.*

† *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

* 1. Chro. 20.2.

† *Hebr. very great.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, 6 by Ionadabs counſell fayning himſelfe ſicke, raviſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the Kings ſons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid greeuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, § he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, & † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whoſe name *was* Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings ſon, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, & make me a couple of cakes

† *Hebr. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

† *Hebr. thin.*

† *Hebr. morning by morning.*

in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhe tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me. * Leuit. 18.9. † Hebr. it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, ỹ ſhalt be as one of ỹ fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, & went on, crying

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Hebr. ſet not thine heart. † Hebr. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheep-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, haue not I commanded you? † Hebr. ſonnes.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the King ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. roſe.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the kingdome.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

† Hebr. rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the Kings ſons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath bin ‖ determined, from the day ỹ he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, ſet.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hils ſide behind him.

† Hebr. concerning it is the word of his lord.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſons come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoone as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept, and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with great weeping great.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai, the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud King of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, & ſpeak on this manner vnto him: ſo Ioab put ỹ words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

† Hebr. ſaue.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer between them.

7 And behold, ỹ whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote

sooue his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we wil destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, & shall not leaue to my husband, neither name nor remainder †vpon ỹ earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, & I wil giue charge cõcerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King, and he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the King; it may bee that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold now I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and †thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled ỹ request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for beauty: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and hee hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let mee see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow hee obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let mee

† *Hebr. and as Absalem there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

† *Hebr. neere my place.*

† *Hebr. to come.*

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.*

mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem that were called, and they went in their simplicity, & they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the King went forth, and all his household † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and down with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy & truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Go and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called, Ioh. 18. 1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar. * 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of † wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore, & Abiathar carried † Arke of God again to Ierusalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, & had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. going and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithopel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to † top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai † Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

† Hebr. the head. † Or, Arkite.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: as I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and falſe ſuggeſtions obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth hoſhers from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſalom's counſell. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, & the bread & summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes, may drink.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the Kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I doe bowe my ſelfe.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of † family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

† Hebr. kindred. ‖ Or, he went out and curſed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the King? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite *doe it*? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine † affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people † were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, & all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, Who should I serue? should I not *serue* in † presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made Captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, & let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? If not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and *that* thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and wee will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King bee swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not bee seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wells mouth, and spread ground-corne thereon, and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, they bee gone ouer the brooke of water.

And

† *Hebr. was right in the eyes of, &c.*

† *Hebr. what is in his mouth.*

† *Hebr. word.*

† *Hebr. counselled.*

† *Hebr. bitter of soule.*

† *Hebr. fallen.*

† *Hebr. that thy face or presence go, &c.*

† *Hebr. commanded.*

And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not ‡followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, & aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, & was buried in ſ ſepulchre of his father.

‡ Hebr. done.
† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſoune of Ammiel of Lodebar, and and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, & earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlain by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder ſ hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou ‡ſuccour vs out of the city.

‡ Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.
† Hebr. as ten thouſand of vs.
‡ Hebr. bee to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into ſ field againſt Iſrael: & the battel was in the wood of Ephraim

7 Where ſ people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, & there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: & the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuour.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and hee was taken vp between the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, & told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, & a girdle?

12 And ſ man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hands.
† Hebr. keepe who ſoeuer ye be of you.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

† Hebr. before thee.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † middeſt of the oake.

† Hebr. heart.

15 And ten yonng men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about & ſmote Abſalom, & ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Genes. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, & beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. beare good tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo ran after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be it ſo may. ‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, & told the King. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, & drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And ‡ king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, & stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, & all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my son Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither Princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe? †*Heb. are ye silent?*

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, & to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye ‡ last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, yee *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually, in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid. *1 Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King. *Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the Kings household, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell downe before the King, as hee was come ouer Iordan; †*Heb. the good in his eyes.*

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart. *Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his cloathes from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued mee; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. *Chap. 16.3.

28 For

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore veeres old, and * he had prouided the King of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne between good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will go a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and do to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered; Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren § men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fierser then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the city by Shebas head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle, *with* a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand; so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a bank against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*: Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I

18 Then

† *Hebr. men of death.*

* Chap. 17.27.

† *Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?*

† *Hebr. ohuse.*

† *Hebr. set vs at light.*

...ll Then she spake, saying, ¶ They were wont to ...speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske ...counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.
19 I am one of them that are peaceable *and* ...faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, ...and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swal-...low vp the inheritance of the LORD?
20 And Ioab answered, & said, Far be it, far be ...it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.
21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount ...Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) ...hath lift vp his hand against the King, *even* ...against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will de-...part from the city. And the woman said vnto ...Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ...ouer the wall.
22 Then the woman went vnto all the people ...in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of ...Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: ...and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from ...the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab retur-...ned to Ierusalem vnto the King.
23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of ...Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ...ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.
24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and ...Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖Recorder.
25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and ...Abiathar *were* the Priests.
26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖a chiefe ruler ...about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites ...sake, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul & Ionathā in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Da-...uid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Da-...uid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD an-...swered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, ...because he slew the Gibeonites.
2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said ...vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the ...children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the ...Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne ...vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his ...zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)
3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, ...What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall ...I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the in-...heritance of the LORD?
4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ Wee ...will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his ...house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in ...Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* ...will I doe for you.
5 And they answered the King, The man that ...consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* ...we should be destroyed from remaining in any ...of the coasts of Israel,
6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto ...vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD ...in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. ...And the King said, I will giue *them*.
7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son ...of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the ...* LORDS oath that was betweene them, be-...tweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.
8 But the King took ſ two sons of Rizpah, the ...daughter of Aiah, whō she bare vnto Saul, Armo-...ni, & Mephibosheth, & the fiue sons of ‖ Michal ...the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for ...Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.
9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the ...Gibeonites, & they hanged them in ſ hill before ...the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and ...were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the ...first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.
10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah *Chap. ...tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the 3.7. ...rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill ...water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ...suffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on ...them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.
11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the ...daughter of Aiah, ſ concubine of Saul had done.
12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones ...of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from ...the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen ...them from the street of Beth-shan, where the ...* Philistines had hanged them, when the Phili-*1.Sam. ...stines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. 31.10.
13 And he brought vp from thence ſ bones of ...Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son, and they ...gathered the bones of them that were hanged.
14 And the bones of Saul & Ionathan his son ...buried they in the country of Beniamin in Ze-...lah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they ...performed all that the King commanded: and ...after that, God was intreated for the land.
15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre ...againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and ...his seruants with him, and fought against the ...Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.
16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes ‖ *Or, ...of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † speare Rapha. ...weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in †Heb. the ...weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, staffe, or, ...thought to haue slaine Dauid. the head.
17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured ...him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. ...Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, ...Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, ...that thou quench not the † light of Israel. †Hebr. ...candle, or, lamp. *1.Chron. 20.4.
18 * And it came to passe after this, that there ...was againe a battell with the Philistines at ...Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, ‖ *Or, ...which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant. Rapha.
19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, * See ...with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of 1.Chron. ...Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the bro-* 20.5. ...*ther of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose ...speare *was* like a weauers beame.
20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where ...was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery ...hand six fingers, and on euery foot six toes, foure ...and twenty in number, and he also was borne to ‖ *Or, ...‖ the giant. Rapha.
21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the ‖ *Or, ...son of * Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him. ye-...22 These foure were borne to the giant in preched. ...Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the * 1.Sam. ...hand of his seruants. 16.9.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods power-full deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words ...of this song, in the day *that* the LORD ...had deliuered him out of the hand of all his ...enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.
2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke, and * Psal. ...my fortresse, and my deliuerer: 18.2, &c.
3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: ...he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, ...my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ...sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies

‖ *Or, pangs.* 5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

† *Hebr. Belial.* 6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖ *Or, cords.* 7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† *Heb. by.* 9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauillions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

† *Hebr. binding of waters.* 13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 Hee sent from aboue, he tooke mee: hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, great.* 18 Hee deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† *Hebr. to him.* 24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† *Hebr. before his eyes.* 26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖ *Or, wrestle.* psalm. 18.27. 28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖ *Or, candle.* 29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ *Or, broken a troupe.* 30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ *Or, refined.* 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† *Hebr. riddeth or looseth.* 32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet:* and † setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me § shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenes † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, & blessed *be* my rocke: & exalted be the God of § rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the son of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting Couenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced

1. Were saith saith
2. speaketh the word is upon my tongue
3 saith The God of Israel spake
The just one ruleth over men
He ruleth in the fear of God
4 As the light of the morning a sun shall rise
A morning without clouds for brightness
When the tender grass after rain springeth
out of the earth.
5. For is not my house established with God?
yea, he hath made with me an everlasting covenant
ordered in all things, and sure: for this delight
surely in him is all my salvation and all my
6 Doubtless the wicked shall not flourish
They are all like thorns thrust away
which shall not be taken by the hand
7 But the man who shall lay hold of them
shall be armed with iron, and the staff of a spear
And they shall be utterly burned with fire.

Jabesh-

† Hebr. filled.

fenced with iron, and ỹ ſtaffe of a ſpeare, & they ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captains (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, Ioſhebbaſſhebet the Tachmonite, head of the three

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

‖ See 1. Chron. 11.11.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to ſpoile.

† Hebr. ſlaine.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe. where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chro. 11.12.

12 But he ſtood in the middeſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

* 1. Chro. 11.27.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, for forraging

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

* 1. Chro. 11.20. † Hebr. ſlaine.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

† Hebr. Great of actes.

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

† Hebr. ſon of God.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Hebr. a man of countenance, or ſight, called. 1. chr. 11.23. a man of great ſtature.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, counſell: heb. at his commaund

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

* Chap. 2.18.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

* 1. Chro. 11.27.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

‖ Or, valleies.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithopel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty daies bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he moued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Go, number Iſrael and Iudah.

‖ Satan. See 1 chro. 21.1.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or come. paſſe.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab, and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, & pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, & toward Iazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether land

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-ſheba.

newly inhabited.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſum of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD; I haue ſinned greatly in that I

haue done, and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straite: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*1.Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids deareling, vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba mooueth the King, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Hebr. entred into dates.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there bee sought for my lord the King, † a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them seeke. † Hebr. a damosell, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher vnto him

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † bee King: and hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Heb. his words were with Ioab. † Hebr. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother hee called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of *Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

*2.Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto

reason.

† Heb. his words were with Ioab.
† Hebr. helped after Adonijah.
‖ Or, the well Rogel.
* 2. Sam. 3. 4.
† Hebr. fill up.

vnto the King: and the King ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† *Hebr. what to thee?*

17 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And hee hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eies of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhalbe counted †offenders.

† *Hebr. ſinners.*

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the King, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O King, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt; and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue King Adonijah.

† *Heb. let King Adonijah liue.*

26 But me, *euen* me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhee came † into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

† *Hebr. before the king.*

29 And the King ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead: euen ſo will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† *Hebr. which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow yee with the trumpet, and ſay; God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then yee ſhall come vp after him, that he may come, and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall be King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo *too*,

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ *Or, flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: & they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that *y* city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eies euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiouſnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moouing Bathſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of*

the Prieſthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the daies of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his commandements, and his iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou maieſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may confirme his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the daies that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, & ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? & he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † denie me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag ☞ Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well: I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhee ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo, (for hee *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by ☞ LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as hee * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon ☞ Ioab was fled vnto ☞ Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come forth. And hee ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought ☞ King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou maieſt take away ☞ innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh. 1.7
‖ Or, doe wiſely.
*2.Sam. 7.12.
† Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
† Hebr. put.
*2.Sam. 19.31.
*2.Sam. 16.5.
† Hebr. ſtrong.
*2.Sam. 19.23.
* Actes 2.29. & 13.36.
* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1. chro. 29.26,27.
*2. Chro. 29.23.
☞ Hebr. turne not away my face.
*2.Sam. 7.12,13.
† Hebr. *a man* of death.
*1.Sam. 2.31,35.
*2.Sam. 3.27. *2.Sam. 20.10.

hoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & sadled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish, to seek his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone frō Ierusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2. Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

* Chap. 7.8.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those daies.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great † mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

† *Or, bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chro. 1.10.

† *Hebr. hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe †long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† *Hebr. many daies.*

† *Hebr. to heare.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: lo, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so ‖ there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy daies.

* Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7.11.

‖ *Or, hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy daies.

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouer-laid it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my son that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy son *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King:

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose ȳ liuing child was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) & she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

† Hebr. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgment which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him to doe iudgement.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ Or, Secretaries.

4 And Benaiah ȳ son of Iehoiada was ouer the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan, was ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

*Chap. 5.14.

‖ Or, leuy.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, Benhur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon Beth-hanan.

‖ Or, Bendeker.

10 The ‖ son of Hesebin Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Bethshean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* ȳ towns of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles and brazen barres.

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali, he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai was in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and he was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the daies of his life.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. bread.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, besides Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted Fowle.

† Hebr. corn.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beersheba, all the daies of Solomon.

† Hebr. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thousand ‖ stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chron. 9.25.

‖ Or, mules, or swift beasts.

27 And those Officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also & straw for the horses, and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ Or, swift beasts.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

* Ecclus. 47.14,15, 16.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbs: and his Songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, frō the Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and laborers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him King, in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 1. Chron. 2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent:

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

† Hebr. say. * 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. Chron. 22.10.

6 Now therfore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. there is say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, ȳ he reioiced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto

vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Fir.

† Hebr. heard.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: & I will conuey them by Sea in floates, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

† Hebr. ſend.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. Cors.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3.12.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, & the leuie was thirty thouſand men:

† Hebr. tribute of men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, & they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtoneſquarers: ſo they prepared timber & ſtones to build ſ houſe.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezr. 27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chãbers therof.* 11 *Gods promiſe vnto it.* 15 *The fieling & adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The dores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 2. Chro. 3.1.

† Hebr. built.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof tweney cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

‖ Or, windowes broad within, & narrow without, or skewed and cloſed.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubits *was* the breadth therof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, vpon, or ioyning to.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt ſ wall of the houſe, he built † chambers round about; *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple, & of the Oracle: & he made † chambers round about.

† Hebr. floores.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

9 So he built the houſe, & finiſhed itt and couered ſ houſe ‖ with beames & boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vaults beames, and the fielings with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high; and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

* 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. chron. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, & finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walls of the fieling; and he couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of Firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walls, &c. And ſo verſe 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on ſ ſides of the houſe, both the floore & the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

‖ Or, gowrds. † Heb. openings of flowrs.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and hee ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill hee had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, hee ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

‖ Or, oyly. heb. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of ſ Cherub, & fiue cubites ſ other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, & one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

* Exod. 25.20.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe; and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that ſ wing of ſ one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

‖ Or, the Cherubims ſtretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees & † open flowers, within & without

† Heb. openings of flowrs

30 And the floore of the houſe hee ouerlaid

with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

‖ *Or, fiue ſquare.*

32 The ‖ two doores alſo *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme-trees.

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.* † *Hebr. openings of flowers*

33 So alſo made he for the doore of ỹ Temple, poſtes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

‖ *Or, foure ſquare.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with al the ordinances thereof.*

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewen ſtone, & a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ throwout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was hee ſeuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons houſe.* 2 *Of the houſe of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten baſes.* 38 *Of the ten Lauers,* 40 *and all the veſſels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne houſe * thirteene yeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe

* Chap. 9.10.

2 ¶ Hee built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; ỹ length therof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth therof fifty cubits, & the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Hebr. ribbes.*

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

† *Hebr. ſight againſt ſight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes: and light *was* againſt light *in* three rankes.

‖ *Or ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the floore to the other.

† *Hebr. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3.1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of coſtly ſtones, *euen* great ſtones, ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, & a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And King Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Hebr. the ſon of a widow woman.*

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

† *Hebr. faſhioned.*

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chain-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of Lilie-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he ſet vp the pillars in ỹ porch of the Temple: and he ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chro. 3.17.

‖ *That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.*

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* Lilie-worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

‖ *That is, in it is ſtrength.*

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from ỹ one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

† *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*

24 And vnder the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

* 2. Chro. 4.3.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of Lilies: it contained two thouſand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe: foure cubits *was* ỹ length of one baſe, & foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits ỹ height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners therof had vnderſetters: vnder the Lauer were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was

round

round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit, and halfe a cubit.

† Hebr. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet-wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednes

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, & one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubits, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

† Hebr. shoulder

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basins: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net works, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, & ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one sea, and twelue oxen vnder the sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.

46 In the plain of Iordan did ‡ king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. in the thicknes of the ground.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew-bread *was*:

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

49 And the Candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

† Hebr. fearched.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

† Hebr. ashpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. things of Dauid.

*2.Chro. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

*2.Chro. 5.2.

† Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Ark of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Ark, sacrificing sheep, & oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer ‡ place of the Ark, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

† Hebr. heads.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

‖ Or, Arke, as 2.chr.5.9

9 There was nothing in the Arke * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Dent. 10.5.

‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

*Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house

for

for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen:

23 And he said, *LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, † walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, * † There shal not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, † they walke before me, as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, & do, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, & bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, & there is no rain, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse *there be*:

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre countrey for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shal heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, & of thy stretched-out arme) when he shal come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house, which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

48 And so return vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, & giue them compassion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *bee* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And

---

*2. Chro. 6. 13.

*2. Mac. 2. 8.

* Chap. 2. 4. 2. sam. 7. 12.

† Hebr. there shal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.

† Hebr. onely if.

*Deut. 12. 11.

‖ Or, in this place

‖ Or, in this place

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

‖ Or, towards.

‖ Or, Iurisdiction.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.

† Heb. the way of the city.

‖ Or, right

* 2. Chro. 6. 36. Eccles. 7. 21. 1. Iohn 1. 8, 10.

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

‖ Or, right

*Exod. 19. 6.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. she th of a da in his a

*2. Ch 7.4.

*2. Ch 7.7.

‖ Or, shank

*2.C 7.11.

* Ch 3.5.

*Cha 8.39.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† *Hebr.* fallen.

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require;

† *Hebr.* the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that ¶ LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therfore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chro. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offred a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offred burnt offrings, & meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings: becauſe * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2. Chro. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ *Or,* thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices.* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe,

* 2. Chro. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before mee: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall bee there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements;

5 Then I will eſtabliſh ſ throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. chron. 22.10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7.14

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29.24. Ier. 22.8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at ſ end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

* 2. Chro. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram ſ king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and fir-trees, & with gold according to all his deſire) ſ then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? and hee called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, diſpleaſing or, diſtaſtfull.

14 And Hiram ſent to the King fiue ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuy which king Solomon raiſed, for to build ſ houſe of the LORD, & his owne houſe, & Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, & Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, & taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† *Hebr.* the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children ſ were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his ſeruants, & his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

* Leuit. 25.36.

23 Theſe *were* the chiefe of the officers, that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and ſixtie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chro. 8.11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, & peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2.Chro. 9.1.mat. 12.42. luk.11.31

AND when the * Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning ℣ Name of the LORD, she came to prone him ℣ hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, & the house ℣ he had built,

† Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparrell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*, and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome, and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, railes. Heb. a prop. *2. Chro. 9.10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖ Or, certaine.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. ‖ Or, the was a siluer in them,

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauy of Tharshish, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Ivory, and Apes, and Peacokes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

† Hebr. sought. * 2.Chr. 1.14.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

† Hebr. gaue. * 2.Chr. 1.16. & 9.28.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the king † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

† Heb. by their hand.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Reheboam succeedeth him.*

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

* Deut. 17.17. ecclus. 49.19. ‖ Or, besides. * Exod. 34.16.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods:

gods: & his heart was not perfect with ȳ LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from ȳ LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy daies I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee *was* of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom;)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so ȳ he gaue him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt ȳ Dauid slept with his fathers, & that Ioab the captain of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King.

27 And this *was* the cause ȳ he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired ȳ breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that hee † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, & wil giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Danids sake, & for Ierusalems sake, ȳ city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eies, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt, vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, & his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * fourty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation*

* Iudges 2.13.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

* Chap. 3.5,9.

* Chap. 6.12.

† Hebr. with thee.

* Chap. 12.15.

*2.Sam. 8.14.

† Hebr. send me away.

† Hebr. Not.

*2.Sam. 8.3. and 10.18.

*2.Chro. 13.6.

† Hebr. closed.

† Heb. did worke.

† Hebr. burden.

* Chap. 12.15.

† Hebr. lampe, or candle.

‖ Or, words, or things

† Hebr. daies.

*2.Chro. 9.30.

* Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam.

relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe, when Ieroboam the
*Chap. 11.40. ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the preſence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Iſrael came and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying,

*Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our *yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, How doe ye aduiſe, that *I* may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the young men that were growne vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growne vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

†*Hebr. hardly.* 13 And the King anſwered the people †roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might performe his ſaying, which the
*Chap. 11.11. LORD ſpake by *Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents,

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem. † *Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day. ‖ *Or, fell away.*

20 And it came to paſſe, when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, ſ they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, & made him King ouer all Iſrael: there was none ſ followed the houſe of Dauid, but ſ tribe of Iudah *onely. * *Chap. 11.13.*

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt ſ houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But *the word of God came vnto Shemaiah *2.Chro. 11.2.* the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon King of Iudah, & vnto all ſ houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of ſ people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt. * *Exo. 32.8.*

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for ſ people went *to worſhip* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places: and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui. ‖ *Or, vp to the altar, ſacrificing.*

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in ſ eighth moneth, on ſ fifteenth day of ſ moneth, like vnto the feaſt ſ *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offered vpon the altar, (ſo did he in Bethel) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: & he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of ſ high places which he had made. ‖ *Or, ſacrificing.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordained a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incenſe. ‖ *Or, vp to the altar, ſacrificing.* † *Heb. burnt incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the Kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe.

20 *Hee is reprooued by God,* 23 *slaine by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old Prophet:* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Ieroboams obstinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by ℣ word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by ℣ altar to burne incense

‖ *Or, to offer.*

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

* 2. Kings 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard ℣ saying of ℣ man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so ℣ he could not pul it in again to him

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Hebr. the face of the* LORD.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me ℣ asse. So they sadled him the asse, and he rode theron,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke; and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I *am.*

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† *Hebr. a word was.*

18 Hee said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† *Hebr. broken.*

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse, and the Lion standing by the carcasse: the Lion had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse.

† *Hebr. broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that hee spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places.

† *Hebr. returned & made.* † *Hebr. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgements.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Reheboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee,

thee, & diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam, & get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me, that *I ſhould *be* King ouer this people.

* Chap. 11.31,

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crakels, and a ‖ cruſe of honey, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

† *Hebr.* *in thine hand.* ‖ *Or,* *cakes* ‖ *Or,* *bottle*

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† *Hebr.* *ſtood for* *hoarineſſe*

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhalbe when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhee came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† *Hebr.* *hard.*

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not bin as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, & who followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael, & will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 21.21. 2. Kings 9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowles of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† He dom

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. C 12.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtan ima or ſ tua

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Ch 10.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

† H yno

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Aſa ſucceedeth him* 9 *Aſas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs prophecie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baaſhas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

* 2. C 11.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, cau

5 Becauſe Dauid did *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all *the* dayes of his life, * ſaue only in *the* matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

* 2. S 11.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of *the* acts of Abijam, & all that hee

12.

2.Chro. 13.3. he did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And *in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his father had made.

2 Chro. 15.16. 13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, because shee had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

Hebr. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

Hebr. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into ỹ hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to *Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

2.Chro. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer, and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

Hebr. go vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throwout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

Hebr. feet.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, & the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheles in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ỹ city of Dauid his father: and *Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

Matth. 1.8, called Iosaphat

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeres.

† Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yere of Asa king of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroied him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their daies.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7. Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowles of the aire eat.

*Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

*2.Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his chariots) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Hebr. which

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

was ouer.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or, both his kensemen and his friends.*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah; and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, & built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Hebr. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty & two yeres.

† *Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.*

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of † LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Ierichoe: he laid the foundation therof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates therof in his youngest son Segub, *according to ỹ word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the son of Nun

*Ios. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſon. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, *As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† He Eli *Eli cal Eli *Ec 48 iam 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† He the of

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

*Iu 26. Sar

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† He gaue

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ *Or,* full

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† He by th

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, † *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the

† *Hebr. was sick.*

house,

houſe fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Hebr. meaſured 21 And he †ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts. 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many daies, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu. 3 And Ahab called †Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Hebr. ouer his houſe. 4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water)

† Hebr. Izabel. 5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts. 6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, & Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is* here.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſaieſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is* here.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, hee ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, & fed them with bread & water?

14 And now thou ſaieſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is* here; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on ſ Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, ſwere. ‖ Or, heard.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar † Hebr. with a great voice.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

‖ Or, he meditateth. † Hebr. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere † vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according

to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, *Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gene. 32.28. 2.kings 17.34.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend.

40 And Elijah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them down to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† Heb. ſtie, or, binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba: 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel: 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying; So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, hee aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a daies iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted † for himſelfe that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough *now*, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. his life.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eat and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

† Heb. bolſter.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, & touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe ỹ iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty daies and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he ſaid, Goe forth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be King ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

* 1.King. 4.27. calle

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2.K. 9.14 eccle

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, & euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

* 48.8 * Ro 11.4

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

‖ Or, I will leaue

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and

and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father, and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Go backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

† Hebr. go, returne.

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen; and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael, into the city, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eies, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. deſireable.

7 Then the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo vnto me, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the city.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents Or, place the engines, and they planted engines. Heb. approched.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ yong men of the Princes of the prouinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? and he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants. † Hebr. binde, or, ſie.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Go, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine; *and* ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen daies, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioined; and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty & ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber, heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee,

put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and go out to the King of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him; The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeied the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him.*

† *Hebr. smiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cried vnto the King: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† *Hebr. weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it.*

† *Heb. he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house, heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Eliah denounceth iudgments against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it is neere vnto mine house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb. be good in thine eies.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for mony, or else, if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, & let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, & set Naboth † on high among the people:

† *Heb.*

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, *the* to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst *of th* blaspheme God and the King: and then carrie *peop* him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in ‡ letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe whē Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for mony: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab King of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee:* because thou hast sold thy selfe to * worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

* 1

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall,

* 1

* 2

and

31.32. these words are an emblem
of the enmity of mans nature
it seems any meaner com-
either than God himself the

* Chap. 14.10. and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,
* Chap. 15.29. 22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the
* Chap. 16.3. prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.
*2. Kings 9.36. 23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of
‖ Or, ditch. Iezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eate.
25 ¶But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in ỹ sight
‖ Or, incited. of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.
26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the euill in his daies: *but* in his sons daies will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *His actes.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

*1. Chro. 18.1, &c. AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.
3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand
† Hebr. silent from taking it. of the King of Syria?)
4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with mee to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? and
*2. Kings 3.7. Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the king of Israel gathered ỹ Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? and they said, Go vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.
7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?
8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.
‖ Or, Eunuch. 9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, & said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.
10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance
† Hebr. floore. of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.
12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speak.
15 ¶So he came to the King, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.
16 And ỹ king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.
18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?
19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.
‖ Or, deceiue.
21 And there came forth a spirit, & stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.
22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Go foorth, and do so.
23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?
*2. Chro. 18.23.
25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.
‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. heb. chamber in a chamber.
26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.
28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.
29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.
‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe, and enter into the battell.
30 And ỹ king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, & enter into ỹ battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, & went into the battell.
31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his

charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was staied vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria; and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria; and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, & all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, & all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ‖ kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the waies of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eies of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the daies of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat; Let my seruants go with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, & worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

† *Heb. in his simplicity.*
† *Heb. ioynts & the brest plate.*
† *Heb. made sicke.*
† *Heb. ascended*
† *Heb. bosome.*
† *Heb. came.*
* *Chap. 21.19.*
* *2. Chro. 20.31.*
‖ *Or, ten ships.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah. 5 Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitying the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, & said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therfore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire

* *Chap. 3.5.*
† *Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou shalt not come downe from it.*
† *Heb. whom the m*
ner of the m

great K of Israel, & it strikes against every thing that has the appearance of real piety, but its opposition ceases, when it finds that it is only an appearance. V. 33. W-H-d.

Q. here is an evident allusion to
right of Primogeniture Deut 21. 17
as if Elisha had said I am your first
Disciple therefor ask of God a
double measure of the Spirit for me
to what any of your other Disciples
partake of — Keach Ser. met. V. 1. p.

fire of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of $LORD said vnto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with *Elisha from Gilgal.

*Luk. 4. 27 called Eliseus.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. And they two went on

†Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And hee said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

†Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, & behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elijah went vp by a whirlwind into heauen.

*Ecclus. 48.9. 1.mac. 2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, & hecried, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

*Chap. 13.14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

†Heb. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets, which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

*Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

†Hebr. sonnes of strength. † Hebr. one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three daies, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. causing to miscarry.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shal not be thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald-head, go vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not heere a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? and one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth before whō I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sun ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide, as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country ‖

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it* and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oile.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, There is not a veſſell more. And the oile ſtaied.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oile, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eate bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: and it

ſhall

ſhall be when he commeth to vs, that he ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt beene carefull for vs with all this care, What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verely ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

* Gen. 18.10. † Hebr. *fet time.*

16 And he ſaid, *About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceined, and bare a ſon at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fel on a day, that he went out to his father, to ſ reapers.

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called vnto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

† Hebr. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Drive, and goe forward: † ſlacke not *thy* † Hebr. *reſtraine not for me to ride.* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afar off, ſ he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the childe? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

† Hebr by his feet.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † Hebr. *bitter.* † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? Did I not ſay, Doe not deceine me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, & go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there* † Heb. attention. *was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *&* laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † Hebr. *once hither, and once thither.* † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, & ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eate *thereof.*

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale: And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † Hebr. *euill thing.* † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huſke thereof: and he ſaid, ‖ *Or, in his ſcrip, or, garment.* Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? hee ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, *They ſhall eate, and ſhall * Iohn 6.11. leaue *thereof.*

44 So he ſet *it* before them, & they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the † Hebr. *before.* King of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, & ‖ honourable, becauſe by him ſ LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: hee was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. ‖ *Or, gracious. heb lifted vp, or, accepted in countenance.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God ‖ *Or, victory.* my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie. † *Heb. was before.*

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land † Hebr. *before.* of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And † *Heb. gather in.* he

he departed and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and tenne changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto mee to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, & with his charet, & stood at ỹ dore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

† Hebr. said, or, I said with my selfe, He will surely. comeout, &c.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely come out to mee, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

† Hebr. mone vp and downe. ‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *if* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, & * he was cleane.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to ỹ man of God, he and all his company, & came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: and hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into ỹ house of Rimmon to worship there, & he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in ỹ house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ Or, secret place.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *comme st thou*, Gehazi? & he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

† Hebr. not hither, or, thither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, & vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too straight for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. iron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: & he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel and took counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, camp

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None my lord, O King; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 There-

† Hebr. heauy.
‖ Or, minister.

* 2. Chro. 32. 7.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

‖ Or, let not the Lord saue thee

* Deut. 28. 53.
† Hebr. other.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a †great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for *they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Eliſha praied, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eies that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eies of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha praied vnto § LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindnes, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eies of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eies, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when hee ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them?* ſhall I ſmite *them?*

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them:* wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten & drunk, he ſent them away, & they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the King of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

28 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

29 So *we boiled my ſon, & did eat him: and I ſaid vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackcloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the Elders ſate with him) and the King ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the Elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The King finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.*

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eies, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the King of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they aroſe & fled in the twilight, and left their tents & their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat, and drinke, and carried thence ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go, and tell the Kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying: When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And

---

† Hebr. heauy.
‖ Or, miniſter.
*2. Chro. 32. 7.
† Hebr. come ye after me.
‖ Or, let not the Lord ſaue thee
* Deut. 28. 53.
† Hebr. other.
† Hebr. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning vpon his hand.
† Hebr. we ſhall finde puniſhments.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

† Hebr. as is.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to ſ word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eies, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhaes miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.* 28 *He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou, and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry vnto the King for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this ☆ the woman, and this ☆ her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the King aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad King of Syria, hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Go, ſay vnto him, Thou maieſt certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and ſ man of God wept.

† He ſet

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? and hee anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, & their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, & wilt daſh their children, & rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, ☆ thy ſeruant a dog, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 1.17. 2 Ki. 8.16.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

† He

18 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as he promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sa. 21.17. † 2 Sa. 14.7.

20 ¶ In his daies Edom reuolted frō vnder the † hand of Iudah, & made a King ouer themſelues.

† He

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all ſ charets with him, & he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and ſ captains of the charets, & the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Ch. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Iſrael.

27 And

27 And hee walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for hee *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went back to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds† which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Ioram King of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſon of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. where-with the Syrians had wounded † Hebr. wounded

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flieth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu ſ ſon of Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and caryhim to an †inner chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

* 1 Kings 19.16.

4 ¶So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? and he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oile on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

* 1 Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I wil cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, & him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 14.10. & 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

* 1 Kings 14.10. * 21.22.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

* 1 Kings 16.3.

11 ¶Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, & *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & took euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

Hebr. ſigneth

14 So Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (Now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria;

Chap. 9. Hebr. Ioram.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael kingof Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

* 2 Kings 8.29. † Hebr. ſmote. † Hebr. let no eſcaper go, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne thee behind mee.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching. † Hebr. in madnes.

21 And Ioram ſaid, †Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. binde. † Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as ſ whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † ſunke downe in his charet.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bowe. † Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1 Kings 21.29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† Hebr. put her eies in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And hee ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled

sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1. Kings 21, 23.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Eliiah.* 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuenty sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sons being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and as hee was at the † shearing house † Heb. house of shearing
in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Heb. found
† Heb. blessing

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of † the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

† Heb. found
† Heb. the house of shearing

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, & he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Heb. found
† Heb. blessing

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his Priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoeuer shalbe wanting, he shal not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. and they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. sanctify

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, filled

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shalbe* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

† Heb. mouth

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. pillars

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, & that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

Ver 2. the chamber of beds i. a place where beds were kept ready ag^t they were wanted.

haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

† Hebr. obſerued not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† Heb. toward the riſing of the Sun.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ſ kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

Iehoaſh being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed Royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

1 AND when *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2 Chro. 22.10.

† Hebr. ſeed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of King Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

* 2 Chro. 23.1.

4 ¶ And *the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent, and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe. A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

‖ Or, companies.

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be ye with the King as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

Hebr. hands.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men, that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt,

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue King Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple,

11 And ſ guard ſtood euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

12 And he brought foorth the Kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

† Heb. Let the King liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the King ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded ſ captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the Kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people: betweene the King alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal, before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. officers.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, & all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the Kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlain by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him

* 2 Chro. 24.1.

IN * the ſeuenth yere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, & forty yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Hebr. holineſſes.

† Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation

† Hebr. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.

† Hebr. in the twentieth yere and third

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, & let them repaire the breaches of ſ houſe, where ſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found

6 But it was ſo *that* ſin the three & twentieth yeere,

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not ſ breaches of ſ house? now therfore receiue no more mony of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of ſ house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much mony in the cheſt, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went foorth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the mony to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth 20 Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yere of Ioash the † Hebr. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere. son of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom. † Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* daies.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time. † Hebr. yesterday, third time.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grone also in Samaria.) † Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands. † Hebr. make thine hand ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he took *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, & stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and

† Hebr. went downe.

* Eccles. 48.14.

† Hebr. face.

† Hebr. returned and took

*2. Chro. 35.1.

*Chap. 12.20.

* Deut. 24.16. ezc.18.20

‖Or, the rocke.

and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† *Hebr.* went downe. * Eccles. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his Conenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Hebr.* face.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Hebr.* returned and took.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

*2. Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

*Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. ezc.18.20

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

‖ *Or, the rocke.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

† *Hebr.* *at thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† *Hebr.* *was smitten.*

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wal of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of § kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash, King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

*2. Chro. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

*2. Chro. 26.1, *he is called Vzziah.*

22 He Built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

* Matth. 12.39. 40. *called, Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah the laſt of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done,

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, & Iotham the Kings ſon *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſon of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10.30. 12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth. 1 9. called Ozias. †Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirza, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his daies from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19* *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. *1.Chr. 5.26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land. † Heb. cauſed come foorth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam ſ ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maacha, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſon of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne. *2.Chr. 27.1.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

Cl. 17. 10. Standing Images & Asherim

Blasters or symbolic figures in honour of

those Gods to whom they (Canaanites) attrib-

uted all Worldly Advantages. Compare Ch. 21. 7.

Jell. Dem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a paterne of an altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diverteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

*, 2 Chro. 28.1. IN *the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father

3 But hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed & burnt incense in the high places, & on the hils, and vnder euery green tree.

*Isa. 7. 1. 5 ¶ *Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria reconered Elath to Syria, and drane the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

†*Hebr. Dammesek.* 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar *that was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Prieſt the fashion of the altar, & the paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

† *Hebr. which was his* 14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar & the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah § Prieſt, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, & the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, & their drink offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: & the brazen altar shal be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, & remoued § lauer from off them, & tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen § were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sins, is captiuated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† *Hebr. rendred.* 4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therfore § king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

‖ *Or, tribute.*

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

*Chap. 18. 10. 6 *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, & caried Israel away into Assyria, & placed them in Halath, & in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of § Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† *Hebr. statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, *Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19. † *Hebr. by the hand of all.* *Ier. 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15. * Deut. 31.29. 13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but *hardened their necks, like to † neck of their fathers, § did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Co-

nenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a grone, and worshipped all ſ hoſte of heauen, & ſerued Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons & their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, & vſed diuination, and inchantments, & ſold themſelues to do euill in ſ ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to ſ king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which ſ haſt remoued, and placed in ſ cities of Samaria, know not ſ maner of the God of ſ land: therfore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not ſ maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carrie thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away frō Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, & taught them how they ſhould feare ſ LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima;

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them Prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched-out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandement, which he wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And ſ couenant ſ I haue made with you, ye ſhal not forget, neither ſhal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth Idolatry & proſpereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, & by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, & brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe daies the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 Hee truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled againſt ſ king of Aſſyria, & ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it *came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in ſ ſixth yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth

* Zeph. 1.5.
| Or, who
carried them away from thence.
* Gen. 28.1 Kin. 18.31.
* Iudg. 6.10.
* 2. Chron. 28.27.
39.1. & called Ezekias Matth. 1.
† Heb. ſtatues
* Num. 21.8.
† Heb. from after him
† Heb. Azzah
* Chron. 17.3
* Chron. 17.6

ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, & put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, and all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, & would not heare them, nor doe them.

*2. Chro. 32.1. Iſa. 36.1. eccl. 48.18. † Hebr. Senherib.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, & took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, & gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah, with a † great hoſt againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Hebr. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherin thou truſteſt?

‖ Or, talkeſt. † Hebr. word of the lips.

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt (but *they are but* † vaine words, ‖ *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre. † Hebr. truſteſt thee.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if yee ſay vnto me, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, whoſe high places, & whoſe Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, pledges.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How thē wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, & put thy truſt on Egypt for charets, and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place, to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, & drink their † owne piſſe with you?

† Hebr. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, & cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ ciſterne:

‖ Or, ſeeke my fauour, heb. make with me a bleſſing. ‖ Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of honey, that ye may liue, & not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

* Iſaiah. 37.1.

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with

* Luke 3.4. called Eſaias.

which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a tumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of ſ king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad; and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue †cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therfore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vsout of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* ſ word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, ſ daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalē hath shakē her head at thee

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 †By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of ſ mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees therof, & the choise Firre trees thereof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therfore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, & in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere, sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶*And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in ſ house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech & Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of †Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept †sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ſcourt, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale

†Hebr. giuen.
†Hebr. by the hand of.
†Hebr. the tallnes, &c.
‖Or, the forrest & his fruitfull field
‖Or, fenced.
‖Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

†Hebr. short of hand.
‖Or, sitting.
†Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth
†Hebr. the escaping.
*Isa. 36. to. 2. Chr. 32. 21. 1. Mac. 7. 41. 2. Esd. 8. 19.
*2. Chr. 32. 24. Isa. 38.
† Hebr. giue charge concerning his house
† Hebr. with
‖Or, sore

Ch: 21. 7. Graven image of the Grove. ought
have been translated. image of Ashare &
Gaddess of Prosperity.

the same error is observable in 2 Kings 23. 7.
Judg. 3. 7. 2 Kings 17. 10. vid. ——

Sell. Dem. P. 55.

heale thee: on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteen yeres, and I will deliuer thee & this city out of ſ hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I wil defend this city for mine own ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs: & they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Eccius. 48.24. Iſa.38.8. 10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Hebr. degrees. *Iſa.39.1. 12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters, and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

‖ Or, ſpicery. ‖ Or, iewels. heb. veſſels. 13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine house? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and ſ which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, *ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 24.13. & 25.13. Ier. 27.19. 18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace & truth? &c. 19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manaſſeh his raigne. 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednesse cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked raigne.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.*

*2. Chro. 33.1. MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them. *Chap. 18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name. * Ier. 32.34. *2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which ſ LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſon, *In this house and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer: *1. Kings 8.29. & 9. 3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 *Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idols: *Ier. 15.4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem, and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle. * 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide down. † Hebr. *he wipeth it vpon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD. †Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead. *2. Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres

yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of ſ land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*Matth. 1.10, called Iosias.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and *Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2.Chro. 34.1.

IOsiah *was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

†Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the work, that haue the ouerſight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the mony that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garment. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueweth the couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt solemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods ſtnall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2.Chr. 34.30.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people †both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from ſmall euen vnto great

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, & the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made

v. 7. See Note on Ch. 21. 7.

Vers 6. In the city, so ℣ Greek version

made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Heb. caused to cease.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Hebr. Chemarim.

‖ Or, twelue signes, or, constellations.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Hebr. houses.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech, the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

‖ Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which ‡ kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5.

‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is the mount of Oliues.

* 1. Kings 11.7.

† Hebr. Statues.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place, he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the *word of ‡ LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1 King. 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of ‡ city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

† Hebr. to escape.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of ‡ high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, & returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

* 2. Chro. 35.1. 1. esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. deut. 16.2

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Yaraphim.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, & the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

* Leuit. 20.27. deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenes of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7. * 2. Chro. 35.20.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his daies Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three months in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because he reigned.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah king, in stroome of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat. 1. 11. called Ioakim. turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine.* 5 *Iehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon.* 8 *Iehoiachin his euill reigne.* 10 *Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.*

IN his daies Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruãt three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it,
* Chap. 23.17. & 23.27. according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of. 3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his soune reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for ſ king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all ſ pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1 10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-
† Hebr. came into siege. nezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came against ſ city, & his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and
‖ Or, Eunuches his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

* Chap. 20.17. Esa. 39.6. 13 * And he carried out thence all ſ treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasure of the kings house, & cut in pieces all ſ vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all ſ mighty men of valour, *euen*
ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And *he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, * 2. Chr. and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, and his 36. 10. ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity, from Ierusalem to Babylon. ‖ Or, Eunuchs

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Matta- * Ier. niah his fathers brother king in his stead, and 37. 1. changed his name to Zedekiah. 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sons slaine, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity,* 13 *spoyleth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The Nobles are slaine at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Euil-Merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.*

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of * Ier. 52. 4. his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* mo- * Ier. neth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walls, which *is* by the Kings garden (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertook him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him. † Hebr. spake iudgements with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem: † Hebr. mouth blinde. ‖ Or, chief Marshall

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in

Ver 13 Cut in pieces i.e cut off from their stands & bases & taken away from ye Temple Dan 5: 2.

in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of ☞ guard left of ☞ poore of the land, to be vine-dreſſers and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20.17. Ier. 27.22

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

† Heb. the one Sea.

16 The two pillars, † one Sea, and the baſes, which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

* 1. Kings 7.15. Ier. 52.21.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had ☞ ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threſhold Or, Lanuch. ‖ Heb. ſaw the Kings face. Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſte

19 And out of the city hee tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that †were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40.5,9.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to bee the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon: and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome * Iere. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon,

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

* Gene. 5.3,9.

* Gene. 10.2.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſha, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gene. 10.8.

10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth:

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2.23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth:

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, & the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſons of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

* Gene. 10.22. & 11.10.

‖ Or, Maſh.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah ‖ begat Eber.

‖ That is, diuiſion.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

Gen. 10.25

20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

* Gene. 10.26.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Luke 3.34.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

* Gene. 11.16.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram,

* Gene. 27 *Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
17.5.
28 The sons of Abraham: *Isaac, & *Ishmael.
* Gene. 29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The *first
21.2,3. borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and
* Gene. Adbeel, and Mibsam,
25.11. 30 Mishma, & Duma, Massa, ‖ Hadad, & Tema,
* Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the
13. to 17. sonnes of Ishmael.
‖ *Or*, *Hadar*, *Gen.* 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
* Gene. 35 ¶ The sons of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36.9,10. Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar,
‖ *Or*, *Zepho*, *Gen.* 36.12. ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
‖ *Or*, *Hemam*, *Gen.* 36.22. 39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the
‖ *Or*, *Alman*, *Gen.* 36.23. sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the
‖ *Or*, *Sepho*, *Gen.* 36.23. sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and*
* Chap. 2.31. ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned
‖ *Or*, *Hemdan*, *Gen.* 36.26. in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
‖ *Or*, *Aran*. *Gen.* 36.27. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
* Gene. 36.31. 45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
* Gene. 36.37. 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
‖ *Or*, *Hadar*, *Gen.* 36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: & the name of his city *was*
‖ *Or*, *Pau*, *Gen.* 36.39 ‖ Pai: and his wines name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
* Gene. 36.40. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 41 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese *are* the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, & Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, * Gen.
and Asher. 39.32.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and 38.3.
Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of 38.5.
the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And and 46.12.
Er the first borne of Iudah was euill in the sight 38.7.
of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him * Gen.
Pharez, & Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* fiue. 38.12.
5 The sons of * Pharez, Hezron, and Hamul. * Gen.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and 38.24.
Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue * Gen.
of them in all. 38.26.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler mat: * Ios.
of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed. 4.18.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan; Azariah. ‖ *Or*, *Achar*. *di*, *Iosh.* 7.1.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne
vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab
begat Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma be-
gat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begate
Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begat his first borne Eliab, ‖ *Or*, *Dan.* and Abinadab the second, & ‖ Shimma the third, ‖ *Or*, *Sham.* * 1.Sa.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 6.13.
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth: 7.14.
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. ‖ *Or*, *Ieam.* And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three. Ma.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father ‖ *Or*, *Ieb.* of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite. * Ba.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate 4.18.
children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her 1.Sa.
sonnes *are* these: Ieser, Shobab, and Ardon. 16.6.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke ‖ *Or*, *Shua.*
vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur. Na.
20 And Hur begat Vri, and Vri begat * Be- 1.Sa.
zaleel. 16.9.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the * Ex.
daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom 31.2.
he married when he *was* threescore yeeres old, † Ex.
and she bare him Segub. 30.26.
22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and 3.21.
twenty cities in the land of Gilead. dom.
23 * And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the * Num.
townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the 32.41.
townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these 3.21.
belonged to the sonnes of Machir the father of dom.
Gilead. 14.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb 14.
Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him
Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first
borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and
Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose
name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ie-
rahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and
Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and
Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, *was*
Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim.
But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the
sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of She-
shan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of
Shammai

Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan : and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters : and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad,

* Chap. 11.41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph : and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſons of Hebron : Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam : and Rekem, begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon : and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez : and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai : Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah : and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

*Ioſh.15. 37.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah : Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim ;

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem : Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites : of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah : Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez : the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of *Rechab.

*Or, Reca, chap. 4.12.

*Or, halfe of the Menahhites, Or, Hatſi-hammenuchoth.

*Or, Atarothes, or, crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

*Iudg.1. 16.

*Ier.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſons of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne, *Amnon of Ahinoam the *Iezreelitеſſe : the ſecond, ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe :

*2.Sam. 3.2.

*Ioſh.15. 56.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur : the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith :

‖Or, Chileab, 2. Sam.3.3.

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital : the ſixth, Ithream, by *Eglah his wife.

*2.Sam. 3.5.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths : and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 *And theſe were born vnto him in Ieruſalē ; ‖Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

*2.Sam. 5.14.

‖Or, Shammua, 2. Sam.5.14

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖Or, Beth-ſabe, 2.Sa. 11.3.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of Dauid : beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamar *their ſiſter.

‖Or, Eliam, 2.Sa. 11.3.

10 ¶And Solomons ſon *was* *Rehoboam : ‖ Abia his ſon : Aſa his ſonne : Iehoſhaphat his ſonne :

11 Ioram his ſonne : ‖ Ahaziah his ſon : Ioaſh his ſonne :

‖Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam.5.15

12 Amaziah his ſon : ‖ Azariah his ſon : Iotham his ſonne :

‖Or, Beliada, 1. chr.14.7.

13 Ahaz his ſonne : Hezekiah his ſonne : Manaſſeh his ſonne :

*2.Sam. 13.1.

14 Amon his ſonne : Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were* : the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

*1. Kings 11.43. & 14.8. &c.

16 And the ſonnes of *Ioakim : ‖Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

‖Or, Abiam, 1.kin. 15.1.

17 ¶ And the ſons of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſsir, †Salathiel *his ſonne,

‖Or, Azariah, 2. chr.22.6. & 21. 17.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

‖Or, Vzziah, 2.kin. 15.30.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were* : Zerubbabel, and Shimei : and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

‖Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin.23.30.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

‖Or, Eliakim, 2.ki. 23.34.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah : the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

‖Or, Iehoiakim, 2. king 24.6. ‖Or, Coniah, Ier. 22.24.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah : and the ſoanes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

†Hebr. Shealtiel *2.King.24. 17. being his vncle, *Mat. 1.12.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah : Elioenai, and †Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

†Hebr. Hizkiah.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were* : Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

*Mat.1.11.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſon of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſher the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah : *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

*Gen.38. 29. & 46. 12.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begat Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

‖Or, Chelubai, chap.2.9. or, Caleb, cha.2. 18.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam : Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh : and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, & Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

‖Or, Hatroe, chap. 2.52.

5 ¶ And *Aſher the father of Tekoa, had two wiues : Helah, and Naarah.

* Chap. 2.24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah, the father of ‖ Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim: for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were:* Iether and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, & Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare ſered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi-Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beerſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, & at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah, the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, & dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations, and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuitie for their ſinne.*

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael (for * he *was* the firſt borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was Ioſephs.)

3 * The ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron & Carmi.

4 The ſons of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne:

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria carried away *captiue:* hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Belah the ſon of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And ‖ children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, then Ianai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And

‖ *That is, ſorrowfull.* † *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.* † *Hebr. doe me.*

‖ *Or, the city of Nahaſh.* ‖ *Or, Harbash & Meonothai, who begate, &c.* ‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley.* ‖ *That is, craftſmen.* ‖ *Or, Vkmer.* ‖ *Or, the Ieweſſe.* ‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.*

* Gene. 38.2,5.

‖ *Or, Iemuel, Gen.* 46.10. *exod.* 6.15 † *Hebr. vnto.* * Ioſh. 19.2. ‖ *Or, Bela, Ioſh.* 19.3 ‖ *Or, Eltolad, Ioſh.* 19.4. ‖ *Or, Hazar-Suſa, Ioſh.* 19.5 ‖ *Or, Ether, Ioſh* 19.7. ‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer Ioſh.* 19.8 ‖ *Or, as they diuided them ſelues by nations among them.*

† *Or, were counted.*

‖ *Or, Hagarites.* ‖ *Or, Hagar.* ‖ *Or, Iaſar.* ‖ *Or, Iahaz.* ‖ *Or, Kedemoth.* ‖ *Or, Mephaath.* ‖ *Or, Golan.* ‖ *Or, Ashtaroth.* ‖ *Or, Edrei.* ‖ *Or, Iahan.* ‖ *Or, Beera.* ‖ *Or, Baal-meon.* ‖ *Or, Sibmah.* ‖ *Or, Heshbon.* ‖ *Or, Eleale.* ‖ *Or, Iahaz.* ‖ *Or, Mephaath.* ‖ *Or, Dibon.* ‖ *Or, Nophah.* ‖ *Or, Medeba.* ‖ *Or, Holonites.* ‖ *Or, Iahzah

18 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Iesshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of †valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroied before them,

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul King of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.

THE sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua beget Bukki, and Bukki begat Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *bee* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah, the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntil Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

* Chap. 27.29.
† Hebr. their goings forth
* 2 Kings 15.5,32.
† Hebr. sons of valour.
* Gene. 25.15.
† Hebr. led captiue.
† Hebr. soules of men, as Numb. 31.35.
† Hebr. men of names.
* 2 Kings 17.7.
* 2 King. 15.19.
* 2 Kings 17.6.
* Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershom, ver. 16.
* Leuit. 10.1.
* 2 Sam. 15.27.
† Heb. in the house.
* 2 Chr. 3 1 king. 6.
‖ Or, Meshullam, 1 chron. 9.11.
* Nehe. 11.11.
* 2 Kings 25.18.
* Exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershon, v. 1.
* Ver. 43
‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.
‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.
‖ Or, Izahar, ver. 2, 18.
* See 35, and 36, verses;
‖ Or, Zuph 1 sam. 1. 1
‖ Called also Ioel, v. 33.
1 sam. 8. 2.
* Chap. 15.16.
† Heb. stood.
* Exod. 6.24.

40 The sonne of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari ‖ *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered *vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel; according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it;
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities, with their suburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Bethoron with her suburbs,
69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.
80 And out of ‖ the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the sons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the daies of Dauid, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.
3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand, and thirty and foure.
8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth,

*Leuit. 1.9. *Exod. 30.7.
‖ *Or, Kushaiah,* ch.15.17.
‖ *Or, Holon, Iosh* 21.15.
‖ *Or, Ain, Iosh.*21. 16.
‖ *Or, Almon, Iosh.* 21.18.
* Iosh. 21.5.
*Iosh.21. 7.34.

Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand and two hundred, souldiers fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many daies, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Iaphlet: Pasach & Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem: Zopha, and Imna, and Sheles, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gerah, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab: After hee had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, & Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah:)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And

Or, Iri, 1.Chron. 7.

Or, Ahiram, Numb. 26.38.

* 1.Sam. 12.11.

Or, Non, Num. 13.9

* Iosh. 16.7. ‖ Hebr. daughters. † Or, Hadassa, 1.Mac. 7.45.

* Iosh. 17.7. * Iosh. 17.11.

* Gene. 46.17.

* Gen. 46. 21.num. 26.38.

‖ Or, Ard gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Shupham, numb. 26.39.

* Chap. 2.52.

‖ Or, Shihon. 15.32.

‖ Called, Jehiel, cha 9.35.

* Chap. 9.35.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan, *was* ‖ Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azricam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

‖ *Or*, Zachariah. 1. *chron* 9.37.
‖ *Or*, Shimam, *cha.* 9.38.
* 1. Sam. 14.51.
‖ *Or*, Ishbosheth, 2. *Sam.* 2.8.
‖ *Or*, Mephibosheth. 2. *Sam.* 4.4.
‖ *Or*, Tahrea, *chap.* 9.41.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels, and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites*, 10 *The Priests*, 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.
4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the sonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaniah, the sonne of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the ‖ seruice of the house of God.
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.
25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen daies, from time to time with them.
26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oile, and the frankincense, and the spices.
30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.
31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare it euery Sabbath.
33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.
34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe thorowout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.
35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gi-

beon,

* Nehe. 11.1.

beon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:
32 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,
33 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.
34 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.
35 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
36 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
37 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.
38 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,
39 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.
40 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖slain in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.
3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.
5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul & his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, & the Philistines came & dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.
10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:
12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, & the bodies of his sons, & brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabesh, and fasted seuen daies.
13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, *euen against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Ishai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A Catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid, vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone, and thy flesh.
2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.
4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid took ‡ castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.
6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captain. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called ‖ it, The citie of Dauid.
8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.
9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.
10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mightie men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him King according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.
11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.
12 And after him *was* Eleasar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.
13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, & there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.
14 And they ‖ set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.
15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.
17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.
18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,
19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they

Chap. 8.39.
Chap. 8.33.
Chap. 8.35.
1.Sam. 31.1,2.
Or, wounded.
Or, assaid, 1.Sam. 24.49.
Heb. shooters with bowes.
Heb. wound him.
Or, mocke me
† Heb. transgressed.
1.Sam. 15.23.
1.Sam. 28.7.
* 2.Sam. 5.1.
† Heb. Isai.
* 2.Sam. 5.1.
† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.
‖ Or, rule.
† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1.Sam. 16.13.
* 2.Sam. 5.6.
† Heb. head.
‖ That is, Zion.
2.Sam. 5.7.
† Heb. renued.
† Heb. went in going and increasing
* 2.Sam. 23.8.
‖ Or, held strongly with him.
‖ Or, son of Hachmoni.
‖ Or, Ephesdammim, 1.Sam. 17.1.
‖ Or, flood
* 2.Sam. 23.13.
‖ Or, salvation.
‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.
† Heb. with their liues

brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honorable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

*2.Sam. 23.19,&c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had ϛ name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23.25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai ϛ son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai ϛ Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, & thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ son of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahanite, & Ierebai, and Ioshauiah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite.

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaziel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

* 1 Sam. 27.1. † Hebr. being yet shut vp.

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Anathothite,

‖ Or, Hasmaah

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountains:

† Heb. men of warre, fit for the battell.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai ϛ eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Or, Hee that was least could fight against an hundred, and he that was greatest could fight against a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† Hebr. filled.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

† Hebr. be. ‖ Hebr. violence.

18 Then † the Spirit came on Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and hee said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Ieslie: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Hebr. clothed.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * Hee will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, & Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Or, against the troupe of the Arabians.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to ϛ word of the LORD.

‖ Hebr. troupes.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare,

‖Or, prepared.

†Hebr. brethren.
† Hebr. a multitude of them.
† Hebr. men of names.

‖Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.
‖Or, set the battel in aray.
† Hebr. without a heart and a heart.
‖Or, keeping their ranke.

‖Or, victuall of meate.

†Hebr. let vs breake forth and feed.
† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.
† Hebr. bring about.

speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, readie ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him, *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man, mightie of valour, & of his fathers house twenty & two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† Hebr. brethren. † Hebr. a multitude of them. † Hebr. men of names.

30 And of § children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battel in aray. † Hebr. without a heart and a heart. ‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three daies, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, & wine, and oyle, & oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

‖ Or, victuall of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

† Hebr. let vs breake forth and send. † Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs. † Hebr. bring about.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eies of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2 * Iosh. 16. 9.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Hebr. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, *and* with cimbals, and with trumpets.

† Hebr. songs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called, Nachon, 2 sam. 6. 6

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

‖ Or, shooke it. * Num. 4. 15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because § LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; Wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza to this day.

† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

† Hebr. remooued

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As Cha. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 3 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOW * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that § LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † more wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begat moe sons and daughters.

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there,

Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Go not vp after them, * 2. Sam. 5.23. turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Hebr. it is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites. 2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

* Numb. 4.2,15. 3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

‖ Or, kinſmen. 5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

* Chap. 16.4. & Ver. 39.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſon of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* 16.5.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, & Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, & Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan were *appointed* to ſound with cimbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes ‖ on the Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, as the vſe is to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage. † Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6.12, &c.

25 ¶ So * Dauid, and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpon him an Ephod of linen.

‖ Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cimbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to ſing thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of thankeſgiuing. 37 Hee appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6.17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cimbals,

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets

*Pſal. 105.1.

* Gen. 17. 2 & 26.3. & 28.13.

† Hebr. the coard

† Hebr. men of number.

* Gene. 34.30.

* Gene. 12.17. & 20.3.

*Pſal. 105.15.

* Pſal. 96.1.

* Levit. 19.4.

* Pſal. 107.1. & 118.1. & 136.1.

*Deut. 27.15.

trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deedsamong the people. *Psal. 105.1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his maruellous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Bee ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* *Couenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac: * Gen. 17. 2 & 26. 3. & 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance, †Hebr. the cord

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it: †Hebr. men of number. * Gene. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people,

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong; yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes, * Gene. 12. 17. & 20. 3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme. *Psal. 105. 15.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation. * Psal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his maruellous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens. * Leuit. 19. 4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer. * Psal. 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. *Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel: †Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cimbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Ieduthun were † porters. †Hebr. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. * 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*. †Hebr. haue bene.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheep*-coat *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel: †Hebr. from after.

8 And I haue bin with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall bee mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy daies bee expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will

2. Kings 7.14.

13 I *will be his father, and he shalbe my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee :

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, & according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleneſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians 9 Tou sendeth Adoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, in Sam.

4 And Dauid took from him, a thousand charets and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen. Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

‖ Called Tebah in Sam. Betah. Berothai. * 1. King. 7.23. 2. Chron. 4.15. ‖ Or, Tou. 2. Sam. 8. ‖ Or, Ioram. 2 Sam. 10. ‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. to bleſſe. † Hebr. was in the mans warre. ‖ Or. Remnant. ‖ Called Abimelech in Sam. ‖ Called Sauſa in Sam. Sam. Sisa. 1. king.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah;

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement & iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

‖ Called Seraiah in Sam. Sam. Sisa. 1. king.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

† Hebr. were at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Sam. 10.1.

2 And Dauid said I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Hebr. in thine eyes of Dauid &c.

4 Wherfore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, & cut off their garments in *the* midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Hebr. to stinke.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behinde the chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. the face of the battell was. ‖ Or, young men.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abishai.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which* is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew foorth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10.16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which* fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

* 2 Sam. 11.1. † Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (But Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 12.26. † Heb. the weight of

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, & with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, continued, heb. stood.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Giant, and they were subdued.

‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Called also, Jaare-oregim 2 Sa. 21. 19 * 2. Sam. 21. 20.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: and he also was † the sonne of the Giant.

† Hebr. a man of measure. † Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Rapha.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

‖ Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shamah, 1. Sa. 16. 9

8 These were borne vnto the Giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel, from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will hee be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred, threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† Hebr. & it was

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Hebr. stretch out.

11 So

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, † Hebr. take to thee. Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee
12 Either three yeeres famine, or three monethes to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.
13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ Or, many.
14 ¶So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuenty thousand men.
15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of § LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite. * 2. Sam. 24. 16. ‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.
16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.
17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.
18 ¶Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite. * 2. Chro. 3. 1.
19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.
20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. ‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then hee and his foure sons with him hid themselues.
21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.
22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people. † Hebr. giue.
23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.
24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.
25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight. * 2. Sam. 24. 24.
26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.
27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.
28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.
29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon: * Chap. 16. 39. & 21. 29. 1. King. 3. 4.
30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his dutie in building the Temple.* 17 *Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.
2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.
3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, & brasse in abundance without weight:
4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.
5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my son *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. * Chap. 29. 1.
6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.
7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.
8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight. * Chap. 28. 3. 2. Sam. 7. 13.
9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his Name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes. ‖ That is peace.
10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.
11 Now, my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.
12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.
13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.
14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and iron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. ‖ Or, in my paine. * Ezr. 1. 8.
15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in

that it, in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

Masons and Carpenters.

26 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

* Chap. 28.5. SO * when Dauid was old, and full of daies, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num. 4.3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers & Iudges.

‖ *Or, to ouersee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith.*

* Exod. 6. 16. 1 chro. 6.1, &c. 24 chro. 8. 14. and 29.25. † Hebr. diuisions.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

* Chap. 26.21. ‖ *Or, Libni, chap.* 6.17. ‖ *Or, Zina ver.* 11. † *Hebr. did not multiply sonnes.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

* Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28.heb. 3.4. * Exod. 2.22. * Exod. 18.3,4. * Chap. 26.25. ‖ *Or, the first.* † *Hebr. were highly multiplied.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sons of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bless in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Micha the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish, tooke them.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

* Num. 10.24. * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

‖ *Or, and he dwelleth Ierusalem, &c.*

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeres old & aboue:

† *Hebr. number.*

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

† *Hebr. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * Shew-bread, and for the fine flower for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

* Chap. 9.29. &c. Leui. 6.21. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD, in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Leuit. 10.4. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were more chiefe men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixeteene cheife men of the house of their fathers, & eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God were of the sons of Eleazar, & of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech

Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† *Hebr. houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah.

* Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into † houſe of † LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the ſons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſons *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23.19. & 26.31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of David the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, even the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Number & offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſts, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their ſeruice, was:

‖ *Or, otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, ver. 14.*

† *Hebr. by the hand of the King.*

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſons of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ *Or, Izri, ver. 11.*

4 Of Heman, the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the † words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

† *Hebr.* by the words of God.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD, with cimbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† *Hebr.* by the hands of the King.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 NOw the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concerning

CConcerning the diuiſions of the Porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.

‖Or, Aſiaſaph, ch. 6.19. & 6.37.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖That is, Obed-Edom, as ch. 13.14.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſons, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt born, yet his father made him ſ chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the Porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great. Called Meſhelemiah, v. 1 Heb. gatherings. See 1. Chron. 9. 19. Nehem. 12.44. & 13.5.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Lenites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar, Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the Porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

†Heb. holy things. ‖Or, Libnah, chap. 6.17. ‖Or, Iehieli, chap. 23.8.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Iſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels or ſpoiles.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine ſ houſe of ſ LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſes of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thouſands & hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throwout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captains of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

‖Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23.9.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, the ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖Or, principall officer.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

*2. Sam. 23.20,22, 23. and 1. chron. 11.24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth month, *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captaine* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captain* for the ſeuenth month, *was* Helez ſ Pelonite, of ſ children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty & foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty & foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and

in

in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or,* Heled, *chap.* 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: the Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites; Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid cooke not the number of them from twenty yeares old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the son of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

a Chap. 21. 7. 2. sam. 24. 5, &c. † Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the son of Adiel: and ouer the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ‖ ouer the increase also of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

‖ Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oline trees, and the Sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle, *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: & ouer the herds that *were* in the vallies, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ *Or,* Secretary. ‖ *Or,* Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* § kings counseller, and Hushi the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth the to feare God 9. 20. He inconrageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11. He giueth him patternes for the forme, and materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: and the captains ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or,* possessions. ‖ *Or,* officers.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest, for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* Psal. 132. 7. Lam. 2. 1.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. blouds.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler: and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

* Gen. 49. 10.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* 1. Chron. 22. 9. 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. King. 1. 30.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house, and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. King. 5. 5.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to do my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

† Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leane it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my Sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 1. Chron. 29. 17. Psal. 7. 10. Ier. 17. 10.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, & of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat:

12 And the paterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Hebr. of all that was with him by the spirit.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for § candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shew-bread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin: & likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the paterne of the charet of the † Cherubims that spread out *their* wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

† 1. Sam. 4.4. 1 king. 6 29.&c.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall bee* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy Commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty, & causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauid thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper goods of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

* 1. Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be thou*, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

* Matth. 6.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is it* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

1 tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5.13.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne hand we giuen thee.

† Heb. retaine, or obtaine strength.

15 For *we are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, & there *is* none † abiding.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, *cometh* of thine hand, & *is* all thine own.

* Psal. 39.12.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for me, in the vprightnesse of my heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

heb. 11. & 99.10. 1 Iohn. 3.21. † Hebr. expesse.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

* Chap. 28.9. 1 sam. 16.7.

19 And giue vnto Solomo my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, & to do all *these things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I made prouision.

† Hebr. found. ‖ Or, stablish.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

* 1 Kings 1.33.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

* 1 Kings 3.13. 2. chro. 1.12. eccles 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourty yeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of daies, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, hiſtory.

† Iud.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1. The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wiſedome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.

AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, *and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1 Kings 3.46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesſe.

* 1 Kings 3.4. 1 chron. 16.39. & 21.29. * 2 Sam. 6.2.17.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, was there.

5 Moreouer, the *brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

* 1 Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kings 3.9. † Hebr. much as the duſt of the earth.

10 Giue * me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

* 1 Kings 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I have made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the Kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1 Chro. 29.25. eccle. 2.9 2 chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 10.26, &c. & 4.26.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

* 1 Kings 10.26. 2 chron. 9.27,28.

15 *And the King † made ſiluer and gold as Ieruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Iob. 22.24. 1 Kin. 10.27. 2 chron. 1.15. & 9.27. Pſal. 105.35. Ier. 5.17. Amos 4.9. Hab. 3.17. Hag. 1.11. ‖ Or, ſtuffe.

16 *And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

* 1 Kings 10.28. † Deut. 17.16.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His ambaſſage to Huram for workmen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram. King.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

† Exod. 30.34.

5 And the houſe which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then, that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1 King. 8.27. † Deut. 10.14. 1 King. 8.27. Pſal. 115.16. Eſay. 66.1. Act. 7.49.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Exod. 31.4.

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, & ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

‖ Or, Thyine.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

† Iob. 8.7.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram

12 Huram ſaid moreouer; Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

† Hebr. *knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.*

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (endued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by the ſea to Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it vp to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. *according to all thy need.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after ſ numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

† Hebr. *Iepho.* * Aiv. 3.

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourеſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

† Heb. *the men the ſtranger.* * All is verſe 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Orman the Iebuſite.

* 1 Kings 6.1, &c. ‖ Or, *which was ſeen of Dauid his father.*

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God: The length by cubites, after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

‖ Or, *Aramah,* 2. ſam. 24.18. 1. chron. 21.18.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

* 1 Kings 8.2. † Hebr. *foundid.* * 1 Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater houſe hee fieled with firtree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme-trees, and chaines.

† Hebr. *couered.*

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the wals.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

‖ Or, (*as ſome thinke*) *of mouſable worke.*

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty ſhekels of gold, and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of ſ other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

‖ Or, *toward the houſe.*

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues forth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

* Matth. 27.51. † Hebr. *caused to aſcend.* * Ierem. 52.21. 1 kings 7.15.

14 ¶ And he made the * Vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon, and fine linnen, & † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

† Hebr. *long.* * 1 Kings 7.21.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

‖ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh.* ‖ That is, *in it is ſtrength.*

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Laners, Candleſtickes, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

* 1 Kings 7.23. &c. † Hebr. *from his brim to his brim.* * 1 Kings 7.24.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was* ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lilies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand Baths.

‖ Or, *like a Lillie flower.*

6 ¶ Hee made alſo ten Laners, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

† Heb. *the worke of burnt offering.*

7 And he made ten Candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten Tables, and placed *them* in ſ temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

‖ Or, *bowles.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Prieſts, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

‖ Or, *bowles.*

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

† Hebr. *finiſhed to make.*

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the worke

that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made hee vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the ‖ clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredatha.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread was set.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of gold.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

‖ Or, caldrons.

† Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.

† Hebr. thicke ground.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being pleased, filleth it with a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: † and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

† 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Ark, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the east end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, & instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* ‡ house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

* Deut. 10.2.

† Or, were not diuided.

† Heb. were.

* 1 Chron. 25.1, &c.

* Psal. 136.

‡ 1 Kings 8.10.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed, the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the thicke darkenes.

* 1 King. 8.12.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

* 1 Chron. 17.1.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build ‡ house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold

of fine cubites †long and fine cubites broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not †faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the Throne of Israel; ¶ yet so that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 ¶ But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee; how much lesse this house which I haue built?

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house, day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, †and an oath be laid vpon him to make him sweare, & the oath come before thine Altar in this house;

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers ‖ if their enemies beseige them † in the cities of their land; whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there bee:

29 Then what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou only *knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue, ‖ in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger *which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out armes: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are carried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, & forgiue thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God into thy resting place, thou and the Ark of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnes.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine Anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Salomons prayer by fire from heauē (& glory in the Temple) the people worship him. 4 Salomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Salomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the Aultar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Salomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

Now

* 1. King. 8. 23. Exod. 15. 11.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king 2. 4. and 6. 12. † Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off. 9. 5. 11. 12.

* Chap. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. acts 7. 49.

‖ Or, in this place

† Hebr. pray.

† Hebr. one be required an oath of him.

‖ Or, bee smitten.

‖ Or, to wards.

1. kings 17. 1.

* Chap. 6. 28.

† Hebr. in the land of their gates.

‖ Or, toward this house.

* 1 Chro. 28. 9.

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

* Ioh. 12. 20. acts 8. 27.

† Hebr. thy name is called vpon thou house.

‖ Or, right

* Pro. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. Iam. 3. 2. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

† Hebr. they that take thē captiues carry them away.

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

‖ Or, right

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Psal. 132. 9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of
*1. King 8.54, &c. praying, the *fire came downe from heauen,
and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacri-
leu. 9. 24. fices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.
2 And the Priests could not enter into the
house of the LORD, because the glory of the
LORD had filled the LORDS house.
3 And when all the children of Israel saw how
the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD
vpon ſ house, they bowed themselues with their
faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and wor-
shipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he
is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered
sacrifices before the LORD.
5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of
twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred
and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and
all the people dedicated the house of God.
*1. Chro. 15. 16. 6 * And the Priests waited on their offices:
the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of
the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to
praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth*
†Hebr. *by their hand.* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their minis-
trie: and the Priests sounded trumpets before
them, and all Israel stood.
7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle
of the Court, that *was* before the house of the
LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and
the fat of the peace offerings, because the bra-
zen Altar which Solomon had made, was not
able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat
offerings, and the fat.
8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the
feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very
great Congregation, from the entring in of Ha-
math, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.
*Iosh. 13. 3. 9 And in the eighth day they made † a so-
†Heb. a restraint lemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of
the Altar seuen daies, and the feast seuen dayes.
10 And on the three and twentieth day of the
seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into
their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the
goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid,
and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.
*1 Kings 9. 1, &c. 11 Thus *Solomon finished the house of the
LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came
into Solomons heart to make in the house of the
LORD, and in his owne house, hee prosperously
effected.
12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by
night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy pray-
er, *and haue chosen this place to my selfe for
an house of sacrifice.
13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine,
or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land,
or if I send pestilence among my people:
14 If my people † which are called by my
Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and
seeke my face, and turne from their wicked
wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will
forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.
15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, & mine *eares
attent †vnto ſ prayer *that is made* in this place.
16 For now haue *I chosen, and sanctified this
house, that my Name may be there for euer: and
mine eies & mine heart shalbe there perpetually.
17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before
me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe accor-
ding to all that I haue commanded thee, and
shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:
18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy king-
dome, according as I haue couenanted with Da-
uid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile
thee a man to be ruler in Israel.
19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Sta-
tutes and my Commandements which I haue set
before you, and shall goe and serue other gods,
and worship them:
20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots
out of my land which I haue giuen them, and
this house which I haue sanctified for my Name,
will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to
be a prouerbe, and a by word among all nations.
21 And this house which is high, shall bee an
astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so
that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done
thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?
22 And it shall be answered, Because they for-
sooke the LORD God of their fathers, which
brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt,
and laide hold on other gods, and worshipped
them, and serued them: Therefore hath hee
brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twen-
*1. King 9. 10, &c. ty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the
house of the LORD, and his owne house.)
2 That the cities which Huram had restored
to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the
children of Israel to dwell there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and
preuailed against it.
4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernes, and
all the store cities which he built in Hamath.
5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and
Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls,
gates, and barres:
6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that So-
lomon had, and all the charet cities, and the ci-
ties of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon de-
†Heb. all the desire Solomon which sired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and
thorowout all the land of his dominion.
7 ¶ As for all ſ people ſ were left of the Hit-
tites, and ſ Amorites, and ſ Perizzites, and ſ Hi-
nites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:
8 But of their children who were left after
them in the land, whom the children of Israel
consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay
tribute vntill this day.
9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon
make no seruants for his worke: but they were
men of war, and chiefe of his captaines, and cap-
taines of his charets and horsemen.
10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solo-
mons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that
bare rule ouer the people.
11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter
*1. King 3. 1. & 7. 8. of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the
house that he had built for her: for he said, My
wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King
of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, where-
†Heb. holines. unto the Arke of the LORD hath come.
12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vn-
to the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which
he had built before the porch:
13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offring
*Exod. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. according to the commandment of Moses, on the
Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the so-
lemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in
*Exod. 23. 14. & 34. 23. Deut. 16. the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast
of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.
14 ¶ And

Vers 26. Word translated stalls must be translated Stables to
reconcile this passage w 1 Kings 4:26

*1.Chro. 24.1. *1.Chro. 9.17. † Hebr. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

24 ¶And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

25 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests & Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

26 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

27 ¶Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elath, Deut.2.8

28 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1.Kings 10.1, &c. mar.12. 41. luke 11.31.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proone Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers.

5 And she said to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of ſ greatnes of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be ſ LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for ſ LORD thy God: becanse thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as ſ Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, & the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of ſ Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to ſ kings palace, & harps, & psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in ſ land of Iudah.

‖ Or, stayres: heb. high-ways.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

‖ Or, captaines.

15 ¶And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and †stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the staies.

† Hebr. hands.

19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold; ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. shut vp. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the shippes of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*1.Kings 4.26.

26 ¶And he reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gene. 15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1.Kings 10.28. & 2. chron. 1.16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

*1.Kings 11.41. † Hebr. words. * Chap. 12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechē to crown Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flee.

1 Kings 12,1,&c.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three daies. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might

1 Kings 11,29. performe his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, feed to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for † children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam rising in enuy to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

1 Kin. 12,21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oile, and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall city hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests & the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts. † His

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their † possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD. † ted his. * Lev. 25,32.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth † son of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. * 1 Kin. 15,2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues, and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his † children throughout all countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: & he gaue them victuall in abundance. & he desired † many wiues. † Sh. † a mu

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

*1. Kings 14.24. & 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three-score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: he carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things. *1. Kings 14.21.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourtty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖ Or, set.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *The King in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOW * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* 1. Kings 15.1. &c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel, of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes, by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his Lord.

* 1 Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthned themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in ‖ hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

‖ Or, the sons of Dauid. * 1. Kings 12.28.

9 * Haue ye not cast out ‖ Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after ‖ maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth † to consecrate himselfe with a yong bullock, & seuen rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

‖ Or, manner. * Chap. 11.14. † Hebr. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

* Chap. 2.4 * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder

vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

‖ Or, commentary. *Chap. 12.15.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1.Kings 15.8,&c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the †images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets, & speares out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand; all these *were* mighty men of valour. *

*Chap. 16.8.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

*1.Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieft, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: For God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† Hebr. beaten, peices.

7 Be ye strong therfore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abomination.

9 And he gathered all Iudah, and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, & he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

*1.King 15.13. † Hebr. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nouertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things

7-9. he sent his princes & Levites to teach: ye princes are not to be either by ye Levites whom they did countenance & encourage in their work: or rather ye Princes taught ye Laws of ye Land and the Levites, ye Laws of God, & both did mutually help each other. A Good Law of one of our Danish Kings, that at ye general Court of every Shire the Bishop of ye Diocese shd accompany ye Sheriffe that one might countenance Gods Law ye other mans

Beuth

things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

* 1 Kings 15.17. IN * the six and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Hebr. Dammesek.

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

† Hebr. which were his.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Iion and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, & said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14.9. † Hebr. in abundance. Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a † huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eies of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth wel, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.*

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, & strengthened himself against Israel. * 1. Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

† Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand, and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand, and seuen hundred hee-goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah; and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* ‡ numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, & with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Hebr. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoshabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.*

* 1. Kings 22. 2.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

† Heb. at the end of yeeres,

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to

to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD †besides, that wee might enquire of him?

†Hebr. yet, or, more.

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖officers and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

‖Or, Eunuches. † Hebr. hasten.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

‖Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah had made him hornes of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

†Hebr. thou consume them.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

†Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖but euill?)

‖Or, but for euill.

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob 1.6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in ỹ mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

† Hebr. from after him: Heb. they turned from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Heb. turned themselues: Heb. they turned backe.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel †betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

† Heb. in his simplicitie. † Heb. made sicke.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome: 5 his instructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuerthelesse, there are good things found in thee, in ỹ thou hast taken away ỹ groues out of ỹ land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

* Chap. 17.6.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out againe thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. and he returned and went.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all

all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye do: for *ye* iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed, and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Iob 34. 19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Ephes. 6.9. Col. 3.25.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them, that they † trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this do, and ye shal not † trespasse.

† Hebr. sinne not.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. sinne courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecy of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His conuoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee, from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

† Hebr. in face.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Hebr. thine.

7 Art not thou our God † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

* 2 Chron. 6.28. 1 Kings 8.37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the † brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Hebr. ascent. † Or, valley.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you bee established: beleeue his Prophets, so shall yee prosper.

* Isaiah 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and † they were smitten.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c. † Hebr. In singing and praise. † Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled them-

[That is, *blessing.* themselues in the vally of [Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † fore-front of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† *Hebr. head.*

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that ‡ LORD fought against ‡ enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1.Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; *who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† *Hebr. words.*

* 1.Kings 16.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† *Hebr. was made to ascend.*

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and buriall.

* 1.Kings 22.50.

NOw *Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts, of siluer, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

* 2.Kings 8.16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 18.3.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a † light to him, and to his *sonnes for euer.

† Heb. a lampe. * 2.Sam. 8.19. 11.36. 2.King. 8.19. Psal.132. 11.&c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

† Heb. hand.

9 Then Iehoram *went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and ‡ note the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2.King. 8.21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Heb. hand.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto.*

* 2.King. 8.11.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Heb. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickneſſe by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ‡ stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a son left him, saue [Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† Heb. carried captiue. [Or, Ahaziah. chap. 22.1.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ‡ smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

‡ or, Ioyned.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſſe: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 3 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

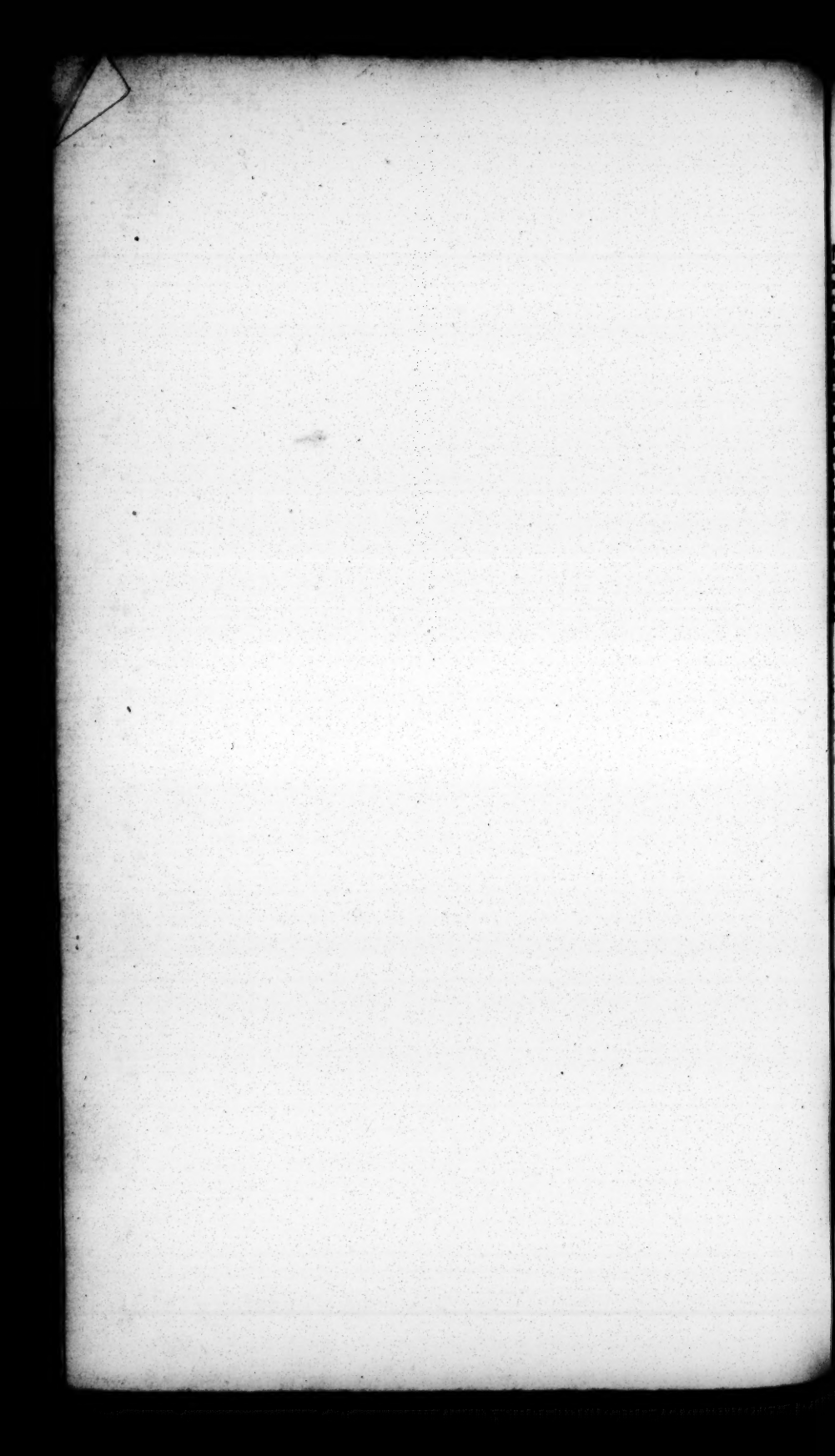
AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son King in his stead: for the band of men that came with ‡ Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the *eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2.King. 8.24. &c. ‡ Chap. 21.17. * Chap. 21.6.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD,



LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the son of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed-royall of the house of Iudah

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of § King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeres, & Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash King.* 12 *Athaliah is slaine.* 16 *Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND * in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into conenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all § cities of Iudah, & the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalē.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Danid.

4 This *is* § thing that ye shall doe, a third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shal be* porters of the †doores.

5 And a third part shal be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into § house of § LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, & whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Danids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, & put vpon him the crowne, & * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, & the Princes, and the trumpets by the King; and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the Captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * Porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the King from the house of the LORD: & they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 15 *Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall.* 17 *Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada.* 23 *Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah succeedeth him.*

Ioash

† Heb. shoulder
† Heb. house.
* Deut. 17.18.
† Heb. let the King liue.
† Heb. conspiracy.
* Deut. 13.9.
* 1. Chro. 24.1.
* Numb. 28.2.
† Heb. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1. Chro. 26.1, &c

*2.Kings 12,1, &c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash

†Hebr. to renew.

was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: Howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod. 30.12, 38,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: & when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came & emptied the chest, & tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, & gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the worke

†Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

was perfected by them; and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King & Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & † to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

†Or, pitti.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zecharish the son of Iehoiada ‡ Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

† Hebr. In the reuolution of the yeere. † Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad § sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, & Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Iozachar. § 2.King. 12.21.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burden laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the Booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. foundation. ‖ Or, storie.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth iustice on the traitors.* 5 *Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 10. 13. *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet.* 17 *He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *He is slaine by conspiracy.*

*2.King. 14.1.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

† Hebr. established.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24.16.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, & captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah & Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old &

aboue,

bone, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shal make thee fall before ‡ enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, & went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of ‡ Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, & set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them

15 Wherfore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, & he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu, King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 *And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel took Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * took ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And hee went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to ‡ entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the

‡ *Heb.* their land.

† *Heb.* to his owne.

† *Heb.* in the way of his rage.

‡ *Heb.* the gates of the land.

† *Heb.* counselled.

* 2 King. 14.21. & 15.1.

‡ *Heb.* in the field.

† *Heb.* smitten.

† *Heb.* the gate of it that looketh.

† *Heb.* from after.

† *Heb.* conspired a conspiracy.

‖ That is, the city of David, as it is 2 Kings 14.20.

‖ *Or*, Azariah.

† *Heb.* in the seeing of God.

‖ *Or*, in the countrey of Ashdod.

† *Heb.* went.

‖ *Or*, repaired.

‖ *Or*, cut out many cisternes.

‖ *Or*, husbandry.

† *Heb.* ground

fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till hee was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It *pertaineth* not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Numb. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*As Est. 6.12.

21 *And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *† seuerall house, being a leper, for hee was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

*2. Kings 15.5.
* Leuit. 13.46.
† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in ỹ field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham *was twenty and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

*2. Kings 15.32.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, ordered.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse hee groweth more idolatrous: 26 Hee dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2 Kin 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, sanctified. * Leuit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also, & burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

5 Wherfore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Heb. second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *but* are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therfore, & deliuer the captiues again, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Ichizkiah the son of Shallum, & Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the war,

13 And said vnto them, Yee shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against

against ſ LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, & to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before ſ Princes, & all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and araied them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eat and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought thē to Iericho, *the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz ſend vnto the Kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, & Aialon, and Gederoth, & Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz King of Iſrael: for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath Pilneſer King of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe, did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the gods of †Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall city of Iudah he made hie places to burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his waies, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in the city, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into ſ ſepulchres of ſ kings of Iſrael: & Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 3 *He reſtoreth religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Leuites.* 12 *They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.*

HEzekiah *began to reigne, when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Prieſts & the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreet,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euill in the eies of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs. † *Heb.* *giuen the necke.*

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eies. † *Heb.* *commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe. ‖ *Or, be not now deceiued.* * Num. 8.14. & 18.2,6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Ioah the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Ioah: ‖ *Or, offer ſacrifice.*

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the King ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD. ‖ *Or, in the inſtruction of the Lord.*

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, & brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight daies, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and ſaid, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which King Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD. * Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Prieſts

* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb.9.21. receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

† *Hebr. meere.* * Leuit. 4.13. 23 And they brought † forth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

*1.Chro. 16.4. & 25.6. 25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† *Hebr. by the hand of the Lord* † *Hebr. by the hand of.* 26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

† *Hebr. in the time.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

† *Hebr. hands of instruments.* 28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† *Hebr. song.* 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

† *Hebr. found.* 30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads & worshipped.

† *Heb filled your hand.* 31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD, come neere, & bring sacrifices, & thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, & thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

† *Hebr. strengthened them.* 34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the work was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of ℣ house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast foureteene daies. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* May. 3 For they could not keepe it at that time, 1441. because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. was right in the eyes of the Lord.* 4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

† *Hebr. from as it is written.* 6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and the Princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

† *Hebr. harden not your necke.* † *Hebr. gaue in.* 8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† *Hebr. hand.* 9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him. * Exod. 34.6.

10 So the Postes passed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the King, & of the Princes, by ℣ word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keep the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

* Chap. 28.24. 14 And they arose, and tooke away the * Altars that *were* in Ierusalem; and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. standing in their manner.* 16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many

of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seuen daies, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen daies: and they kept *other* seuen daies with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the Strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon § son of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings & tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars, out of all Iudah, and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD,

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oile, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, & the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the Commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holines.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth, before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. instruments of prayse.
† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.
† Hebr. lifted vp, or exalted.
† Hebr. the voice was heard.
† Hebr. brought forth.
‖ Or, dates.
* Leuit. 27.30. deut 14. 28.
† Hebr. heapes, heapes.
‖ Or, store-houses.
† Hebr. at the hand.
‖ Or, trust.
‖ Or, trust.
* 2 Kings 18.
† Hebr. heaues.
† Hebr. vntill to make an end.
* Num. 28.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *Hee dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

*2.Kings 18.13,&c. Isa.36.1, &c.

AFter these things, and ‖ establishment there-of, Sennacherib king of Assyria came & entred into Iudah, and encamped against the feneed cities, and thought † to win them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without ‖ city: & they did help him.

† Hebr. ouer-flowed.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also hee strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the citie, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* more with vs, then with him.

*Ier.17.5. † Hebr. leaned.

8 *With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

*2.Kings 18.17. † Hebr. dominion

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no God of any nation or kingdome, was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem; as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

*2.King. 19.35. Isa.37.36. 21 ¶ *And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on enery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah; so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

24 ¶ *In those daies Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and praied vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

*2.King. 20.1. &c. Isa.38.1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Hebr. in the doing.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the daies of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels:

† Hebr. desirable.

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

† Hebr. concerning. *2.King. 20.20.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the businesse* of the † Ambassadors of the Princes of Babylon, who *sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

2.Chron. 32.31.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inha-

‖ Or, ascent.

bitants

bitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

2. Kings 21.1, &c.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9. ‖ Heb. he returned and built.

3 ¶ For ‖ hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

* 2. Kings 18.4. * Deut. 12.11. 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2. Chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said; * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizzards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

* 1 Kin. 9.3. and 11.13. and 2 Chron. 7.16. and 33.7.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

* 2 Chron. 33.8.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherfore the LORD brought vpon them the captains of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among ş thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

‖ Heb. with hookes. † Or, Ashur.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, & heard his supplication, & brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings & thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless ş people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto ş LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, & how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, & the places wherin he built high places, & set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ ş Seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 21.19, &c.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of ş LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplyed trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of ş land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: & the people of ş land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 22 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

* 2. Kings 22.1, &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the waies of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1. Kings 13.2.

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, & ‖ the images that were on high aboue them he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26.30. ‖ Or, Sunimages. † Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, maules.

7 And when he had broken down the altars & the groues, and had beaten ş grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house,

he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ *Or, to after.*

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, & porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

* 2. Kings 22.8, &c.
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, & brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

† *Hebr. to the hand of.*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD; and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† *Hebr. powred out, or melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† *Hebr. in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe, when § king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

‖ *Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22.12.*

21 Go, enquire of § LORD for me, & for them that are left in Iſrael, & in Iudah, concerning the words of § booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept § word of the LORD, to doe after all § is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ *Or, Harhas, 2. king. 22.14.*
† *Hebr. garments*
‖ *Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.*

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith § LORD, Behold, I wil bring euil vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the book, which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, & haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, & thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, & thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all § euill that I will bring vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. from great euen vnto ſmall.*

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† *Hebr. found.*

33 And Ioſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to § children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue § LORD their God. *And* all his daies they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† *Hebr. from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

* 2. King. 23.21.
* Exod. 12.6

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be a* burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

* 1. Chron. 23.26.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1. Chron. 23.6.
† Hebr. *the houſe of the fathers.*

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. *ſonnes of the people.*
† Hebr. *fathers.*

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people, of the flock lambes

lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hathabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad, chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings Commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses; and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon § Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo,

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem, for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, & he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And

† Hebr. *made sicke.*

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.*

* Zach. 12. 11.

† Hebr. *finished set.*

* 2. Kings 23. 30. &c.

† Hebr. *removed him.*

† Hebr. *mulcted.*

‖ Or, *chaines.*

* 2. Kings 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2

‖ Or, *Iecomiah, 1. chro. 3. 16. or Comiah, ier. 22. 24.*

* 2. Kings 24. 8.

† Hebr. *at the returne of the yeere.*

† Hebr. *vessels of desire.* ‖ Or, *Mattaniah, 2. kin. 24. 17. iere. 37. 1.*

* Iere. 52. 1. &c. 2. kings 24. 18.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardned his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, & misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntill the land *had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeres.

22 ¶ *Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of *Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is* *there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he † made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offred.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites. 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance, 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misper, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred seuenty and fiue.

9 The

---

6 Ier. 25. 3. & 35. 15. † *Hebr. by the hand of his messengers.* ‖ *Thus it, continually and carefully.* † *Hebr. healing.* * 2 Kings 25. 1, &c.

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. Ier 25. 12. & 29. 10. † *Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.* * Isaiah 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.

† *Hebr. lift him vp.*

‖ *That is, helped them.*

* 2. Kings 24. 13. 2. chro. 36. 7.

† Hebr. them that were remaining from the sword. * Ier. 25. 11. 12. 2. chro. 36. 21. Leuit. 26. 34. 35. 43.

* Ezra. 1. Ier. 1. 13. 24. 1. 29. 10.

* 5. 14. chap. 5. 14.

* Neh. 7. 6. &c.

‖ Or, Azariah. Neh. 7.

* Neh. 7. 10.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Iesshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda: sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most Holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was forty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Beside the seruants, and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* asses sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the * treasure of the work, three threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP.

‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Barkik, in Neh.
‖ Or, Perida, in Neh.
‖ Or, Amon, in Neh.
* Ioh. 9. 21, 22.
1. Chron. 9. 2.
* 1. Kings 9. 21.
‖ Or, pedegree.
* 2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28. 30.
* 1. Chro. 26. 20.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man, to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesua the son of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat and drinke, and oile, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity, vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesua, *with* his sonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, Iosua, Hag. 1. 1. * Mat. 1. 12. & Luk. 3. 27. called Zorobabel. * Mat. 1. 12. & lu. 3. 27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12. 5. * Num. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day. ‖ Or, The Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. ‖ Or, workemen. * Act. 9. 36. ‖ Or, Hodauiah. ch. 4. 3. † Heb. as one. * 1 Chro. 6. 31. and ch. 25. 6. and 25. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that the children of † captiuity builded the Temple vnto † LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against thē to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they vnto him an accusation against † inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the daies of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, & Shimshai the Scribe, & the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, & the Apharsathkites, § Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants the men on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walls thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set vp againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, & so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because † we haue maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent, and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings, and Prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walls thereof set vp; by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

† Thou

Assuerus i.e Cambyses the son of Cyrus
who succeeded him — 7. 5. Indeavr
ver. 7. Artaxerxes — Smerdis the Magian who
usurped the Throne of Cambyses — the Impressions
are opposite to the Jews in point of Religion
and the decree against them was easily
obtain'd. He reigned about 7 months & was
succeeded by Darius the Persian

17 ¶ Then sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter, which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 †Giue ye now cõmandement to cause these men to cease, & that this city be not builded, vntill *another* cõmandment shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of ❡ reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, *Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and began to build ❡ house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* ❡ Prophets of God helping thẽ.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eie of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions ❡ Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold & siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into ❡ Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Shesh-bazzar, whom he had made ❡ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem; and let ❡ house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shesh-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it been in building, & *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the Kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the diuellions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolls, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the ‖ *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three score cubites, and the breadth thereof three score cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house:

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God; that of the Kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith *mad*e expences

* 1. Kings 6. 1.

* 2. Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* Chap. 1. 1. 8. & 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputy.

† Cald. bookes.

† Cald. made to descend.

‖ Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

† Cald. goe.

† Cald. their companions.

† Cald. by me a decree is

expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both young bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

† Cald. of vst.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

† Cald. the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests & the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all § children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for § LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron § chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his requests, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in § fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, † began he to go vp from Babylon, & on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Bib. was he. former

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‖ Or, Ezra Priest

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and the gold, which the King and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou maiest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with § rest of the siluer & gold; that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred † baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oile, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

† Cald. Cors.

23 † What-

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the King & his sons

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after ỹ wisedom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the Law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to †banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a Fast. 24 Hee committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan ‖ỹ son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Leui. ‖ *Or,* *pitched.*

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I †told them what they should say vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God: † *Hebr. I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, & with him Ieshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, & their sons, twenty

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. * *See cha. 2.43.*

21 ¶Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help vs against the enemy in ỹ way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power & his wrath is against all them that forsake him

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them ỹ siluer & the gold, and ỹ vessels, *euen* the offring of the house of our God, which the King, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold. † *Hebr. yellow or shining brasse.*

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers. † *Hebr. desirable.*

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests and the Leuites, & chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests, and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶Then we departed from ỹ riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three daies.

33 ¶Now on the fourth day was ỹ siluer, & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Merimoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas,

Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſon of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſon of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninety and ſix rams, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commiſſions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.*

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſons: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, & of my beard, and ſate down aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bin carried away, and I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growne vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue* we *bin* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Prieſts bin deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin. ‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath bin ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, & giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

† Hebr. to ſet vp. † Hebr. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing, to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy Commandments,

11 Which thou haſt commanded † by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleanneſſe.

* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou, our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. beneath.

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment.* 13 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Iehiel, *one* of the ſons of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of ‡ people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

‡ Hebr. of.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it bee done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to goe out.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we alſo *will be* ‡ thee: be of good courage, & do it.

‡ Hebr. with.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, & made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: & they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſon of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three daies, according to ‡ counſell of the Princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem within three daies: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of ‡ moneth, & all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling † becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. for the raines.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. cauſed to dwell.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure:

and

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, & said with a loud voice, As ‖ thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof: vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely of the sonnes of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, & Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo; Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah, vnderstanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: *Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. *Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man, For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing *else*, but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance bee sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto ſ king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauor in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it

† *Hebr.* wife. 6 And the King said vnto me, (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send mee, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters bee giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the King granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the King had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as also the Kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therfore we his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel. *Hebr. Hamea.*

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the † *Hebr.* by sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, & Meshullam the son of Besodaiah; they laid the beames therof, & set vp the doores therof, and the locks therof, and the bars therof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the sonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vn- ‖ *Iewes* to the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of ſ half part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah ſ son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: & next vnto him repaired Hattush ſ son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hasshub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall, vnto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he

hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the son of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke.* 7 *Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, he setteth a watch.* 13 *Hee armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giueth military precepts.*

BVt it came to passe, ¶ when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

† *Hebr. leaue to themselues.*

3 Now Tobiah ¶ Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuity.

† *Heb. despight.*

5 And couer not their iniquity, & let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before ¶ builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together, vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, & the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† *Hebr. ascended.*

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† *Heb to make an errour to it.*

9 Neuerthelesse, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decaied, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in ¶ midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ *Or, that from all places, ye must returne to vs.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† *Hebr. from the lower parts of the places &c.*

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to ¶ wall, euery one vnto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that ¶ halfe of my seruants wrought in ¶ worke, and the other halfe of thē held both the speares, the shields, & the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† *Hebr. on his loines.*

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of ſ people, and of their wiues, against their brethren ſ Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them:* for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen, and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere.*

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oile, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou saiest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, & from his labor, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, Or, void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe; also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten daies, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13.14.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to do me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou maiest be their King, according to these words.

‖ Or, he

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou saiest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him,

him, but ſ he pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two daies.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eies: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe daies the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

† Heb. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Prieſts,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Salomons ſeruants,* 63 *and of the Prieſts which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to paſſe when ſ wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the dores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

† Heb. broad in hands.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of ſ genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

Ezra 2. Luke.

6 *These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe ſ had been caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

Or, Ieuniah.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was thus*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred, ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Atar of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, fortie & two.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred forty and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fifty and foure.

*See verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

*1. Chron. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure.

‖ Or, Hodaniah, Ezra 2. 40. Or Iudah

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

Ezra 2. 9

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, & the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.

* Ezra 2 43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, & was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the Gouernour.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Besides their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand, three hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnes of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into ỹ ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. * Ver. 3. 18. 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the first day of the ſeuenth moneth. † Hebr. that vnderſtanding in eares.

3 And hee read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law. † Hebr. from the light. † Hebr. eares were open.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam. † Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp. † Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law. ‖ Or, ſir and Ezra the Prieſt the ſcribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, power.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth; becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them. Or, did ſing in ſtreets in the words of the Law.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of ỹ Law. † Hebr. by the mouth of Ezra.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth: * Leuit. 23. 42. 43.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, 15.

saying, Go foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the daies of Iehua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen daies, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iehua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, & heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therin, the seas, & all that *is* therin, & thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD & God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, & Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, & the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide & Sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into & mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy Pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, & commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, & withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, & gauest them water for their thirst

21 Yea fourty yeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners; so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into & land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into & hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of & hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in

the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements (which if a man do, he shall liue in them) †and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. the gaue a withdrawing shoulder

30 Yet many yeres didst thou †forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protraict ouer them. * 2 Kings 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15. † Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

* Exod. 34.6.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest Couenant, and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. wearines † Hebr. that hath found vs

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sins: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and wee are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or, sealed.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw those †that sealed *were* Nehemiah ‖the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua § son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah.
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hosheah, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, § Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto § Law of God, their wiues, their sons and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

* Ezra 2.43. § Or, seruants.

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and do all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Hebr. in the hand of Moses

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34.16. Deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of § land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 23.10. Deut. 15.1. † Hebr. hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

* Exod. 30.13.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feastes, and for holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

† Hebr. of euery hand.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* Leuit. 6.12.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere and by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sons, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13.2.

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and § children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

§ Or, sons.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer; and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the son of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God,

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept ‡ the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims. *See chap. 3. 26.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha; Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God. ‖ *Or, the ouersower.*

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day. ‖ *Or, a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof;

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof;

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages: ‖ *Or, of Geba.* ‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certain chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesbua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, *Ezr. 2. 1 ‖ *Or, Melicu. v. 14.*

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush, ‖ *Or, Sebaniah, v. 14.*

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth, ‖ *Or, Harim, v. 15*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah, ‖ *Or, Meraioth,*

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah, ‖ *Or, Moadiah,*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren, in the daies of Ieshua. *were ver. 15.* ‖ *Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.*

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren. ‖ *Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the daies of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of

‖ *Or, the sonne of Asseruation.*

† *Hebr. were ouer.*

‡ *Hebr. at the gate.*

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the daies of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of ſ fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the daies of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the daies of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the daies of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgiuings and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp ſ Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by ſ ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto ſ water gate, Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thanks, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſh gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheep gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Eliam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wines alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the daies of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the daies of Zerubbabel, and in the daies of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God,* 15 *the violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for euer,
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, & with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſsing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine daies, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:
7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill ſ Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of ſ houſe of God.
8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the

[1 Chr. 9]
[Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.]
[Neh. 12.]
[Num. 18.]

the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those daies saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: & I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* had maried wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, & of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sons, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * nenertheles, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sons of Ioiada, the son of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him frō me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the Couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. before the wall.

‖ Or, multitude.

† Hebr. had made to dwell with them.

† Hebr. they discerned not to speake.

† Hebr. of people & people ‖ Or, realm

* 1. 21.

† Hebr. for the defilings

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens souereigntie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and seuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foure-score dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blue *hangings* fastened with cords of fine linen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman,

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, violet.

‖ Or, of porphyre and marble, and alabaster and stone of blue colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the King.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

kuman, Bizzetha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen *Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 ¶ What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the King, and the Princes: Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of ỹ Queen shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shalbe reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti ỹ Queen to be brought in before him, but shee came not.

18 *Likewise* shall ỹ ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going vn to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the Prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, ỹ son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been carried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar † king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into ỹ second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines: so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene, in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all

† Hebr. good of commitment. † Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches. * Ezra 7.14.

† Hebr. but to doe?

† Hebr. if it be good with the King. † Hebr. from before him. † Hebr. that it passe not away. † Hebr. vnto her companion. † Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king. † Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

† Heb. good of commitment. † Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches. * Ezra 7.14. † Heb. but to doe? † Heb. good with the king. † Heb. from before him. † Heb. that it passe not away. † Heb. vnto her companion. † Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. † Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

† Hebr. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, † Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

† Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2. † Hebr. the lay-hand.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants, that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* thorowout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus; There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and disperſed among the people in all ſ̄ prouinces of thy kingdome, & their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keep they the kings lawes, therefore it *is* not † for ſ̄ Kings profit to suffer them.

† Hebr. were, or, quiet. † Heb. to destroy them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written † that they may be destroied: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

† Hebr. weigh. ‖ Or, oppressour.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee,

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, seeketh to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all ſ̄ was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, & put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides, and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but hee receiued *it* not.

† Hebr. Eunuches.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, & gaue him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, & why it *was*.

† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of ſ̄ city, which *was* before ſ̄ Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that she should go in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is*

one

one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shal hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirty daies.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

† Hebr. respiration. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroied: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

† Hebr. found. 16 Go gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drinke three daies, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. passed. 17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banket. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banket the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in ỹ court, *that* shee obtained fauor in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter ỹ *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said ỹ King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeste? It shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banket that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banket of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeste? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my requeste *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeste, let the King, and Haman, come to the banket that I shall prepare for them: and I will do to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

† Hebr. caused to come. 10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife,

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther ỹ queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banket that she had prepared, but my selfe, & to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with ỹ king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie

ON that night † could not the king sleep, & he cõmanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, & they were read before ỹ King.

† Hebr. flew

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Gog. † Hebr. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

† Hebr. in the court. in vnto him.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. delighteth. † Hebr. in his heart.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. the man.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. Let one bring. † Hebr. delighteth. † Hebr. which.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray ỹ man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke thorow the streete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. apparell. † Hebr. cause him to ride. † Hebr. crie before him.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that † sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. dwelleth. † Hebr. cause to fall.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the streete of the city, & proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honor.

† Hebr. crie before him. † Hebr. not a word to fall.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the King's gate;

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fal, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fal before him

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, & hasted to bring Haman vnto y banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to bee hanged thereon.*

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Heb. to drinke.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For wee are sold, I, and my people, † to bee destroyed, to bee slaine, and to perish: but if we had beene sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the Kings damage.

† Heb. that they should be sold, and that they should perish, kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Heb. that filleth his heart to doe so.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

‖ Heb. from the face of the King.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make requeſt for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then ſ king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, & Haman was fallen vpon ſ bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Wil he force the Queen also ‡ before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

‡ Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the Chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the † gallowes, fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is aduanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters,* 7 *Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues.* 15 *Mordecaies honour, and the Iewes ioy.*

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene, and Mordecai came before the King: for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. *and she wept and besought him.*

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I bee pleasing in his eies, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. *the deuice.*

‖ Or, *who wrote.*

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Hebr. *be able that I may see.*

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is the moneth Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, & to the lieutenants and ſ deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, & according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which * the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. *reuealed.*

14 *So* the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell, of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioiced, and was glad:

‖ Or, *violet.*

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on ſ thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † Officers of the King, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, & his fame went out, thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater & greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Iewes ſlew and deſtroied fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, & Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queen, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroied fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the King: let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo, according vnto this daies decree, and let Hamans ten ſons be † hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on ſ fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on ſ prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuenty and fiue thouſand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe,

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all ſ Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Hebr. to conſume.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes ſhould return vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. in the coming.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That *is*, Lots.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, euery yeere:

† Hebr. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. be made to periſh.

29 Then Eſther ſ Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew wrote with † all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all the ſtrength.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth.

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their ſeed, the matter.

32 And ſ decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, & great among the Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 The holines, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euil.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖ household: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent & called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the daies of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, †Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath, is in thy † power: only vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

† *Hebr. from aside, &c.*

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell down vpon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ *Or, robe.*

21 And said, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* *Eccles. 5.14. 1 tim. 6.7*

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mooning him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? * And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* *Chap. 1.7.*

3 *And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* *Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.*

† *Hebr. to swallow him vp.*

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone & his flesh, & he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ *Or, only.*

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a pottherd to scrape himselfe withall; and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off,

and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen daies, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darknes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darknes and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknes seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the daies of the yere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eies.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prenent mee? or why the brests, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bin at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon mee, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* wee assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, & thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnesse of thy waies, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were † righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the young Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout Lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men;

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroied from morning to euening, they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it, euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

† *Hebr.* answered

* *Chap.* 10.18,19. *ier.* 20.14.

‖ *Or, challenge it.*

‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day*

‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*

‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*

† *Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.*

† *Hebr. wearied in strength.*

† *Hebr. waste.*

* *Chap.* 19.8.

† *Hebr. before my meat.*

† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

† *Hebr.* a word.

† *Hebr.* whom restraine from words.

† *Hebr.* for him going.

* *Psal.* 37.35. *Iob* 22.15. † *Hebr.* by his mouth.

* *Gen.* 4. *Isa.* 30.33. † *Hebr.* by stealth. † *Hebr.* mine eare.

† *Hebr.* a whisper.

‖ *Or, I heard still and a voice.* * *Chap.* 15.15. *Psal.* 89.6.

‖ *Or, more iust.* † *Hebr.* the man.

* *Iob* 15.15. *Angels.*

‖ *Or, in his Angels he found folly.* * *Iob* 4.19.

† *Hebr.* from the morning to the euening.

1 *Or, Iacob.* † *Hebr.* Behold, a man.

† *Hebr.* the mouth of the poore.

11 *To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 *He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 *Hee taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 *They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth ȳ poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 *For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 *He shall deliuer thee in six troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 *For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine off spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shock of corn †cōmeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ *Or*, erre. ‖ *Or*, much. † *Hebr.* ascendeth. † *Hebr.* for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh ȳ my griefe were thorowly weighed, and my calamity †laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then ȳ sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit; the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can ȳ which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in ȳ white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 Oh that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen ȳ it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off:
10 Then should I yet haue cōfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength, ȳ I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be* *shewed* from his friend; but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, & as ȳ stream of brooks they passe away,
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

‖ *Or*, a warfare. † *Hebr.* brasen. † *Hebr.* to him that melteth. † *Hebr.* they are cut off. † *Heb.* in the heate thereof. † *Hebr.* extinguished. ‖ *Or*, for now ye are like to them; *heb.* to it. † *Heb.* not. † *Heb.* ye cause to fall vpon. † *Heb.* before your face. ‖ *That is*, in this matter. † *Heb.* my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his daies also like the daies of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 *My daies are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eie † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eie of him ȳ hath seen me, shall see me no *more*: thine eies *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a Sea, or a Whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

† *Hebr.* that is, I want wit to vnderstand my griefe. † *Hebr.* grasse. † *Hebr.* my petition. ‖ *Or*, to see. *Chap. 16.22. psal. 90.6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40.6 iam. 4.14. † *Hebr.* shall not returne. ‖ *To see*; *that is*, to enioy. ‖ *That is*, I can liue no longer.

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.
† *Hebr.* *then my bones.*
16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my daies *are* vanity.
17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?
*Deut. 32.4.2. chro. 19.7 dan. 9.14.
3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?
4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:
† *Heb. in the hand of their transgression.*
5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
*Chap. 22.23.
6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
* Deut. 4.32.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1 chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. & 39. 14.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our daies vpon earth *are* a shadow.)
† *Hebr. not.*
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flag grow without water?
*Psal. 129. 6. ier. 17.6.
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greennes, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:
*Chap. 11.20. & 18.14.
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.
† *Hebr. a spiders house.*
15 He shal leane vpon his house, but it shal not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shal not endure.
16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.
† *Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand.*
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.
† *Hebr. shouting for ioy.*
19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.
† *Hebr. shall be no more.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?
* Psal. 143.2. ‖ *Or, for God.*
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea:
* Gen. 1.6.
† *Hebr. heights.*
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.
† *Hebr. Aash, Cesil & Cimah.*
10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
* Amos 5.8. & 9.6. iob 38.31.
11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.
† *Hebr. Asshur.*
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
* See chap. 9.6 & 11.10. & 23.13. ier. 18.6. rom. 9.20.
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoope vnder him.
† *Hebr. helpers of pride.*
14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.
† *Hebr. who can answer him once?*
16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
† *Hebr. he bruiseth me for nought.*
18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade?*
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*: hee destroieth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my daies are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
† *Hebr. ships of desire.* ‖ *Or, ships of Egypt.*
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leane off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.
‖ *Or, make me to be abhorred.*
32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

11. by putting a parenthesis to his
2d thoughts of discoveries which
he had when awake — but
they haunted him &c

answere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ daies-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, but *it is* not so with me.

† Hebr. one that should argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eies of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy daies as the daies of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans daies,

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo vnto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thy indignation vpon me: † changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eie had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the grane.

20 * Are not my daies few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darknesse and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.
† Hebr. broke asunder me.
* Psal. 139.15. and 119.73.
† Hebr. knitted.
‖ That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3.11.
* See Chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

† Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ Or, deuices.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eies.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eies of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

† Heb. the heights of heauen.
‖ Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turne him away?
† Hebr. empty.
† Hebr. shall arise aboue the noone day.
* Leuit. 26.5.
† Hebr. intreate thy face.
† Hebr. light shal arise from thee.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprone him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

† Hebr. an heart.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr with whō are not such as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee, and the fowles of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‖ Or, list.

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

† Hebr. all flesh of man.

11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of daies vnderstanding.
13 ‖ With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroieth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke, without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO mine eie hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own waies before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shal giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me; and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few daies, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eies vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decaieth and drieth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, & I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou soweſt vp mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The

* Chap. 34.3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God
* Esay 22.22.
* Apocal. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
† Hebr. leadeth in
† Hebr. wander.
† Hebr. be silent from me.
† Hebr. proouke, or argue.
* Psal. 25.7.
† Hebr. obserued
† Hebr. remote.
† Hebr. Power of depar. * Psal. 103.15. and 144. 4. Chap. 15.14. 25.4.
† Hebr. who will giue? * Psal. 39.5.
† Hebr. rest. * Chap. 7.1.
† Hebr. ceaseth.
† Hebr. weareth or cast.
† Hebr. fadeth.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe.* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou, that wee know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes winke at?
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man that he should bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?
15 * Behold he putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* daies, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against ‡ Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers;
27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.
33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the oliue.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?
4 I also could speake as ye *do*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.
6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: & my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth; they haue smitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.
11 God † hath deliuered me vp to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of ‡ wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.
13 His archers compasse mee round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death;
17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.
20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!
22 When † a few yeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

† Hebr. ouerthrowes

† Hebr. vaine knowledge of wind. † Hebr. thou makest void ‖ Or, speech. † Hebr. maketh

* Rom. 11.34.

* Chap. 14.4. Matth. 8. 46.2 chr. 6.36. psal. 143. pro. 20.9. 1 Ioh. 1.8.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. a sound of feares.

‖ Or, are ended.

* Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

‖ Or, troublesome.

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my scorners.

‖ Or, friend.

† Hebr. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

‖ Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. lodge.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a surety with thee: who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 Hee that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eies of his children shall faile.

‖ Or, before them ‖ Or, my thoughts.

6 Hee hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, & come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

† Hebr. the possessions of.

11 My daies are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Hebr. weere.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

† Hebr. cryed, or, called.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? marke, & afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Hebr. his soule.

4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remooued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle,

‖ Or, lamp

and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

† Hebr. hidden.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Hebr. scatter him.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

† Hebr. burn.

12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

* Chap. 8.14. & 15.20. pſ. 73.12.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shall bee dried vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

Pſa. 34.16. † Hebr. they shall driue him

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ Or, lead one another. † Hebr. Lead one another.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craueth pity.* 23 *Hee believeth the resurrection.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

‖ Or, doe you selues

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

‖ ouer-sight.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ Or, violence

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, & I am gone: & mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me

14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

† Hebr. my wife. ‖ Or, my kinsfolke

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

‖ Or, wicked. Pſa. 41.9 & 55.13.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

† Hebr. the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

‖ Or, a.

21 Haue pity vpon mee, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

† Hebr. who will

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

‖ graued.

24 That they were graued with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that*

that he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me?

29 Bee yee afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

† Heb. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosome. ‖ Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the check of my reproch, & the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust,

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poison of aspes; the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not.

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him: it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shal depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Heb. of his decree from God

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and vnhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

† Heb. shortned.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and † trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

† Heb. looke vnto me.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eies.

10. & 73. 12. ier. 12.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

1. hab. 1. 16.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

† Heb. are peace frō feare.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their daies ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go downe to the graue.

‖ Or, in mirth.

14 * Therfore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy waies.

* Chap. 22, 17.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

‖ Or, lampe.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

† Heb. steeleth away.

19 God laieth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eies shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

† Heb. in his veyl perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge: seeing he iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

† Or, with pares.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow:

‖ Heb. pailes.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† *Heb. the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked.*
*Prou. 16.4.
† *Hebr. the day of wraths.*
† *Hebr. graues.*
† *Hebr. watch in the heape.*
† *Hebr. transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins: 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God; as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doeth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, & he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a floud:

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 *If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

‖ *Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good successe depend thereon?*
† *Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked.*
† *Hebr. the man of arme.*
† *Hebr. eminent or, accepted for countenance.*
† *Hebr. the head of the starres.*
‖ *Or, what*
† *Hebr. a flood was powred vpō their foundation.*
*Chap. 21.14.
‖ *Or, to them.*
*Chap. 21.16.
*Psal. 107.42.
‖ *Or, estate*
‖ *Or, their excellency*
‖ *That is, with God*
* Chap. 8.5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, & thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy waies.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Island of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

‖ *Or, substance*
† *Hebr. plenty of siluer.*
‖ *Or, remnant*
† *Hebr. humble person.*
‖ *Or, the Island of the innocent*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our waies. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heauier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandment of his lips, † I haue esteemed ‖ words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, & who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth ‖ thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

† *Hebr. the way that I take.*
‖ *Or, words*
‖ *Or, my necessary food.*
* *Iob 34.29.*
‖ *Or, thing*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his daies?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey:

* *Deut. 19.14. Prou. 22.28. & 23.10.*
‖ *Or, feed thereof.*

the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his †corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their walls, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore & needy, & in the night, is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them enen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhal feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp; ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, and brought low, they are †taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot bee iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea, the Starres are not pure in his ſight:

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man, *which is* a * worme!

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou the arme that *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the ſea with his power, & by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & ſaid

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoone my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſors, *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword, and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 *Thoſe that remaine of him ſhall be buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhal not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

* Pro. 15.11.

† Hebr. vntill the end of light with darkenes.

† Hebr. pride.

† Hebr. added to take vp.

† Hebr. made my ſoule bitter.

‖ That is, ſ breath which God gaue him.

† Hebr. from my dayes.

* Matth. 16.26.

* Pro. 1. 28. ezek. 8 18. ioh. 9. 31. iam. 4 3.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

*Pſal. 78. 65.

*Chap. 18.11.

21 The Eaſt wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

1 SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖ Or, a Mine, ‖ Or, duſt.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

3 He ſetteth an end to darknes, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold.

‖ Or, gold ore

7 *There is* a path which no fowle knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ſrocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

‖ Or, ſtint

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† Hebr. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onyx, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the Cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

* Pro. 3. 14. & 8. 11 19. & 16. 16.

18 No mention ſhall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for ſ price of wiſdome *is* aboue Rubies.

‖ Or, veſſel of fine gold.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

‖ Or, Rameth. * ver. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he ſee it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and ſearched it out.

‖ Or, did number it

28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 111 10. Pro. 1. 7 & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe of his former proſperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Hebr. added

2 O that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me:

3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, *&* *when* by his light I walked *through* darkneſſe;

‖ Or, lamp

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me.

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

† Hebr. with me

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.

8 The yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† Hebr. their voyce

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me, and when ſ eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, *&* *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh came vpon mee: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake † the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the ſpoile out of his teeth.

† Hebr. from

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.

19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Hebr. opened

20 My glory *was* † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Hebr. changed

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for ſlatter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on the, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not down.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt. 15 His proſperity into calamity.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.

† Hebr. whom the dayes are yong

2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* me in whom old age was periſhed?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ ſolitary: flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:

‖ Or, ſolitarie

† Hebr. yeſternight and third day

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cried after them as *after* a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Hebr. holes

7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† Hebr. men of no name

9 * And now am I their ſong: yea, I am their by-word,

* Pſal. 69. 12. Lam. 3. 14. 63.

10 They

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord, & afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe ſ bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe vp againſt me the waies of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they haue no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they purſue † my ſoule as the winde: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon me: the daies of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 Hee hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.
22 Thou liftceſt me vp to ſ wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for ſ poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.
27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the daies of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, *and* cried in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My ſkinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integrity in ſeuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eies; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doth not he ſee my waies, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eies, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat, yea, let my off-ſpring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an hainous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my maid-ſeruant, when they contended with me:
14 What then ſhall I do, when God riſeth vp? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?
15 Did not he that made me in ſ womb, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eies of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe:)
19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loines haue not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioiced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightneſſe:
27 And my heart hath beene ſecretly entiſed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:
28 This alſo were an iniquity to be *puniſhed by the* Iudge: for I ſhould haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioiced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauеller.
33 If I couered my tranſgreſsions ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I go neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:
40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome commeth not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

‖ Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?
‖ That is, the widow.
‖ Or, the chanell bone.
† Hebr. found much.
† Hebr. the light.
† Hebr. bright.
† Hebr. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.
† Heb. my palate.
‖ Or, to the way
‖ Or, after the maner of men.
‖ Or, behold, my ſigne is, that the Almighty will anſwere me.
† Hebr. weepe.
† Heb. the ſtrength thereof.
† Hebr. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
‖ Or, noy ſome weedes.

† Hebr. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eies.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† Hebr. his soule. † Hebr. expected Iob in words. † Hebr. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† Hebr. few of dayes. † Hebr. I feared.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Daies should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

* Chap. 38.36. prou.2.6. eccles.2. 26.dan. 1.17.and 2.21.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

† Hebr. vnderstandings.

9 Great men are not *alwaies* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

† Hebr. words.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whileſt you searched out † what to say.

† Hebr. they remooned speeches from themselues.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

† Hebr. words.

13 Leſt ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† Hebr. the spirit of my belly.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

† Hebr. is not opened.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

† Hebr. that I may breathe.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse, to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 25 and by his Ministerie. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

† Hebr. in my palate.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

* Chap. 9.35. & 23.20.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, & my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

† Heb. according to thy mouth.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

† Heb. cut out of the clay.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead; I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shal my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I am innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twise, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen: and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroiers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the daies of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he wil render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me; hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O yee wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

* Chap. 12.11.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

† Iob. palate.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement,

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that hee ſhould doe* wickednesſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall hee render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to find according to *his* waies.
12 Yea ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 **How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eies *are* vpon the waies of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelues.
23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *thē right*; that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 Hee ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his waies.
28 So that they cauſe ſ̄ cry of ſ̄ poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man only:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou mee; if I haue done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? hee will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.
36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may be tryed vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men,
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens, and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſsions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?
7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſnes *may profit* the ſon of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the fowles of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.
13 *Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therfore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how Gods is iuſt in his waies. 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from a farre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any: he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.
6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from ſ̄ righteous: but with kings *are they* on ſ̄ throne, yea he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, & they are exalted.
8 And if they *bee* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſsions, that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their daies in proſperity, and their yeeres in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, & they ſhall die without knowledge.

Or, by it moreth me by my ſin. † *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.* * *Pſal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.*
‖ *That is, God.* ‖ *That is Iob.*
† *Hebr. that here are yes words for God.* † *Hebr. heart.* ‖ *Or, aſſiſted.* * *Pſal. 34. 14.*
* *Chap. 21. 13.* † *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

13 But

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 †They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and *that* which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgment and iustice take hold *on thee*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down rain according to the vapor thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great workes.* 15 *His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 †Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in ſ earth
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknes.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.
22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Iob to answere.* 4 *God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Wherevpon are the † foundations thereof † fastned? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning Starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* shut vp ſ sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come; but no further: & here shall † thy proud waues be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the ſ ends of the earth, that ſ wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into ſ springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where

† *Hebr. their soule dieth.* ‖ *Or, Sodomites.* ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. the rest of thy table.* ‖ *Or, iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.* † *Hebr. turne thee aside* † *Heb. the roots.* † *Hebr. that which goeth vp* † *Hebr. heare in hearing.* † *Hebr. light.* † *Hebr. wings of the earth* *Psa. 147. 16, 17. † Hebr. and to the showre of raine and to the showrs of raine of his strength.* † *Hebr.* † *Hebr. out of the chamber.* † *Hebr. scattering windes.*

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen § treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is; on the wildernes wherin there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion therof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wiſdome in § inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the Lion? or fill the †appetite of the young Lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 *Who prouideth for the Rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNoweſt *thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canſt thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes:
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wilde Aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde Aſſe?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.
16 She is hardned againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, & reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the Hawke flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:
7 *Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt bee righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?
10 *Deck thy ſelfe now *with* maieſty, & excellency, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

Z 11 Caſt

Or, at.
† Heb. is taken, *Or, the ſouth ſtarres.* Heb. Cimah.
† Heb. Caſil. *Or, the twelue ſignes.*
† Heb. guide ouer.
† Heb. behold vp.
* Chap. 38. eccl. 2. 26.
† Heb. who can cauſe to lie down? *Or, when the duſt is turned into mire*
† Heb. is powred
* Pſal. 104. 21.
† Heb. the life.
* Pſal. 147. 9. matt. 6. 26.
† Pſal. 29. 8.
† Heb. fals pla-ces.
† Heb. of the taskor.
‖ *Or, the feathers of the ſtorke & Oſtrich.*
† *Heb.* terrour.
Or, his feet dig.
† *Heb.* the armour.
† *Heb.* by thy mouth?
* Matth. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.
* Chap. 38. 3.
* Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.
* Pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, & bring him low: & tread down § wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

‖ *Or, the Elephant as ſome thinke.*

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖ *Or, he ſetteth vp.*

17 ‖ He mooueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him.*

† *Heb. he oppreſſeth*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

‖ *Or, will any take him in his ſight? or, bore his noſe with a gin?*

21 He lyeth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The ſhadytrees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brook compaſſe him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ *That is, a whale, or, a whirlepoole.*

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell; doe no more.
9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

* Pſal. 24 1. & 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26.

11 *Who hath preuented mee that I ſhould repay *him?* *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ *Or, within.*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† *Hebr. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.*

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

† *Hebr. ſorrow reuerſed, or, ſtands in his ſtead.*

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*
25 When he raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ *Or, breaſt place.*

27 Hee eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſlingſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

† *Hebr. ſharp pieces.*

30 † Sharp ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharp pointed things vpon the myre.
31 Hee maketh the deepe to boile like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.
32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

‖ *Who is made without feare.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know § thou canſt *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ *Or, no thought can be kept from thee.*

3 *Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* *Chap. 38. 2.*

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhore *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therfore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

† *Heb. his face.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† *Heb. he lifted vp the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

† *Heb. added vnto Iob twiſe as much as he had.*

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue

Psal LII.

N13 לְדָוִד a psalm to David. so the LXX render it τῶ Δαβὶδ τῶ Μωσεῖ τῶ διαψ always. to expresse that it was given into them by ye immediate & infallible dictate of ye Spirit. not from them as ye inventors or of them as ye Authors, but to them as the first & immediate objects of ye revelation & by them as passive Channels of conveyance to the Church of God. confirmed 2 Pet 1. 21.

gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, & a thouſand thee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed *is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, *and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Son leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt mee round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when † *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will yee loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe and ſin not: commune with your own heart vpon your bed, & be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more

* Prou. 4.14. for, inclined.

Pſalm. 1.2. Iſa. 11.2. Iere. 17.8.

† Hebr. fade.

* Pſa. 34.5. Iſa. 41.15.

* Acts 4.25. for, imaginations of ſimilit. † Hebr. meditate.

* Prou. 1.26. for, deride. † Hebr. amazed. † Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.

* Acts 13.33. Heb. 1.5. Iob, for a decree. * Pſ. 72.8. * Apoc. 2. and 19.15.

* Prou. 16.20. Iſa. 30.18 Iere. 17.7. rom. 9.33 and 10.11 1. pet. 2.6.

* 2. Sam. 15.15.

‖ Or, about.

* Pſa. 4.

* Pſa. 27.3

* Eſay 43. 11. hoſe. 13.4.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

* Pſal. 50.14. & 51.19.

then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal.3.5. 8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou, LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

*Pſal. 130.6. 2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

†*Hebr. before thine eyes* 3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

†*Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit* 4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

†*Hebr. the Temple of thy holineſſe.* 6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†*Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.* 7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

‖*Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.* 8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies: make thy way ſtraight before my face.

†*Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.* 9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

†*Hebr. wickednesſes.* 10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

* Rom. 3.13. 11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

‖*Or, make them guilty.* 12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him, as *with* a ſhield.

‖*Or, from their counſels.* † *Hebr. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.* † *Hebr. crowne him.*

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖*Or, vpon the eight.* ¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 38.1. O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

*Pſal. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115 17. & 118 17. 18. 3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

‖*Or, euery night.* 6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

* Matth. 7.23. & 25.41. Luk. 13.27 7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard ſ voice of my weeping

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them returne & be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite. ‖*Or, matter.*

O LORD my God in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer. † *Hebr.* no one

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue delinered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

*Pſa. 10.12. 7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

*1.Sam. 15.6. 8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to my integrity *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Stars which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the Son of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowle of ſ ayre, and the fiſh of ſ ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, ẇ my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee; for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile; let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence.*

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not bee mooued: for I ſhall † neuer *be* in aduerſity.

7 *His mouth is full of curſing, & † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, *till* thou finde none.

16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed: that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe

† *Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.* *Pſ. 7.16. and 9.16. pro. 1.22.
† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God*
* Pſal. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
† *Hebr. vnto generation and generation.*
* Rom. 3.14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquity.*
† *Hebr. hide themſelues.*
† *Hebr. in the ſecret places.*
† *Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.* * Pſal. 94.7. ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. leaueth.* * Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13 and 145.10. Ier. 10.10. lam. 5.19.
‖ *Or, eſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe in GOD, againſt his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iuſtice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe; his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† *Hebr. in darkneſſe.*
* Habak. 2.20.
‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eighth ‖ Or, saue.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, with our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‖ pufferh at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart. † Hebr. great things. † Heb. are with vs. ‖ Or, would ensnare him * 2. Sam. 23. 3. 1. pla. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5. † Hebr. him: that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1. THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

* Rom. 3. 10. 2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

† Hebr. sinking. 3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Hebr. they feared a feare. 5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall neuer be mooued.

† Hebr. dwell. * Psal. 24. 4. ‖ Or, receiueth

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

* Psal. 16. 2. † Hebr. dwell. * Psal. 73. 25. † Hebr. portion. * Psal. 110. 5. † Hebr. shall dwell. * Act. 2. 25. 26. 27. 31. 13. 35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

† Hebr. iust. † Hebr. without.

5 Hold

Jer. 3. Exod. Ps 53. 3. Job 15. 16. written corrupt. the true meaning of the original word

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my
†Hebr. be not mooued. footſteps † ſlip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me; O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.
‖Or, that ſaueſt the which truſt in thee, from theſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand †He. that waſte me. †Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule. †Heb. the likeneſſe of him (that is, of euery one of them) is as a lyon that deſireth to reuine. †Hebr. ſitting.
7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them.*
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about
10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.
11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eies bowing down to ſ earth:
12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, & as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.
13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of ſ world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

† *Hebr. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy ſword.* ‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of *this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

*2.Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to bee praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.
4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.
6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.
8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens alſo, & came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.
12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, haile-*ſtones* & coales of fire.

*Pſal. 116.3. †Hebr. Belial. ‖Or, cords.

† *Hebr. by his.*

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.
14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.
16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 Hee deliuered mee from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.
23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eyes ſight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.
27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: the * Word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.
31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: that † my feet did not ſlip.
37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder mee, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate mee.
41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

‖Or, great waters.

† *Hebr. with.*

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

‖Or, wreſtle. ‖Or, lamp ‖Or, broken. *Pſ. 12.6. & 119. 140. pro. 30.5. ‖Or, refined. * Deut. 32.33. 1.ſam.2.2 pſa.86.8. iſa.45.5.

‖Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee. † *Hebr. mine ancles.* † *Hebr. cauſed to bow.*

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 † As soone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and bee afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, & blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

† *Helbr. at the hearing of the eare.*
† *Helbr. the sons of the stranger.*
‖ *Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Helbr. lie.*
† *Helbr. giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.*
† *Hebr. man of violence.* * Rom. 15. 9. ‖ *Or, confesse.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory:* 7 *The Word, his grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my redeemer.

Gen. 1. 6
Or, without these their *voice is heard. hebr. without their voyce heard.*
* Rom. 10. 18.
‖ *Or, their rule or direction.*
‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, restoring.*
† *Heb. trueth.*
* *Psal. 119 72. & 127. and 103. pro. 8. 19.*
† *Heb. the dropping of honey combes.*
‖ *Or, much.*
† *Hebr. my rocke.*

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in *y* day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee,

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *Hebr. the sonnes of the power.*
† *Hebr. from the holy of his holinesse.*
† *Hebr. by the powers of the saluation of his right hand.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: & hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shal find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: *y* LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from *y* earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† *Hebr. set thee on his place.*
† *Hebr. blessings of goodnesse.*
‖ *Or, set.*
† *Hebr. backe.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

‖ *Or, Concerning the hinde of the morning.*
† *Hebr. from my roaring.*
† *Hebr. and there is no silence to me.*

¶ But

ver 11. although it is great. Ex 9 rod 13-17.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe, thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers brests.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere, for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioint: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling, † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in † the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred § affliction of § afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate and worship: all they that go downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want
2 He maketh me to lie down in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walk through the vally of the shadow of death, *I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they cõfort me.
5 Thou prepares a table before mee, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD, strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinne, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.
4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.
5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for * thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loning kindnesses: for they *haue beene* of euer old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth, vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? *him* shal he teach in the way that he shal chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare

Matth. 27.39. † Hebr. open. *Matth. 27.43. † Hebr. he rolled himselfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, if he delight in him. ‖ Or, kept it me in safety. † Hebr. put a helper. † Hebr. opened their mouthes against me. ‖ Or, hundred. *Mat. 27. 35. mar. 15.24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19.23. and 37. † Hebr. my onely one. † Hebr. from the hand. * Luke 23.34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2.12.

* Psal. 22. and 72.11. & 86.9.

* Psa. 3.6. & 118.6. † Hebr. makest fat. † Hebr. to length of dayes.

* Deut. 10.14. iob 41.2. psal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10.26. and 28. * Iob 38. 6. psa. 104 5. and 136.6. * Psal. 15.1. * Esay 33.15, 16. † Hebr. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

* Psal. 22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9. * Esay. 28 16. rom. 10.11. * Psal. 29.11. & 86.11. & 119. * Psal. 103.17. & 106.1. & 107.1. ier. 33.3. † Hebr. bowels.

* Psal. 25.12 iere. 23.5. eze. 34.23 ioh. 10.11 1. pe. 2.25

Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse.

* Psal. 37.37. † Hebr. keepe the way. ‖ Or, lodge in goodnes. * Deut. 3.18.

feare him: ‖and he will ſhew them his conenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* deſolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.
19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule, and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.
6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with ‡ voice of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, & the place † where thine honor dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the *LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeek after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the daies of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to inquire in his Temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauillion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rock.
6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt*, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeek.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt been my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in † a plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 *Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not ſilent to me: *leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquity: *which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip ‡ LORD ‖ in the beauty of holines.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and *Sirion like a yong vnicorne.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

‖ Or, and his conenant to make them know it. † Hebr. bring forth. ‡ Hebr. hatred of violence. * Pſal. 7.10. * Pſal. 1.1. ‡ Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy houour. ‖ Or, take not away † Hebr. men of blood. † Heb. filled with. * Pſal. 118 6. mic. 7.8 † Hebr. approached againſt me. * Pſal. 3.6 ‖ Or, the delight. † Heb. of ſhouting. ‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, let my face ſeeke thy face, &c. ‖ Or, to be in paine. ‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

10 The

ver 8 strength of his People vs Greek version

Psy-6. Beauty of the Lord i.e the holiness of God manifested in his hatred of sin in & y daily sacrifices

Hamock

Vers. All this proclaims his glory. "Horsley"
in his Temple

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong, *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will exalt thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.
3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou diddeſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:
12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer be aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer mee ſpeedily: bee thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.
3 For thou *art* my rock & my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt knowne my ſoule in aduerſities;
8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea* my ſoule and my belly.
10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſell.
13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.
14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.
16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.
17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.
18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thou ſhalt hide them in § ſecret of thy preſence, from § pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.
21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for he hath ſhewed me his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong city.
22 For I ſaid in my haſt, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt § voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
22 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
23 * Be of good courage, & he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednes conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

§ ‖ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* he *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.
2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.
6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Bee ye not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be

For, or the memoriall.
† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the euening.
† Heb. ſinging.
† Heb. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain
*Pſal. 5.6 & 88.11. & 115.17.
That is, my tongue or my ſoule.
*Pſa. 22.5 iſa. 49.23
† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.
*Luke 23.46.
‖ Or, let them be cut off for the graue.
† Heb. a hard thing.
*Eſa. 64. 4. 1 cor. 2.9.
‖ Or, fenced city.
*Pſ. 27.14
‖ Or, a Pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.
*Rom. 4.7.
*Prou. 28.13. iſa. 55.7. 1.ioh. 1.9.
† Heb. in a time of finding
*Pſa. 9.10
† Heb. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.
*Pro. 26.3.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with § Psaltery, & an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his worke is are *done* in truth.

*Psal. 119.64. ‖ Or, mercy.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.

*Gen. 1. 6, 7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth vp § depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

*Esay. 25.3. †Hebr. maketh frustrate.

10 * The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counsell of § LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

*Pr. 19.21. Esa. 46.10. † Hebr. to generation & generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

*Ps. 65.4. & 144.15

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

*Iob 36.7 & 34.14. 1. pet. 3. 12.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away and he departed.

*Or, Achish. 1 Sam. 21.11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD; the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

*Or, they looked vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints; for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life: and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

*1. Pet. 3.10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

*Psal. 33.18.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be †of a contrite spirit.

† Hebr. in the breaking of heart. † Hebr. contrite of spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

† Hebr. keepeth all the bones of him.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soule: let them be turned backward and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

*Psal. 40.14. & 70.2. & 71.13.

5 * Let them bee as chaffe before the winde; and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

*Iob 21.18. & Esa. 17.13.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† Hebr. darkenesse and slipperinesse.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

† Hebr. digged and digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

† Hebr. which he knoweth not.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

† Hebr. all my bones.

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

† Hebr. witnesses of violence.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule,

† Hebr. to the bereauing

13 Be

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.
‖Or, afflicted.
14 I †behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* †my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
†Hebr. walked.
15 But in mine †aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.
†Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts; they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.
†Hebr. halting.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the Lions.
†Hebr. my only one.
18 *I will giue thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.
*Psal.40.11 & 111.1.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.
†Hebr. strong.
20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.
†Hebr. falsly.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.
22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.
23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.
†Hebr. ah, ah, our soule.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.
27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which
†Hebr. my righteousnesse
hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.
28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, †vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.
†Heb. to find his iniquity to hate. ‖Or, vnto.
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.
4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.
5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.
*Psal. 57.10. & 108.4.
6 Thy righteousnes *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.
†Heb. the mountaines of God. †Hebr. precious.
7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.
†Hebr. honored.
8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.
10 O †continue thy louing kindnes vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.
†Hebr. draw out at length.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Danid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.
*Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.
2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.
3 Truste in the LORD, & do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.
† Hebr. in truth and stablenesse.
4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.
5 † *Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.
† Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.
6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.
7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.
* Prou. 16.3. mat.6.25.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.
1.pet.5.7.
† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.
9 For euill doers shalbe cut off: but those that wait vpon § LORD, they shall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *bee*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.
11 *But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in § abundance of peace.
* Mat.5.5
12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.
‖Or, practiseth.
13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.
*Psal.2.4.
14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.
† Heb. the vpright of way.
15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.
17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.
19 They shal not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.
† Heb. the precousnesse of lambes.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but § righteous sheweth mercy, & giueth.
22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.
23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
‖Or, established.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.
† Heb. all the day.
26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.
27 Depart

27 Depart from euill, and do good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shalbe cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay-tree.

‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in ỹ time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† Hebr. peace, or, health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wryed.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Hebr. is not with me.

11 My louers & my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.

† Hebr. stroke.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay ‖ snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

‖ Or, my neighbors

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖ Or, thee doe I wait for. ‖ Or, answere.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplyed.

† Hebr. being in life. strong, or, strength.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

† Heb. O my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the brenity and vanity of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Hebr. a bridle. or, muzzle. for my

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ Hebr. cease from me. know what time I have left.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Hebr. set. * Heb. set.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Hebr. in a shew. heapes.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remooue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Hebr. meanes of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

† Hebr. that which is pleasant to him.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

* Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† Hebr. waiting, waiting. Psal. 27. 14. & 37. 7. & 130. 5.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

† Hebr. a horrible noise of pit.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts

which

Vers. 6. Hand-breadth, or the breadth of a finger was one of the least geometrical measures used by the Jews, which we may fitly call an inch or two of three.

Vers 6 Thou scarrest me to thyself as if I were
bored thro the ear. "Grotius".

*Or, none can order them vnto thee.

which are to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

*Psal.51. 16.Esa.1. 11. & 66. 3.Ioel.2.6 Heb.10.5. Matt.12.7

† Heb. digged.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of mee:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnes, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth mee.

† Heb. forsaketh

13 Bee pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haste to helpe mee.

14 * Let them bee ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *Hee fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

*Or, the weake, or sicke.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

† Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall be blessed vpon the earth, and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

*Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† Heb. turne.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if hee come to see *mee*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

† Heb. euil is to me.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

† Heb. A thing of Belial. † Heb. that which.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that hee lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

† Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, ♯ thou holdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

† Heb. braieth.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night: whi'e they continually say vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

*Ps. 80.5.

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed downe.

‖ Or, giue thankes.

6 O my God, my soule is cast down within me: ‖ therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of ♱ Hermonites from ♱ ‖ hill Misar.

‖ Or, his presence is saluation.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

‖ Or, the little hill.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God; My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

‖ Or, killing.

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach mee: while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

‖ Or, vnmercifull

† Heb. from a man of deceit & vnrighty.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my *countenance, and my God.

*Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils: 17 Professing her integrity, 24 Shee feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah Maschil.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy

thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat. †Hebr. without riches.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psl.79.4. Ier.24.9.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among ȝ heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For ȝ voice of him that reprocheth, & blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

‖Or, goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strang god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom.8 36.

22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Hebr. a helpe for vs.

26 Arise, † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The Maiestie and grace of Christs Kingdome.* 10 *The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖Or, of instruction. †Hebr. boyleth, or, bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby ȝ people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnes, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* casia: out of the iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

† Hebr. the faces of.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shalbe brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse & reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shalbe thy children, whom thou maiest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therfore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the Church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

‖Hebr. ouer.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Hebr. the heart of.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shal make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacle of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued, God shal help her, †*and that* right early.

† Hebr. at the turning of the morning.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Hebr. on high to vs.

8 Come, behold, the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, & cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Hebr. of.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

1 For

Compare Verse with Sol Song 1-8

Ver 13 within i.e in the Vehicle in which she rode

Ver 3. The Turks wear their sword on horse-back on their thigh

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

Or, euery one that hath vnderstanding. 3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

Or, the volunta-ry of the people are ga-thered vnto the people of the God of Abra-ham. 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paineas of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an Eastwind.

8 As wee haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy Iudgements.

† *Hebr. set your heart to her bulwarkes.* 12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

Or, raise vp. 13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God, 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

‖ *Or, of.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *yee* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.

Matth. 13.35. psal. 78.2. 4 * I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.* 10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

† *Hebr. delight in their mouth.* 11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

‖ *Or, strength.* 12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.

‖ *Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.* 14 Like sheep they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them: and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

† *Hebr. from the hand of the graue* ‖ *Or, hell.* 15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

† *Hebr. in his life* 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

† *Hebr. the soule shall goe.* 17 *For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

* Iob 27.19. 18 Though † whiles hee liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.* ¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproone thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before mee.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† *Hebr. with me.* 12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Exod. 19.5. Deu. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * Iob 41.2 1. cor. 10. 23,26. 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou

shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom. 2.21,22. 17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

† *Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers* † *Hebr. thou sendest.*

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eies.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer

† *Hebr. that disposeth his way.* 23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

Dauid prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid,

2 Sam. 12.1, &c. * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom. 3.4. 4 *Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† *Hebr. warme me.* 6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

* Leuit. 14.6. numb. 19.18. 7 *Purge me with hyssop, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ *Or, constant spirit.* 11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from mee.

12 Restore vnto mee the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy waies, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

† *Hebr. bloods.* 14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation, *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

‖ *Or, that I should giue it.* 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue *it*, thou delightest not in burnt offering.

*Ps. 51. 15. & 66. 2 17 *The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ *Or, thou deceitfull tongue.*

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† *Hebr. beate thee downe.*

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in † abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

† *Or, he trusted in the plenty of his riches.* ‖ *Or, substance.*

8 But I *am* like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: *there is none that doeth good.

* Psal. 14.1. * Rom. 3.10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where no* feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee; thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† *Hebr. they feared a feare.*

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† *Or, who will giue saluation out of Sion, &c.*

PSAL. LIIII.

Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid, * When the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours

Vers 8 In some of the assemblies mournful of the Persians, it is the custom of the Priest to go about to go about to each Person at the height of his grief with a piece of cotton in his hand, with which he carefully collects the falling tears, which he then squeezes into a bottle, preserving them with the greatest caution. Some suppose a drop of those tears have been known to raise a dying Man, when all medicines has failed him.

oppressours seeke after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

† Heb. those that ob-struct me. 5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name (O LORD;) for it is good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eie hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his feareful case. 9 Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. ouer-whelmed me. 6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke. † Heb. who sweetned counsell. ‖ Or, the grane. 11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God. † Heb. he hath profaned *Psal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7 ‖ Or, gift. † Heb. men of bloods and deceit. 16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, & cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broke his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oile, yet *were* they drawne swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their daies, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. shal not halfe their daies.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: hee fighting daily oppresseth me.

† Heb. mine obseruers. 2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps, when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 Hee encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, destroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp. 3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

that would swallow me vp.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

* Psal. 7. 16. & 9. 15. 6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared. 7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the

people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.
10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

*Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from ſ womb, they go astray † assoone as they be born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Hebr. from the belly.
† Hebr. according to the likenesse.
‖ Or, aspe.
‖ Or, the charmer neuer so cunning.
† Heb. as liuing as wrath.
† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shal preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto ſ ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

*Psal. 10. 11. and 73 11. and 94. 7.
† Hebr. my high place.
† Hebr. mine obseruers.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made ſ earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale ſ breaches therof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displaied because of the truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies?
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

*Psal. 108. 6.
† Hebr. fled.
† Hebr. strength.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I ‖ will trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge

5 For

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou
†Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.
hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 †Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power & mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

†Hebr. as generation and generation.
‖Or, only. † Hebr. is silent. † Hebr. highplace
TRuly my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.
2 He only *is* my rock and my saluation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moued.
3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
†Hebr. in their inward parts. ‖Or, alike
5 My soule, wait thou only vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He only *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moued.
7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
‖Or, strength. *Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. chr. 5. 10. ephe. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖altogether lighter then vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*
11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.
12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: *for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence in his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſse of Iudah.

†Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.
O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee, my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.
3 Because thy louing kindneſse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.
†Hebr. fatnes.
5 My soule shall bee satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:
6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.
†Hebr. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword
7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.
8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
10 †They shall fall by the sword: they shal be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall reioice in God; euery one that sweareth by him, shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my praier; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of ỹ wicked, from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
* Ps. 11. 3.
3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:
‖Or, speech.
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: † Hebr. to hide suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.
5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily: they say, Who shall see them?
‖Or, wee are consumed by that which they haue throughly searched. † Hebr. a search searched. † Hebr. their wound shall be.
6 They search out iniquities, ‖they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.
7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shal flee away.
9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* Song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed. † Hebr. is silent.
2 O thou that heareſt praier, vnto thee shall all flesh come.
3 † Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. † Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooseſt, and causeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodneſse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.
‖Or, to sing.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousnes wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.
‖Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine.
6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.
7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waues, & the tumult of the people.
‖Or, thou causeſt raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. † Hebr. thou dissolueſt it. †Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſse. †Heb. are girded with ioy.
8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.
9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt so prouided for it.
10 Thou watereſt ỹ ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrows therof: †thou makeſt it ſoft w̃ showers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing therof.
11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.
12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hils † reioyce on euery ſide.
13 The paſtures are clothed with flockes; the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne; they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great workes, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God †all ye lands.
2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee, & shall sing vnto thee; they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned § sea into dry land: they went thorow § flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eies behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.
8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard,
9 Which †holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.
11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou laiedst affliction vpon our loines.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,
14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of †fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.
17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *or* Song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As smoake is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioice before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioice.
4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioice before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou diddest march through the wilderneſſe, Selah.
8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst †confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace; and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God, *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hills? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth *vs with benefits, euen* § God of our saluation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto G O D the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They haue seen thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after, amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their counsell, the Princes

Ver 30. There are not only calves of ye People, easily deluded, rotten ones, but a loud multitudes of bulls, Lordly, high minded, bearing down all before them, breaking ups all bounds & fences, laying all open to their lusts, not easily to be reduced [illegible] Owen

Princes of Zebulun, & the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.
29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖company of ſpeare-men, § multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe w pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doth † ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

(Or, the beaſt of the reeds. ‖ Or, hee ſcatteth. † Hebr. gue. ‖ Or, heauens.)

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.
2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eies faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then § haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrógfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God thou knoweſt my ſooliſhneſſe, and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.
7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp: * and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and § *was* the ſong of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in § multitude of thy mercy heare me, in § truth of thy ſaluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the waterflood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it; deliuer mee becauſe of mine enemies.
19 Thou haſt knowne my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loynes continually to ſhake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they proſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.
30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and will magnifie him with thankſgiuing.
31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and bee glad: and your herat ſhall liue that ſeeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.
35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.
36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therin.

(† Hebr. the more of depth. † Hebr. depth of waters. † Hebr. guiltineſſes. * Iohn 2.17. * Rom. 15. 3. † Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke. † Hebr. make haſte to helpe me. ‖ Or, meeke. † Hebr. creepeth.)

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.
2 Let them bee aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backward and put to confuſion that deſire my hurt.
3 *Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.
4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

(* Pſal. 40.14. &c. † Hebr. to my helpe. *Pſal. 35.4. & 71.13.)

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, & experience of Gods fauor, praieth both for himſelfe, & againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancy. 17 He praieth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe mee to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue mee.
3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen com-

(* Pſal. 31.2. † Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.)

mandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from ſ wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† *Hebr. watch, or obserue.*

11 Saying: God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me; O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded & consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach & dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I wil goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works

† *Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.*

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† *Hebr. shine arme.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp again from the depths of the earth

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† *Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.*

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shal greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: & my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all ſ day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

† *Or, of.*

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sun and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† *Hebr. and none to be no more.*

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, & from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shalbe made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† *Heb. shall be giuen.*

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit therof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: & men shall be blessed in him: all nations shal cal him blessed.

† *Heb. shall be.* † *Heb.*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel: who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Danid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked.* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, diffidence:* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† *Hebr. pure.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† *Hebr. fat.*

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† *Hebr. in the trouble of men.* † *Hebr. with men.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† *Hebr. they passe the imaginations of the heart.*

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† *Hebr. my chastisement was.*

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes, 16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,
17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so*, O Lord, whē thou awakest thou shalt despise their image
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
† Hebr. I knew not. † Hebr. with thee 22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there* is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
† Hebr. rocke. 26 My flesh & my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He mooueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction. O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
‖ Or, tribe 3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake down the carued work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
† Hebr. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire. † Hebr. breake. 7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shal the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
* Exod. 14.21. † Hebr. breake. ‖ Or, whales. * Exod. 17.5. num 20.11. iosh. 3.13 † Hebr. riuers of strength. 11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made summer and winter.
† Hebr. made them. 18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.
† Hebr. ascendeth 23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician [destroy not] a Psalme or Song for Asaph. ¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.
VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* do we giue thanks: for that thy Name is neere, thy wonderous works declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
‖ Or, when I shall take a set time 4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
† Hebr. desert. 6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the horns of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song ‖ of Asaph. ‖ Or, for Asaph.
IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou diddest cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth, Selah.
10 Surely

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be ronnd about him, bring presents

†Hebr. to feare. † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he ✱ terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun; A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voice, & he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for enermore?

†Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity; *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

§ Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters; and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

*Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

*Psa. 49.5 mat. 13.35

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowne to their children.

*Deu. 6.7

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that prepared not.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned back in § day of battell.

† Heb. throwing. § Exo. 14.10.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in § sight of their fathers: in § land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

§ Exo. 14.22.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exo. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exo. 13.21. 14.24.

15 * Hee claue the rocks in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exo. 17.6. num. 20.11.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 21.5 † Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

* Exo. 17.6 psal. 105.41.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the clouds from abone: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, & had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exo. 16.4 psal. 105.40 ioh. 6.31

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

* Psal. 103.20 ‖ Or, Mighty.

26 He caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

† Heb. remoue.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the sea.

† Heb. winged.

28 And hee let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

† Heb. bowed. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dates did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and

and they returned, & enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.
36 Neuertheles they did flatter him with their mouth: & they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a wind that passeth away, & commeth not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the desert!
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies amongst them, which deuoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.
46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.
47 * He † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.
48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunderbolts.
49 Hee cast vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them*.
50 † He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence:
51 * And smote all the first born in Egypt, the chiefe of *their* strength in ‡ tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuarie like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for euer.
70 * He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnes of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the fowls of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there was* none to burie *them*.
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproach wherwith they haue reproached thee, O Lord:
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth: A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

Giue eare, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and † come *and* saue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

‖ Or, rebelled against him.
‖ Or, from affliction.
† Heb. stir.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 24. & 8. 6
* Exod. 10. 13.
* Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great haile-stones.
† Heb. he shut vp.
‖ Or, lightnings.
† Heb. he weighed a path.
‖ Or, their beasts, to the murraine, Exo. 9. 3.
* Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 3.
* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.
† Heb. couered.
* Iosh. 13. 7.
* Deut. 32. 21.
* 1. Sam. 4. 10.
† Heb. praised.
† Heb. for a possession.
* 1. Sam. 16. 11.
2. Sam. 7. 8
* 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chro. 11. 2.
† Heb. from after.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
* Psal. 44. 14.
* Psal. 89. 45.
* Ier. 10. 25
* Esa. 64. 9
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs
† Heb. vengeance.
† Heb. thine arme.
† Heb. reserue the children of death.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Heb. come for saluation to vs.

† Hebr. wilt thou smoake?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors; and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, & it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† Heb. the Cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

† Hebr. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6.
‖ Or, strife
* Actes 14.6.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

‖ Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore, and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 *Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna.
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded, and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name

Ver 6 The Mohamedans have wells dug in their
Desarts for the refresh. of Pilgrims to Mecca

Name alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the waies of them:

‖Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c. † Hebr. couereth.

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pools.

‖Or, from company to company. † Hebr. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery* one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

*Psa. 2. 12 & 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hosts: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

‖Or, well pleased.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

*Psal. 32. 1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hote.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good; and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖Or, a prayer being a psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

‖Or, one whom thou fauourest.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

‖Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

*Ioel 2. 13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy works.

*Deut. 3. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

*Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16 and 44 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

*Psa. 25. 3 & 119. 33.

‖Or, grane

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

*Deut. 34 6. num. 14 18. psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. & 145. 8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate mee may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me, behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or*, of.

‖ *Or*, A Psalme *of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.*

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or*, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eie mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my praier prenent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ *Or*, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauor to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, praieth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or*, A Psalme *for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.*

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† *Heb.* to generation *&* generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a conenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2 Sam. 7.11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† *Hebr.* to generation *and* generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ *Or*, that is slaine.

† *Or*, with.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme; strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† *Or*, with.

14 Iustice & iudgment are ‖ the habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shall go before thy face.

‖ *Or*, the base.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ *Or*, shield.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes & my mercy shalbe with him: & in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: & my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† *Or*, with.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† *Or*, with.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holines, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† *Or*, in.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as ‖ Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

‖ *Or*, for.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine Anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

41 Thou

42 Thou hast set vp ſ right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned ſ edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
† Heb. brightnes
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.
45 The daies of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
2. Sam. 7. 15.
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mighty people:
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footſteps of thine Anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 Complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 Diuine chaſtiſements, 12 and brenity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.
LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.
Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Moſes.
† Heb. in generation and generation.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.
4 For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt, and *as* a watch in the night.
2 Pet. 3. 8.
Or, when he hath paſſed them.
5 Thou carryeſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth vp.
Or, is changed.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.
† Heb. turned away.
9 For all our daies are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeres as a tale *that is told.*
10 The daies of our yeres *are* threeſcore yeres and ten, & if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow; for it is ſoone cut off, and we flee away.
Or, as a meditation.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.
† Heb. in the dayes of our yeres in them are ſeuenty yeres.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.
† Heb. cauſe to come.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.
14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HEe that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almighty.
† Heb. lodge.
2 I will ſay of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.
3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.
4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth ſhall be *thy* ſhield and buckler.
5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:
6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkeneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noone day.
7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.
9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt high, thy habitation:
10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 *For he ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.
* Mat. 4. 6, luk. 4. 10.
12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet.
Or, Aſpe.
14 Becauſe hee hath ſet his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowne my Name.
15 He ſhall call vpon mee, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I ſatiſfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.
† Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.
IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:
2 To ſhew foorth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night:
† Heb. in the nights.
3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Pſaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound.
Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. heb. Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.
7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* high for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD; for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.
10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I ſhall bee anointed with freſh oyle,

11 Mine

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hosea 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† *Hebr. greene.* 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maiesty, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot bee moooued.

† *Hebr. from then.* 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the sea.

† *Hebr. to length of dayes.* 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hee sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† *Hebr. God of reuenges.* † *Hebr. shine forth.* O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people: and *yee* fooles, when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4. 11. 9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

*1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou maiest giue him rest from the daies of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† *Hebr. shalbe after it.* 16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

‖ *Or, quickly.* 17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they haue not known my waies.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens

6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not bee moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioice, and let the earth be glad;

† Hebr. many, or great isles.

*Psal. 89.15.

‖Or. establishment

*Exod. 20.4. Leui.26.1 Deu.5.8. Hebr.1.6.

*Psal.34. 13.amos 5.15.rom 12.9.

‖Or,to be memoriall.

*Isa.52. 10.

‖Or,revealed.

*Psal. 96.13.

† Hebr. flagger.

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.
7 * Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

† Hebr. many, or great Iſles.
*Pſal. 89.15.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment
*Exod. 20.4. Leui.26.1 deu.5.8. hebr.1.6.
*Pſal.34. 13 amos 5.15.rom 12.9.
‖ Or, to the memorial.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

*Iſa.52. 10.
‖ Or, reuealed.
*Pſal. 96.13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetteth forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy Hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued,
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The King's ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

† Hebr. ſtagger.
‖ Or, it *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

‖ Or, thankeſgiuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and his wee are.
† Heb. to generation & generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh avow and profeſsion of godlines.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eies: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land; that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.
7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.
‖ Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A praier ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when*

‖ Or, for

I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoake.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.* 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

a Isa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10. 11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to

† *Heb. the children of death.* loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Hebr. afflicted.* 23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

a Hebr. 1. 10. 25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† *Hebr. stand.* 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses, his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the East is from the West: so far hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandement, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all yee his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chare, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not again to couer ȳ earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oile to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, & it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creepe *forth.*

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of *the* earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernes, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God; his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it:

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed: and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the Word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * Hee sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his Word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat vp all the herbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * Hee brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 * He opened the rocke, & the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For hee remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse;

*Iosh. 9.13.

† Hebr. to make his face shine with oyle, or, more then oyle.

† Hebr. all the beasts thereof do treade on the forrest.

† Hebr. formed.

* Psal. 145.15.

† Hebr. shall be,

*1.Chro. 16.8. isa. 12.4.

8 * Gen.17 2.&22.
9 16.&26. 3.&28.
10 13.&35.
11 * luk.1. 7,73. heb.6.17
12 * Gen.13. 15.& 15.
13 10.
† heb, the cord.
14 * Gene. 37.28.
* Gene. 39.20.
† Hebr. his soule came into iron.
* Gene. 41.14.
* Gene. 41.40.
† Hebr. possession
* Gene. 46.6.
* Exod. 1.8.
* Exod. 3.10.
* Exod. 7. 9.
† Hebr. words of his signes
* Exod. 10.22.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8.6.
* Exod. 8.17.&
* Exod. 24.
* Exod. 9.23.
† Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile.
* Exod. 10.4.
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 12.36.
* Exod. 12.33.
* Exod. 13.21.
* Exod. 16.12.
* Exo.17. 6. num. 20.11.
1.cor. 10.4.
† Hebr. singing.

*Iosh.13 17.deut. 6.10.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his Statutes; and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer, and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. *Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1.

† PRaise ye the LORD. O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

*Iudges 13.21.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudges 7.19.

6 * Wee haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue cõmitted iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14.11, 12,21.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

*Exod. 14.27.& 15.5.

8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowne.

*Exod. 14.31. & 15.1.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 15.14. & 17.2.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

*Exod. 17.2. 1 cor. 10.6.

13 *† They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gaue them their requeſt: but sent leanneſſe into their soule.

† Hebr. lusted a lust.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

* Numb. 11.31.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

* Numb. 16.2.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

* Numb. 16.31. deu.11.6

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the

*Numb. 16.35. & 46.

similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

*Exod. 32.4.

22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

* Exod. 33.13.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

† Hebr. a land of desire.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Numb. 14.2.

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

† Hebr. to make them fall

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was staied.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at ‖ waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sake:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into ‖ hand of the heathen: & they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: & they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheles, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.
45 * And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of ‖ LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.
4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnes

v. 20. Sacrifices of the Dead. Not that they wor-
shipd ye Souls or departed Spirits of the Dead:-
No such Idolatry is ever intimated in ye O T (as Mr
Lamee on Deuteron supposes). This ver intimates
they ate ye Sacrifices of Idolaters, or ye Sacrifices
of lifeless Idols. vid. Num. 25. 2. -

Pell. Dem. 46.

Dead. i.e. idols unto which ye Script: oppose
ye living & true God - Ainsworth's Annot.

God

*Iob 33. 20.

† Hebr. singing.

† Hebr. maketh to stand.

† Hebr. all their wisdome is swallowed up.

† Hebr. saltnesse. *Isa. 41. 18.

*Iob 12. 21. Or, void place,

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned ¶ counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued thē out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, & the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob 33. 20. 18 *Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice ¶ sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

† Hebr. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

† Hebr. maketh to stand.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe down againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

† Hebr. all their wisdome is swallowed vp.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry ground:

† Hebr. saltnesse. *Isa. 42. 18.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs:

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

*Iob 12. 21.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 *He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where* there *is* no way,

‖ Or, void place.

41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ¶ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

*1. Sa. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7

42 *The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

& 8.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

‖ Or, after

*Iob 22. 19. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song, *or* Psalme of Danid.

1 O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, skies

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens; and thy glory aboue all the earth:

* Psal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas denoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

† Hebr. haue opened the-

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *gine my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

selues.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ Or, an aduersary.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 *Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

† Hebr. goe out

‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

* wicked.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

* Acts 1. 20.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto

him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Hebr. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among ‖ multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *and the Passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Danid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

* Matth. 22. 44. mar. 12. 36. luke 20. 42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shal be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from ‖ wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5. 6 & 7. 17

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ great

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† Psal. 111.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† prey

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† the

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in trueth and vprightnesse.

† stand

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Psal. 111.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† Psal. 111.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† iudgement

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

† Psal. 111.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* Psal. 50. 1.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† His glorie

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high,

6 Who

P. CX

This Psalm is pure gospel relating to CHX & none but him being one of the clearest & most com-prehensive professions of his person & offices in all y^e O. Test. & so full of fundamental truths that it may be fitly stiled Davids Creed. Bp Rey

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the*
things that are in heauen, and in the earth?
* 1. Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41. 7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust:
and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That hee may set *him* with Princes: *euen*
† Hebr. to dwell in an house. with the Princes of his people.
9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe
house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise
ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 13.3. * WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house
of Iacob from a people of strange lan-
guage:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his
dominion.
* Exod. 14.21. iosh. 3.13 3 * The Sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was dri-
uen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and*
the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou
fleddest? thou Iordan, that that wast driuen
backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rams:
and ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the
* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.11. Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing
water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto
thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and*
for thy trueths sake.
* Psal. 42.10. & 79.10. 2 * Wherfore should the heathen say: Where
is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath
* Psal. 135.6. done whatsoeuer he pleased.
* Psal. 135.15. 4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the
worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not:
eies *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses
haue they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet
haue they, but they walke not: neither speake
they thorow their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them:
so is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their
helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron trust in the LORD: he
is their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD:
he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath bin mindfull of vs, he will
blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he
will blesse the house of Aaron.
† Hebr. with. 13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD:
† *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and
more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made
heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the
LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the chil-
dren of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither
* Dan. 2.20. any that goe downe into silence.
18 * But we will blesse the LORD from this
time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD,

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my
voyce, *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me:
therfore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue. † Hebr. in my daies.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and
the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found
trouble and sorrow. * Psal. 18.5, 6.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliuer my soule. † Hebr. found me.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea
our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was
brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the
LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death,
mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land
of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I * 2. Cor. 4.13.
was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars. * Rom. 3.4.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD *for*
all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call
vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now
in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the
death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy
seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaide: thou
hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee ȳ sacrifice of thankesgi-
ning: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now
in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the
midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise * Rom. 15.11.
him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward
vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for
euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* * Psal. 106.1. & 107.1. & 136.1. 1. chron. 16.7.
good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth*
for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his
mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that
his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the † Hebr. out of distresse.
LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not * Hebr. 13.6. psa. 56.4, 11.
feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that
helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon
them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD; then to † Hebr. for me.
put confidence in man.

* Psal. 146.2.
9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD; then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.
† *Heb. cut them off.*
11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will † destroy them.
† *Heb. cut downe.*
13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
* Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12,2,
14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my saluation.
15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to mee the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.
* Matth. 21.42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4
22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.*
23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.*
26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
* Matth. 21.9.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.*
BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his waies.
4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my waies were directed to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.
† *Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnes.*
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let mee not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy Precepts: and haue respect vnto thy waies.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy Word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: that I may liue and keepe thy Word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.
19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy Word.
26 I haue declared my waies, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy Precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth away for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me.*
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 † Turne away mine eies from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy Word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy Precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD, *euen* thy saluation, according to thy Word.
42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy Word.
43 And take not § word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
†Hebr. at large. 45 And I will walke †at liberty: for I seeke thy Precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD; and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
†Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste: and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
‖Or, companies. 61 The‖bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy Word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue been afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
*Ps.119.9 Pro.8.11 72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy Word.
†Hebr. righteousnesse. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* †right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
†Hebr. to comfort me. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be †for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they deale peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy Word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
†Hebr. faithfulnesse. 86 All thy Commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is setled in heauen.
†Heb. to generation and generation. 90 Thy faithfulnesse is †vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
† Hebr. standeth 93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! It is my meditation all the day.
†Heb. is euer with me. 98 Thou, through thy Commandements, hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for †they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
*Ps.19.9. †Hebr. palate. 103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my †taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy Word *is* a‖lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy Iudgements.
109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy Word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from mee, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I wil haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. cause ſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
* Prou. 8. 11. pſal. 19. 9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
† Heb. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c. 133 Order my steps in thy Word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. 139 * My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
† Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
141 I *am* small, and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.
142 Thy righteousnes *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
† Hebr. found me. 144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keepe. 147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eies preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voice, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old, that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.
‖ Or, many. 157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy Word.
159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
† Hee ſpeaketh of the ſtiffneſſe of his Word in true. 160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth great spoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
† His louers haue a ſtone lying blocke. 165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy Word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me; for I haue chosen thy Precepts.
174 I haue

* Ioh. 2, 17. † Hebr. *cut mee off.* † Hebr. *tried, or, refined,*

Vers 20 The flesh is to be caused with divine judgments,
though the higher & diviner part of the soul is strongly
& closely tied with the cords of love

Degrees, called so perhaps they were to be sung by the Israelites in their travels to Jerusalem. The singular of the word translated degrees signifies to ascend Ezra 7.9.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reprooueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖Or, what shall the deceitful tongue giue vnto thee? or, what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. adde.

‖Or, it is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man, *with* coales of iuniper. ‖Or, a man *of peace*.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles? from whence commeth my helpe.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles:
2 *My help commeth from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

*Or, whence should my helpe come? * Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee; Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. are sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs;
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs:
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

*Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem; so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

† Hebr. wickednesse.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity. 4 prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing; then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion. † Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them. ‖Or, singing.

6 Hee

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing, bringing his ſheaues *with him*.

‖ Or, ſeed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſ. 18. 45. or. deſtroy.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not bee aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labor of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhalbe* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are curſed.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you; we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared,

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay*, more *then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Heb. I ſay, more, more.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † lofty: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Heb. walke.

† Heb. wonderous.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned child.

† Heb. ſet.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Heb. from now and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Heb. a habitation for the mighty of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

* Num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

* Pſal. 89. 3. 4. † Heb. the fruit of thy body.

12 If thy children will keep my Couenant and my Teſtimony, that I ſhal teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt; for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

‖ Heb. bleſſing I will bleſſe.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſalvation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Pſal. 89. 17. ‖ Or, light.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleaſant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Heb. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aa-

rons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD. ‖ Or, in holines.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the seas and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries. * Ierc. 10.13.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast. * Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. from man vnto beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings: * Num. 21.2. and 24.24, 26, 33, 35.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan, * Iosh. 22.7.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people. † Hebr. to generation and generation.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants. * Psal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eies *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Psal. 106.1 & 107.1. & 118.1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gen. 1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gen. 1.6. Ier. 10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gen. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. *for the rulings by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Ex. 14. 21, 22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. *shaked off*

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 15.22.

18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Deut. 29.7.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. pſ.135.10

20 *And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.23.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer: * Num. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Iosh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion. †Heb. *the words of a song.*

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion. †Hebr. *laid vs on heaps.* † Hebr.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land? *land of a stranger.*

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*. †Heb. *the head of*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. *my ioy.* † Hebr. *make*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Rase it, rase it, euen to the foundation thereof. *haue.* * Obad. 12.13.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs. † Hebr. *wasted.* † Hebr. *that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed, which thou didst to vs.*

9 * Happy

9 *Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against †the stones.

*Isa.13. 16.

†Heb.the rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I *Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psal. 119.46.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: & strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowne *mee.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

‖*Or, winnowest.*

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

*Amos 9.2,3,4.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

*Iob 26. 6.heb.4.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

†*Hebr. darkeneth not.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

†*Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light.*

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 *If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

†*Hebr. greatly.*

12 Yea, the darkenesse †hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

‖*Or, strength, or.body.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

†*Heb. all of them.*

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

‖*Or, what dayes they should bee fashioned.*

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

*Psal. 40.6.

17 *How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloudy men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any †wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 13 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man,

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an †euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shal dwel in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suite may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands as the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprone me, *it shall be* an excellent oile, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

† Hebr. make not my soule desolate. 8 But mine eies *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from ‡ snare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maschil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, & my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: ‡ righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing bee iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the daies of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnes sake, bring my soule out of trouble,

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

‡ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. my rocke.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, and *hee in* whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me

† Heb. to the warre, &c.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

* 2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. & 35. & 49. verses.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his daies *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

‖ Or, my mercy.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, & come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoake.

* Iob 7. 17. psa. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

6 * Cast foorth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

* Psal. 39. 6.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

Iob 14. 2. * Psal. 18. 13, 14.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

† Hebr. hands.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

‖ Or, victory.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones: † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut † Hebr. frō kind

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affoording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

to kind. † Hebr. able to

14 That our oxen *may bee* † strong to labour, that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

beare burdens, or loaden

15 *Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people whose God is ‡ LORD.

with flesh * Psl. 33. 12 and 65. 4

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence. 17 for his sauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

† Hebr. and of his great-

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

nes there is no

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

search. † Hebr.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.

things, or, words

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy Maiesty: and of thy wondrous † workes.

† Heb. declare it.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.

* Exo. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. psl. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.

7 They shall abundantly vtter ‡ memory of thy great goodnes: and shal sing of thy righteousnes.

† Hebr.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

great in mercy.

10 All

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome; and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throwout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

‖ Or, look vnto thee.

15 The eies of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou gieueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his waies: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

* Pſal. 118. 8, 9.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eies of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he releeueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

* Exod. 15. 18.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: hee gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

† Hebr. Priefes.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 Hee telleth the number of the Starres, hee calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† Hebr. of the number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and to* the young rauens which cry.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in † legs of a man.

† Hebr. thighes.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † Hee maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† Hebr. the fat of.

15 He ſendeth forth his Commandment vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: † he ſcatereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

† Hebr. he caſteth.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 Hee ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

† Hebr. his words.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, & the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in † his heights.

† Hebr. the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe ye him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons, and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beaſts, and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying fowle.

† Hebr. winged.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† Hebr. ſet on high.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule in conſciences of men.

† Praiſe

Ver 23 - The word translated "pour out" hath a double
lively Metaphor for the proceed of the Spirit from
Father is compared to the continual rising of a
of a living Spring; this communication to us, to
overflowing of those waters, yet guided by the wi
& wisdom of God" Power of y Spirit &

† Praise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the daunce: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† Praise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power. † *Hebr.* Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psaltery and Harpe. ‖ *Or,* cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments and organes. ‖ *Or,* pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word:* 10 *To auoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome vpbraideth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbs of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel.

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerb, and ‖ the interpretation, words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father: and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall bee* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded: * Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ier. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: * Iob 27. 9. isa. 8. 13. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find mee: * Mic. 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therfore shall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖ *Or,* gain *of the simple.*

33 But whoso hearkneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my Commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding: † *Hebr.* giuest thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: * Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. * Sam. 2. 3. 2 hist. 3. 6.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſnes, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * Chap. 5.3.&7.5 * *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
* Pſal. 37.30. * Iob 18. 17. pſal. 104.35. ‖ *Or*, *pluckt vp* 20 That thou maieſt walk in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked ſhall bee cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall bee ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience*, 5 *to faith*, 7 *to mortification*, 9 *to deuotion*, 11 *to patience*. 13 *The happy gaine of wiſedome*. 19 *The power*, 21 *and the benefits of wiſedome*. 27 *An exhortation to charitableneſſe*, 30 *peaceableneſſe*, 31 *and contentednesſe*. 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked*.

* Deut. 8.1. and 30.16. † *Hebr. yeeres of life.* MY ſonne, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * bind them about thy neck, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
* Exod. 13.9. deut. 6.8. 4 * So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.
* Pſal. 111.10. 6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.
‖ *Or*, *Good ſucceſſe.* * 1. Chro. 28.9. 7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It ſhalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
* Rom. 12.16. † *Hebr. Medicine.* † *Hebr. watering, or, moiſtening.* 9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe;
10 * So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither bee weary of his correction.
* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her waies *are* waies of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath he eſtabliſhed the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion;
22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour; Go, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his waies.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.
34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth peace vnto the lowly.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perſwade obedience*, 3 *ſheweth what inſtruction hee had of his parents*, 5 *a ſtudy wiſedome*, 14 *and to ſhun the path of the wicked*. 20 *Hee exhorteth to faith*, 23 *and ſanctification*.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.
4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me; Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſedome: and with all thy getting get vnderſtanding.
8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall

26.2.&c. mala.3.10. &c. luke 14.13. * Deut.28.8. * Iob 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc.3.19. † *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.* * Iob 28.15, &c. pſal. 19.10. pro. 3 verſe 11. and 19 and 16.16.

16/ their desires remain unsa-
tisfied and these disturb their
thoughts, like froward children
by their crying, & so hinder
sleep the nurse of nature
and weary out the heart that
gave them birth. Dr G. 4.

2 Car
Lest thou mourn when
and shalt approach:
thy flesh & remains are
-suming 11. Isa 5: 29. 30

ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory ſhal ſhe deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not bee ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not, except they haue done miſchiefe; and their ſleep is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of † iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more & more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtrait before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remooue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſedome.* 3 *He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *Hee exhorteth to contentednes, liberality, and chaſtity.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.*

MY ſon, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey combe; and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are mooueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remooue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe!

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me!

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde & pleaſant Roe: let her breaſts ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſhed alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſhed with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchienouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.*

MY ſonne, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſon, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These ſixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies: and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

Or, ſo ſhalt thou prouaile with thy friend.

† Hebr. water thee.

† Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

* Iob 31. 4. & 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19.

† Hebr. ſinne.

* Chap. 13. 4. & 20. 4. & 24. 33.

† Hebr. caſteth forth.

† Hebr. of his ſoule.

† Hebr. haughty eyes.

* Rom. 3. 15.

a Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

*Pſal.119. 8.& 119. 105.

23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

‖ Or, candle.

24 * To keep thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3.& 7.5

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eie-lids.

‖ Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, *a man is* brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

* Matth. 5.28.

† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

† Hebr. heart.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall hee get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He wil not regard any ranſome, neither wil he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call vnderſtanding *thy* kinſwoman,

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

* Chap. 5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,

† Hebr. the ſons.

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

† Hebr. in the euening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtile of heart.

*Chap. 9.13.

11 (* Shee is loud and ſtubborne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

† Hebr. peaceofferings are vpon me.

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I paied my vowes.

15 Therefore came I foorth to meet thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† Hebr. in his hand. ‖ Or, the new Moone.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes,

† Hebr. ſuddenly.

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her pathes.

26 For ſhee hath caſt downe many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.

* Chap. 2.18.& 5.5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and excellencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednesse it bringeth.

* Chap. 1.20.

DOeth * not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes:

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickednesſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. an abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Hebr. wreathed

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge, rather then choyce gold.

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

*Iob 28. 15. pſal. 19.11. chap. 3.15 & 16.16.

12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inventions.

‖ Or ſubtilty.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill; pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, & princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3.16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

* Chap. 3.14.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

‖ Or, walke.

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse vpon ỹ face of ỹ depth:
28 When hee established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deep:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes;
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret *is* pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harnest, is a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowne.
10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that *is* void of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked, to sinne.
17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is * as choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to do mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but ỹ desire of the righteous shalbe granted.
25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the slaggard to them that send him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.
28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but †a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall †direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 †A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, †ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *†The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fatt and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction loueth knowledge: but he †hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but *the* *root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 *A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhee that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottennes in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † *The wicked is ſnared by *the* tranſgreſsion of *his* lips: but *the* iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eies: but he *that* hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man conereth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pierceings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhnes.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

---

*Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

* Leuit. 19.36. deu. 25.15 chap. 16. 11. and 20.10, 23.

† *Hebr. balances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12.

* Chap. 13.6.

* Chap. 10.2. eze. 7.19. zeph. 1. 18.

† *Hebr. rectifie.*

*Chap. 5.22.

* Chap. 21.15.

* Iob 8.13.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*

† *Hebr. he that walketh* being a *tale-bearer.*

*1. Kings 12.1.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.*

† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.*

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

*2 Cor. 9. 9.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing*

*Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10.2. and 37.7.

*Pſal. 1. and 92. 13. ier. 17.8.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

*1 Pet. 4.18.

*Chap. 10.25. *1. Cor. 11.7.

*Chap. 11. and 11.

*Pſal. 7. 37. prou. 11.21.

† *Hebr. peruerſe of heart.*

‖ *Or, bowels.*

* Chap. 28.19.

‖ *Or, the fortreſs.*

† *Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in tranſgreſſion of lips.*

*Chap. 18.7.

* Chap. 13.2.

*Chap. 3.7.

† *Hebr. in that day.*

* Chap. 14.5. *Pſal. 5. 5. & 36.

*Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

*Chap. 10.4.

‖ *Or, diligent.*

*Chap. 15.13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖Or, excellent.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

*Chap. 10.14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

*Chap. 11.3,5,6. †Hebr. sinne.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

*Iob 18. 6. & 21. 17. ‖Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 *Wealth *gotte* by vanity, shalbe diminished, but he that gathereth † by labour shall increase.

*Chap. 10.2. and 20.21. †Hebr. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖Or, shall rest in peace.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

*Chap. 14.27.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

*Chap. 12.23. and 15.2.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge; but a foole † layeth open his folly.

†Hebr. spreadeth

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

†Hebr. shall be broken.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

*Iob 27. 17.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

*Chap. 12.11.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

*Chap. 23.12.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of *the* poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

*Psal. 37.3. and 34.10.

24 * He that spareth his rod hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shal want.

CHAP. XIIII.

*Iob 14.1.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his waies despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

*Exod. 20.16.& 23.1.cha. 6.19.and 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

* Chap. 8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sin: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

* Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternes: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

† Hebr the bitternesse of his soule.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end therof *are* the waies of death.

* Chap. 16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

*Chap. 1.31.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne waies: and a good man *shall bee satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

* Chap. 19.7.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

† Hebr. many are the louers of the rich.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: *but he that hath mercy on *the* poore, happy *is* he.

* Psal. 112. 9.

22 Do they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

* Vers 5.

26 In the feare of *the* LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but hee that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

† Hebr. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

* Chap. 17.5. mat. 25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

† Hebr. to nations.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stir vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 *The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therin *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the daies of the afflicted *are* euill; but he § is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 *Better *is* little with the feare of § LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 *The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: ‖ *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 *All the waies of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: *yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans waies please the LORD, hee maketh euē his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 *A iust weight & ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of § Kings countenance is life, and *his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 *Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide § spoile with § proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso *trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnes of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the waies of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that *is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

† *Hebr. the soule of him that laboureth.* † *Hebr. laboureth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.*

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.
29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: moouing his lips he bringeth euil to passe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.
32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 *The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.
5 *Whoso mocketh the poore, reprocheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.
6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.
8 *A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.
9 *He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.
11 An euill man seeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes, meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.
15 *He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there a* price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity.
18 * A man void of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loueth transgression that loueth strife: & he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.
21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to pernert the wayes of iudgement.
24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equity.
27 * Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.
28 *Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is* esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.
4 *The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brooke.
5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.
8 *The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.
9 Hee also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 *The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.
11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.
13 Hee that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?
15 The heart of § prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 Hee that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust, but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a strong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.
20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends must shew himselfe friendly: *and* there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole,

* Chap. 10.19. † Prou. 18.18. ‖ 25.21. ‖ 29.22. † Hebr. findeth euill.
* Chap. 14.31. † Hebr. hold innocent. * Psal. 12.5. & 94.6. † Hebr. a lip of excellency. † Hebr. a lip of iust. * Chap. 18.16. † Hebr. a iust or true. * Chap. 10.12. Prou. couereth, Or, are prone to couer a multitude of sins. Or, him to strike a fool now and then. Rom. 12.8. 1. Pet. 4.8. 1. Iohn 2.9. * Esay. 32.6. 1. Sam. 25.25. 1. King. 14.24. * Chap. 28.24. * Chap. 16. & 11.15 † Hebr. heart. ‖ Hebr. the froward of heart. * Chap. 10.1. * Chap. 15.13. and 12.25. Or, to a medicine, * Eccles. 2.14. and 8.1.

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.13. * Iam. 1.19. ‖ Or, a coole spirit. * Iob 13.5 ‖ Or, he that separateth himselfe seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse. * Chap. 20.5. * Chap. 24.23. Leui. 19.15 deu. 1.17. and 16.19 * Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3. * Chap. 12.18. & 26.22. ‖ Or, whisperer. ‖ Or, like as when men are wounded. † Hebr. chambers. * Psal. 18. 2. & 27. 1. & 144.2. † Hebr. is set aloft * Chap. 10.15. * Chap. 11. 2. & 16.18 & 15.33. † Hebr. returneth a word. * Chap. 17.8. * Chap. 12.14. & 13.2. * Chap. 19.14. * Iam. 2. * Chap. 17.17.

2 Also, that ſ soule be without knowledge, it is not good; & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 *A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the fauour of the Prince: and every man *is* a friend to him ſ giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 Hee that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: hee that keepeth vnderstanding, shall finde good.
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.
11 *The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: & *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression
12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.
13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife, are * a continuall dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: hee shall not be visited with euill.
24 *A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 *Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprone one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.
26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of ſ wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20. * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6. 9. & 21.28. † *Hebr. held innocent.* † *Hebr. a man of gifts.* * Chap. 14.20. † *Hebr. an heart.* * Vers. 5. * Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22. * Chap. 14.29. ‖ *Or, prudence.* * Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15. * Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 23. and chap. 21.9 * Chap. 27.15. * Chap. 18.22. * Chap. 10.4. & 22.13. * Luke 11.28. * Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7. ‖ *Or, his deed.* * Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖ *Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.* † *Hebr. adde.* * Iob 23. 13. psal. 33 10, 11. pro. 16.1. & 9. isa. 46.10. * Chap. 15.19. & 26.13. & 15. * Chap. 21.11. † *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 *Counsel in ſ heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 *† Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 *The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 *Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is surety *for a* stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 *† Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shalbe filled with grauell.
18 *Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false balance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy, and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of ſ LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and truth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of yong men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † clenseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14. * Chap. 20.4. ‖ *Or, winter.* * Chap. 18.4. ‖ *Or, bounty.* * Psal. 112.2. * Psal. 51. 5. iob 15. 4. 1. kin. 8. 46. 2. chr. 6.36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. iohn 1. 8 * Deut. 25.15. chap. 11. and 16. † *Hebr. stone, or a stone.* † *Hebr. a Ephah & an Ephah.* * Exod. 4.11. psal. 94. * Chap. 19.15. & 12.11. * Chap. 27.13. * Chap. 9.17. † *Hebr. bread of lying or falshood.* * Chap. 15.22. * Chap. 11.13. ‖ *Or, to vse.* † *Hebr. bulnesse of deceit.* * Psal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. ierem. 10. 23. * Vers. 8. Psal. 101.5, &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16.6 † *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

rom. 12.17. 1. thes. 5.15. 1. pet. 3.9. * Ver. 10. † *Hebr. bulnesse of deceit.* * Psal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. ierem. 10. 23. * Vers. 8. Psal. 101.5, &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16.6 † *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will,

2 * Euery

2 * Euery way of a man ✱ right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hasty, only to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He ‡ loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD ✱ the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed; for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it ✱ a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsells and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he ✱ poore, * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoyled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Least thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 *Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

*Chap. 16.2.
1.Sam. 15.22.Isa. 1.11.hose. 6.6. mica 6.7.chap. 15.8.
*Chap. 6.17.
† Hebr. hautines of eyes. ‖ Or, the light of the wicked.
*Chap. 10.2.and 13.11.
† Heb. few them, or dwel with them.
*Chap. 25.19.& 13.3.and 17.15.
† Hebr. a woman of contentions.
† Hebr. an house of sweetie.
*Iam. 4.5.
† Hebr. is not fastned.
*Chap. 19.25.
*Matth. 18.30.
*Chap. 17.8.and 18.16.
‖ Or, sport
*Chap. 11.18.
*Vers. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of the desire.
*Eccles. 9.14.
*Chap. 12.15.& 18.21.
† Hebr. in the wrath of pride.
*Chap. 13.4.
*Psal. 112.9.
*Chap. 15.8.
isa. 66.3. ier. 6.20. psal. 50.9. amos 5.22. † Heb. in wickednesse. *Chap. 19.5.9. † Hebr. a witnesse of lies. ‖ Or, considereth. * Ier. 9. 23. *Psal. 33.17. *Psal. 3.9. ‖ Or, victory.

*Eccles. 7.2. ‖ Or, fauour is better then, &c.
*Chap. 29.13.
*Chap. 27.12.
*Psalme 112.13. ‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c. ‖ Or, catechize.
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. to the man that lendeth.
* Iob 4.8. hose. 10. 13. ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
* 2. Cor. 3.6.
† Hebr. good of eye.
* Psal. 101.6. ‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.
‖ Or, the matters.
* Chap. 26.13.
* Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.
* Chap. 13.24.& 19.18.& 23.13.& 29.15, 17.
† Hebr. in thy belly. ‖ Or, trust thou also. ‖ Or, to those that send thee.
* Zach. 7.10.
* Chap. 23.11. Iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. & 11.15. * Chap. 13.10. deut. 19.14. & 27.7. ‖ Or, bound, † Hebr. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eies vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he; Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, *euen* mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath a *man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſon, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it gaueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peuerſe things,

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I wake? I will ſeek it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doeth not hee that pondreth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 *My ſon, eat thou honey, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall bee a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad, when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 *He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it

---

2. Tim. 3. 5. 10. †Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon it

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Or, bound. * Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖Or, euen I will reioyce.

* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. Pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14. ‖Or, reward. *Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18. † Hebr. of their ſelfe. * Chap. 28. 7.

* Chap. 20. 1. and 31. 4. 5. 20. * Chap. 22. 14. * Chap. 17. 12. ‖Or, and rubber. * Eſay 5. 11.

‖Or, a cockatrice.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I wake? I will ſeek it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doeth not hee that pondreth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 *My ſon, eat thou honey, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall bee a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad, when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 *He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it

---

† Hebr. in the heart of the ſea. † Hebr. I knew it not.

* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. Pſal. 37. 1. &c. & 73. 3. * Pſal. 10. 7. † Heb. in ſtrength. † Hebr. ſtrength ſtrength. * Chap. 20. 18. & 11. 14. & 15. 22. † Hebr. warre. * Pſal. 82. * Iob 4. 11. Pſal. 11. 12. 17. 19. com. 24. 12. * Pſal. 62. and 18. 143. † Hebr. vpon it. Palm. * Chap. 23. 18. * Pſal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. 40. 5. 19. * Pſal. 35. 15. cap. 17. 5. Iob 21. 29. † Hebr. be not moued in his heart. * Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17. ‖Or, let not your hart enuy the wicked * Chap. 13. 9. Iob 34. 19. ‖Or, lamp † Hebr. changes. * Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 18. & 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Ioh. 7. 24. * Chap. 17. 15. Iſa. 5. 23. † Hebr. a word of good. † Heb. that anſwereth right words.

26. by y^e heart here is meant y^e seat of all practical prin-
-ciples at other times y^e fa-
-culties & powers of y^e soul
themselves are intended.
Bleth.

31-33. w^t sin is not a Drunkard
subject to? Ebrietas in se
culpas complectitur omnes. &
God has punish'd this sin with
death in y^e very act, more than
any other sin ——— Beadle

fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him as hee hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all grown over with thornes, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, & sundry causes therof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honor of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne shall bee established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, & stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strine, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*: and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, *so* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, & *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; *so is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if hee be thirsty, giue him water to drinke:*

22 *For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his* ‖ *Or, the* head, and the LORD shall reward thee. *North wind*

23 ‖ The North-wind driueth away raine: so *bringeth* doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the *fourth* house top, then with a brawling woman, and in *rame, so* a wide house. *doth a*

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country. *backbiting*

26 A righteous man falling downe before the *tongue* wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a cor- *an angry* rupt spring. *countenance.*

27 It *is* not good to eate much honey: so *for* * Chap. *men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory. 21.9. &

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spi- 19.13. rit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* * Chap. without walles. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shal not come.

3 *A whip for the horse, a birdle for the asse; * Chap. and a rod for the fooles backe. 10.13. psa. 32.9.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, † *Heb. his* lest thou also be like vnto him. *owne eyes*

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest ‖ *Or, violence.* he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a † *Heb. are* foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh † damage *lifted vp.*

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* ‖ *Or, as he* a parable in the mouth of fooles. *that put-*

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is *teth a* he that giueth honour to a foole *precious*

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a *stone in* drunkard: so *is* a parable in † mouth of fooles. *an heape*

10 ‖ The great *God* † formed all things, both *of stones.* rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth transgressours. ‖ *Or, a*

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a *great man* foole † returneth to his folly. *grieueth*

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *all, and he* *there is* more hope of a foole then of him. *hireth the*

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a lion *foole, he* in the way, a lion *is* in the streets. *hireth al-*

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *so* transgresſors. *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothful hideth his hand in his bosome, * 2. Pet. ‖ it grieueth him to bring it again to his mouth. 2.22.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, † *Hebr.* then seuen men that can render a reason. *iterateth*

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with *his folly.* strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that * Chap. taketh a dog by the eares. 22.13.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, ar- * Chap. rowes and death: 19.24.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neigh- ‖ *Or, he is* bour, and saith, Am not I in sport? *wearie.*

20 † Where no wood is, there † fire goeth out: ‖ *Or, it* so * where there is no tale-bearer, † strife † ceaseth. *vanished.*

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, & wood † *Hebr.* to fire: so *is a* contentious man to kindle strife. *flames, or* *sparkes.*

22 *The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, † *Hebr.* and they goe downe into the † innermost parts *without* of the belly. *wood.*

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* * Chap. a potsheard couered with siluer drosse. 22.10.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, ‖ *Or, whis-* and layeth vp deceit within him. *perer.* †*Heb. is silent.* *Chap. 15.18. & 29.22. *Chap. 18.8. †*Hebr.*

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: *chambers.* ‖*Or, is knowne.* †*Heb. maketh his voyce gracious,*

for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in secret.*

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole Congregation.

* Eccles. 10.5. psa. 17.16. & 9.15.

27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shal fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

*Iam. 4. 13. &c.

† *Hebr. to morrow day.*

†*Hebr. heaumes.*

† *Hebr. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.*

‖*Or, iealousie.*

* Psal. 141.5.

‖*Or, earnest, or frequent.*

*Iob 6.7.

† *Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.*

† *Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.*

* Chap. 17.17. & 18.24.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

* Chap. 22.3.

*Chap. 20.16.

*Chap. 19.13.

*Eccles. 1.8.

† *Hebr. not.*

* Chap. 27.3.

†*Heb. set thy heart*

† *Hebr. strength.*

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

† *Hebr. diet.*

BOast *not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 *Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 *The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to § hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in § day of thy calamity; for *better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

‖*Or, earnest, or frequent.*

*Iob 6.7.

† *Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.*

† *Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.*

* Chap. 17.17. & 18.24.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

* Chap. 22.3.

*Chap. 20.16.

*Chap. 19.13.

*Eccles. 1.8.

† *Hebr. not.*

* Chap. 27.3.

†*Heb. set thy heart*

† *Hebr. strength.*

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

† *Hebr. diet.*

11 *My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth § euil, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* § simple passe on & are punished.

13 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

* Leuit. 26.36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

‖ *Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisedome, shall they likewise be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *He, without food.*

4 They that forsake § Law, praise the wicked; but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19.1.

7 * Whoso keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

* Chap. 29.3.

‖ *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

* Chap. 13.22. eccl. 2.26.

† *Heb. by increase.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Chap. 26.27.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

† *Heb. in his eyes.*

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Iob. 31. 10. eccles. 10.6. & verse 28.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

‖ *Or, soundly.*

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: *but he § hardneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

* Psal. 51. Ioh. 1 9. & 10. * Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roaring Lion, and a ranging Beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: *but* hee that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

*Gen. 9.6. exo. 21.14.

17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shal flee to § pit, let no man stay him.

* Chap. 10.25.

18 * Whoso walketh vprightly shall bee saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

* Chap. 12.21.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

* Chap. 13.11. & 23.4. 1. tim. 6.9.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ *Or, go vnpunished.*

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man wil transgresse.

* Chap. 24.23. & 28.21.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

‖ *Or, hee that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich.*

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

* Chap. 27.6.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

† *Hebr. a man of destroying.*

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

* Chap. 13.10.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a foole: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

*Deut. 11. 1. cor. 10.12

27 *Hee that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke:

lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ‖shall haue
Chap.29.
2.& 1. ver. of this
chapter.
many a curse.
28 *When § wicked rise, men hide themselues:
but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obseruations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardise and corruption.

†Hebr. a man of reproofes
*Chap. 11.10. and 28. 1.Eccles. 8.1.
‖Or, ouerthrowed.
*Chap. 14.1.and 15.20. and 27. 11.
*Iob. 15. 13.chap. 14.and 28.
†Hebr. a man of tabernacles.
*Iob 34.16. ‖Or, set a city on fire.
†Hebr. men of blood.
*Chap. 22.2.
‖Or, the wiser.
*Chap. 20.28.
*See ver. 17.
*Chap. 10.1. and 15.20.& 19.13.
*Psal. 37. 38.and 58.11. and 91.8.
*Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. and 23.
‖Or, is made naked.
‖Or, in his masters.
*Chap. 15.18.& 26.21.
*Chap. 13.17.&

1 HEe that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 *When the righteous are ‖in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.
3 *Whoso loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: *but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.
4 The King by iudgement stablisheth the land: but †he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an euill man *there* is a snare: but the righteous doth sing & reioyce.
7 *The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.
8 Scornefull men ‖bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.
10 † The blood-thirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.
11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.
13 * The poore and the ‖deceitfull man meet together, the LORD lightneth both their eyes.
14 *The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.
15 *The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a *child left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 *Correct thy sonne, and he shall giue thee rest: yea, hee shall giue delight vnto thy soule.
18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.
22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 *A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.
26 * Many seeke the †rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.
27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

18.12. Iob 22.29. matt. 23.12. luke 14.11. † *Hebr. shall bee set on high.* * Chap. 19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.
2 Surely I *am* more bruitish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.
4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell.
5 * Euery word of God †*is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.
6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.
7 Two things haue I required of thee, †deny me *them* not before I die.
8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: * giue me neither pouerty nor riches; * feed me with food †conuenient for me.
9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I bee poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.
10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.
13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.
14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:
16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.
17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: shee eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:
22 * For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,
23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.
24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth: but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The

3.and 57. 5.Iob 29. 17. †Heb. wealth. ‖Or, the brooke. †Hebr. heart. * Chap. 19. 10. †Hebr. wise, made wise.

* Chap. 6.7.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The Locusts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

† Hebr. gathered together.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

‖ Or, horse Heb girt in the loynes.

31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40. 4.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe; or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted & defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

† Hebr. *alter.*

† Hebr. *of all the sons of affliction.*

* Psal. 104. 15.

† Hebr. *lesser of soule.*

† Hebr. *the sons of destruction.*

* Lenit. 25. 15. deut. 1. 16

* Chap. 28. 4.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget the law, and peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish: and wine vnto those that bee † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her houshold, & a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

† Hebr. taketh.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† Heb. *is tasted.*

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

† Heb. *spreadeth.*

21 She is not afraid of ſ snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* cloathed with ‖ Scarlet.

‖ Or, double garments.

22 She maketh her selfe coueringes of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, & beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth ſ LORD, she shalbe praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine, 4 Because the creatures are restles in their courses; 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

* Chap. 12. 9. psa. 144. 4. psa. 36. 6 & 62. 9.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 5 9.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, & *another* generation commeth: * but ſ earth abideth for euer.

* Psal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, & † hasteth to the place where he arose.

† Hebr. *panteth.*

6 ‖ The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

Psa. 104. 9, 10. 105 78. 10.

7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

† Hebr. *returne to go.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing ſ hath bin, it *is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun.

* Chap. 3. 15.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke & search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

* Chap. 7. 13. † Hebr. *defect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* more

1. King. 4.30. and 10.7.23. *Hebr. and seene much.

more wisedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

*Chap. 1.17. and 7.25.

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

*Chap. 1.17. †Hebr. to giue my heart with wine.

3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen †all the daies of their life.

†Hebr. the number of the daies of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

†Hebr. sonnes of my house.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

1. Kings. 9.ult. and 10.4.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had †seruants borne in mine house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

†Hebr. musicall instrument, and instruments.

8 *I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Prouinces: I gate me men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

*Chap. 1.3.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

*Chap. 1.17. and 7.25. Vpon those things which haue been already done.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

†Hebr. that there is an excellency in wisedome more then in folly, &c.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, *and madnesse, and folly; for what can the man *doe* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

*Prou. 17.24. Chap. 8.1. †Hebr. happeneth to me, me.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 *The wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes; and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wiseman? As the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

†Hebr. laboured.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

*Psal. 49. 11, & c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

†Hebr. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 1. 3. & 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

*Iob 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

*Chap. 3.12,22. and 5.17. and 8.15. ‖ Or, delights his senses.

25 For who can eate? or who else can haften *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner, he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

†Hebr. before him. *Iob 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

†Hebr. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

†Hebr. to be far from.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

‖ Or, seeke

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

*Chap. 1.3.

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for *a man* to reioyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

*Chap. 1.9.

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that

which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

† Hebr. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there: and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* *a time there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

*Verse 1.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

19 *For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast; for all is vanity.

*Ps. 49. 21 cha. 2. 16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

† Heb. of the sonnes of man.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast, that goeth downeward to the earth?

† Hebr. is ascending.

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his own workes; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

* Chap. 2. 24. & 5. 17

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO *I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

* Chap. 5. 7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

2 *Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

* Iob 3. 17, &c.

3 *Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

* Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: *this* is also vanity & vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. all the rightnes of worke. † Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

*Pro. 6. 10 & 24. 33.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

*prou. 15. 16. & 16, 18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is* *there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King, † who will no more be admonished.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8 & 21. 27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, word * Matth. 6. 7. pro. 10. 19

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a foole's voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defarre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* Deut. 23. 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a Prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for *as* he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Hebr. will, or purpose

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is* *there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a son, & there is nothing in his hand.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.

15 *As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour which he may carry away in his hand.

* Chap. 1. 3. * Chap. 2. 18. 21. 26. & 3. 19 † Hebr. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Hebrew, nummber of the dayes.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ *Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

Ver 8. One great Man precepth touch with another & the mighty Men are in authority over the poor

A Translation

20 ‖ For hee ſhall not much remember the daies of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vſe.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandering deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth & honor, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the daies of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreouer, he hath not ſeen § Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eies, † then the wandering of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the daies of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity,* 7 *are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wiſedome,* 23 *The difficulty of wiſedome.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of § countenance § heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as § † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of § foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroieth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty *in* thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former daies were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee § Sun.

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the daies of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe; and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo frō this withdraw not thine hand: for he § feareth God, ſhal come forth of thē all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, § thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied my heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhal eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith § Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity.* 16 *The work of God is vnſearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keep the Kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where § word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

for, enough to giue vs much to be remembred, &c.

† Heb. ſoule.

† Heb. from the walking of the ſoule.

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

* Pſal. 144.4.

* Prou. 22.1. and 15.30.

Or, anger.

* Prou. 14.17. & 16.32.

† Heb. ſound.

* Deut. 16.19.

* Prou. 19.18. & 13.13, 32.

† Heb. ſhadow.

* Chap. 1.15.

† Heb. made.

† Heb. to deſolate it.

† Heb. not in thy time?

* Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.

* Pro. 20. 9.1. kings 8.46. 1. Ioh. 1.8.

† Heb. giue not thine heart.

† Heb. I and my heart compaſſed.

* Prou. 22.14.

† Heb. that is good before God.

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reaſon.

* Gene. 1.27.

* Prou. 17.24.

† Heb. the ſtrength.

† Heb. ſhall know.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?
‖ Or, how it ſhalbe?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit, to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.
* Iob 14.5
‖ Or, caſting of weapons.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily, therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *daies* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.
* Pſal. 37.10,11,18,19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* daies, *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men, vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.
* Pſal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the daies of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.
* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man think to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſdome is better then ſtrength.

† Hebr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

*Mal. 3. 14. pſal. 73.2. & 12.13.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner: *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eat thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt, all the daies of the life of thy vanity, which hee hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.
† Hebr. ſee, or, enioy life.
* Chap. 2.24. & 3.13. & 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to do, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.
* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſdome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheles, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.
* Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7.19.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him † that ruleth among fooles.
† Hebr. of a ruler.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroieth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly, 16 of riot, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the Apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.
† Hebr. flies of death.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.
† Hebr. his heart.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euil *which* I haue ſeen vnder the Sun, as an error *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.
† Hebr. from the face.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.
† Hebr. in great height.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and Princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpẽt ſhal bite him.
* Prou. 26.27. Eccleſ. 10.8.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.
* Pſal. 141.7. Prou. 26.27.

10 If the iron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength; but

Ver 5. The tents of Kedar are made of black
Goats hair — curtains of Solomons tent.

This blackness arose from travell & the
wilderness & much Salmon — Mothers Children
&c My Countrymen were displeased

but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decaieth: and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for Charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the daies of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many daies.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon † earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eies to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioice in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioice, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the waies of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eies: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanity.

* REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, while the euill daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkned:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, & the Almond tree shal flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, & desire shal faile: because man goeth to his long home, & the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheele broken at the cistern.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth, as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbs.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepherd.

12 And further by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and praieth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore do the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad, and reioice in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made

* Iob. 28. 28. Prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
† Heb. vp. † Heb. vaine. † Heb. he maketh * Prou. 15. 2. † Heb. multiplieth words
* Chap. 9. 11. and 6. 12.
* Esay 3. 4. † Heb. maketh glad the life.
* Eccl. 9. 18.
‖ Or, conscience.
† Heb. vpon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15. 10. mat. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.
† Heb. shall be right.
* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. thy loues.
* Prou. 22. 6.
‖ Or, anger.
‖ Or, the grinders faile because they grind little.
* Gen. 3. 19.
* Chap. 12. ‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was &c.
* 1 Kings 4. 32.
† Heb. words of delight.
‖ Or, reading.
‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.
* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.
* Iohn 6. 44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly

me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flockes* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that* * *vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

‖ *Or, Cypres*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue; behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eies.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſons. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

4 He brought me to the †banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† *Heb. Palace.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 †*I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he pleaſe.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 5. 5. & 8. 4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

*verſ. 17.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

† *Hebr. flowriſhing.*

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* § tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

17 *Vntill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloued, and be thou *like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6. * Chap. 8. 14.

‖ *Or, of diuiſion.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, & in the broadwaies I wil ſeek him whom my ſoul loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him go vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe, like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church praieth to be made fit for his preſence.

* BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eies within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 12. * Chap. 6. 5. 6.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

‖ *Or, that are euen ſhorne.*

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2. 17. † *Hebr. becauſe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Epiſt. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and * Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountaines of the leopards.

* Deut. 3. 8.

9 Thou

with me for wch I to delay my journey to travel in
the fool & in giving way to them I have consulted
their concerns at the expence of my own

Vth and verse 11 refer to a Jewish crown. for so
Josephus says New Crown were made

Ver. 3 a velvet of Myrrh worn between my breasts
or will my beloved give to me by marrying me
an undecaying reputation more pleasant than a
abiding odour of the most precious balsam & powder
ne wad has no reference to Night, it only signifies
continuance Job 39. 28 Jer. 50.
Compare Cant. iv. 16 Isa 62 v. 5 — our bed is green i.e
our carpet chamber is green the place where we
now are is delightful & verdy. the Bridegroom replies
but much more commodious is my palace
does it, to denote verdure, sweetness & and
affection — Vers the cedar tree.

ver 14 hollow places or rock, in the secret
holes of steep cliffs.

Vers. 15 from all places we could [illegible] to
reach

Ver 16 long as Women
dresse in ye attire &c
by Nephal Lambeaux
with they are lighted
&c.

13. 1E. 4d 2 churches of ye Old
& Testam.t in order & beauty
&c.
2 Companies

doves eyes &c. of gentleness
bed. of spices &c. fragrancy &c.
lilly of roses

Spoken of my heart. *Chap. 1.2.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eies, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey combe: honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

† Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

Or, camphire.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony comb with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued:

‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, & my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) in me.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, & my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, & my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Heb. paſſing, or running about.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

† Heb. what.

7 The watchmen that went about ſ city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

† Heb. a ſtandard-bearer. ‖ Or, curled. * Chap. 1.15. and 4.1.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Heb. ſitting in ſabbaſſe, that is, fitly placed, & ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring. ‖ Or, ſowres of perfumes.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eies *are* as *the eies* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eies from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they haue puffed me vp.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheep which go vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

* Chap. 4.1, & 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her, *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† Heb. I knew not. ‖ Or, ſet me on the charets of my willing people.

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

* Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eies *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimſon. † Heb. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go vp to the palme-tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like ‖ beſt wine for my beloued, that goeth *downe* †ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloued, let vs go foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, & at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould bee* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhe brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: ‖ the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eies as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, ‖ companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgments. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz which he ſaw concerning Iudah, and Ieruſalem, in the daies of Vaziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know; my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, *but* wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not been cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate, † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue been as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

12 When yee come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones and Sabbaths, ‖ calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eies from you, yea, when yee † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make ye cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eies, * ceaſe to do euill,

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, pleade for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſkarlet, they ſhall

Isaiah.

Hosea 1. first .. writing prophets and
Joel Amos & Obadiah
Isai — after.
evangelical
Isai: 1. Jew, 2. royal
Prophecy
Sennacherib's Invasion
Babylon —

Isaiah heb: Jesaiahu .. 62 ..
) literally . Salvation Sermon
1. affix — 16 (vt Calv. opinatur Isai) .. V .. 10
1) 2 v Impraticable v. 2. 3.
2) 2 v Incorrigible v. 5.
3) 2 v — 4. 6. 21. 22.
4) v. 23 ———
a 7—9
b 10—15
16—20
24. 28—31
25—27

v. 1. L. Amos 7. 9. 7 | wt visions. —
w Hosea 8 11 v. 1. Ephraim. 9 1. Judah | Jer. —

v. 2. 'yo w. incamiate qd w. 8

v. 3. be word w. dullest 'yo7

v. 7. 8. v. 6.) be 7 vol — . reign. Ahaz w Judah 7
invaded 7. . f. Syria | Israel :— 2 Chron. 28. 5. —

v. 10. as v /— 7 w Sodom :— v vl 7 eq 1. 7

Hen:]

27.

1. [illegible] Hezekiah Jahaz

2. [illegible] Bab: Gi

3. [illegible]

4. [illegible] floor:

Hein:

[illegible]

2. [illegible] days. Messiah [illegible] Prov. 16.

Luke 24. 47. Rom. 15. 19.

v. 4. Jews [illegible] Messiah [illegible]

1) [illegible] Luke 2. 1.

2) [illegible]

3) [illegible] Isa. 2. 15.

4) [illegible]

5) [illegible]

6) [illegible]

ſhall bee as white as ſnow, though they bee red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? It was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſs, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therfore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, & auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and †purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy Counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the Citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the *† deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall bee aſhamed of the oakes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hills; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* Soothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *lofty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed down: and the LORD alone ſhal be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hills that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all †pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man ſhalbe bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhal be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie: when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the Moles, and to the Bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man, whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

The great confuſion which commeth by ſin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhal be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the †honourable man, and the Counſeller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Oratour.

4 And I will giue *children to *be* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhal be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother, of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day †ſhal he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an †healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD to prouoke the eies of his glory.

9 ¶ The

---

†Heb. according to puritie. ‖Or, they that returne of her. *Iob 31.3 pſal.1.6. and 5.6. & 73. 27. & 92.10. & 104. 35. †Heb. breaking. ‖Or, and his worke *Mic.4.1 &c. ‖Or, prepared. ‖Or, lifters. ‖Or, more then the Eaſt. ‖Or, abound with the children, &c. *Jer.5.28 & 7.10. *Chap. 5.15. †Heb. pictures of deſire. ‖Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away. * Hoſ.10. 8. Iuk.23 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9.6. † Hebr. the duſt. † Hebr. the idoles of his ſiluer, &c. ‖Or, which they made for him. † Hebr. a man eminent in countenance. ‖Or, skilfull of ſpeech. * Eccles. 10.16. † Hebr. lift vp the hand. † Hebr. binder vp

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes
*Gen.13. 13.& 18. 21.&19.5 against them, and they declare their sinne as *Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

† Hebr. done to him. 11 Wo vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shal be † giuen him.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. † Hebr. swallow vp. ‖ Or, bowrt. 12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

† Heb. decciuing with their eies. ‖ Or, tripping nicely. † Hebr. make naked. ‖ Or, net-workes. ‖ Or, sweet balles. ‖ Or, spangled ornaments. † Hebr. houses of the soule. † Hebr. night. ‖ Or, emptyed. Heb. cleansed. 16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab, the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their* feet, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The ‖ chaines and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, & the † tablets, & the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shalbe stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sack-cloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs Kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

† Hebr. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away. † Hebr. beauty & glory. † Hebr. for the escaping of Israel ‖ Or, to liue. AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of Iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

*Exod. 13.21. ‖ Or, aboue † Heb. a couering.

6 And there shalbe a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storm & from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard, God executeth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgement vpon couetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse. 13 vpon impiety, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitful hill.

*Isa.27.2. †Hebr. the horne of the son of oyle.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Hebr. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

† Heb. to a tree ding.

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

† Heb. plant of his pleasure.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of ŷ LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, & the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

† Hebr. his plant. † Hebr. a scab.

8 ¶ Wo vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in ŷ midst of ŷ earth.

*Mic.2.2. ‖ Or, this is in mine eares

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

‖ Or, saith the LORD, † Hebr. if not, &c.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntil night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

* Pro.23. 29,30. ‖ Or, regard not the operation

12 And the harpe and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

† Hebr. their glory.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

† Hebr. they are men of glory.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eies of the lofty shall be humbled.

* Isa.2.9. 11,17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

Ch: III

Compare Verse 67 with Acts 2-3 4.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity,& ſin as it were with a cart-rope:
19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed,*and* haſten his worke,that we may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come,that we may know *it*.
20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill,that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkneſſe,that put bitter for ſweet,and ſweet for bitter.
21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes,and prudent † in their owne ſight.
22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine,& men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.
23 Which iuſtifie the wicked for reward,& take away the righteouſnes of the righteous frō him.
24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe,ſo their root ſhal be rottennеſſe,and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſts,and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.
25 Therfore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hils did tremble,and their carcaſſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.
26 ¶ And he will liſt vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.
27 None ſhall be weary,nor ſtumble amongſt them:none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe,neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.
28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent,their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint,and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.
29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion,they ſhall roare like yong lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe,and none ſhall deliuer *it*.
30 And in that day they ſhal roare againſt them like the roaring of the ſea: and if *one* looke vnto the land,behold darkneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp,and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.
2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.
3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.
4 And the poſts of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoake.
5 ¶ Then ſaid I,Woe *is* me;for I am † vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips,& I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lips; for mine eyes haue ſeene the King,the LORD of hoſts.
6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar,
7 And hee † laid *it* vpon my mouth,and ſaid, Loe,this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away,and thy ſinne purged.
8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me.
9 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed,but perceiue not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat,and make their eares heauy,and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.
11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate,
12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away,and *there be* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth,‖ and *it* ſhall returne,and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues*: *ſo* the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah,is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuſe a ſigne,and refuſing it,hath for a ſigne,Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgment is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah,*that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.
2 And it was told the houſe of Danid,ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: & his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.
3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:
4 And ſay vnto him,Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking fire-brands,for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſon of Remaliah:
5 Becauſe Syria,Ephraim,& the ſon of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee,ſaying,
6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſon of Tabeal.
7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand,neither ſhall it come to paſſe.
8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin; and within three ſcore and fiue yeeres ſhall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne. ‖ If ye will not beleeue,ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.
10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz ſaying,
11 Aſke thee a ſigne of § LORD thy God,‖ aſke it either in the depth,or in the height aboue.
12 But Ahaz ſaid,I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And

---

1 Hebr. that ſay concerning euill, it is good &c. Pro.3.7. rom.12. 16. † Heb. before their face. * Pro.17. 15. † Heb. the tongue of fire. For, as dung. * Chap. 9.11.16. 21.& 10.4 Or, diſtreſſe. Or,when it is light ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof. * Iohn 12.39,40, 41. ‖Or,the skirts thereof. † Heb.this cryed to this. * Reuel. 4.8. † Hebr. his glory is the fulneſs of the whole earth. ‖ Hebr. three ſheetes. † Hebr. cut off. † Hebr. and in his hand a liue coale.

*1 Kings, 16.5. † Hebr. reſteth on Ephraim † That is, the remnant ſhall returne. *2 Kings, 18.17. ‖ Or, cauſeway. † Heb. let not thy heart bee tender. ‖ Or, waken. † Hebr. from a people. ‖Or,do yee not beleeue it is, becauſe ye are not ſtable. † Hebr. and the Lord added to ſpeake. ‖Or,make thy petition deepe.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therfore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a virgin shall conceiue, & beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eate, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the Flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, & shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thorns, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head & the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shal come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and honey shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal hash-baz he propheseth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to Idolaters.*

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the son of Iberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys, gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimony, seale the law among my Disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the Kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueft, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused

† Hebr. the fulnes of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

‖ Or, yet.

† Hebr. in strength of hand.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

* Mat. 1. 23. Iuk. 1. 31

‖ Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.

† Hebr. in making speede to the spoyle he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c.

† Hebr. approached vnto.

‖ Or, Hee that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

* Isai. 28. 16. luk. 2. 34. rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

* Mat. 11. 44. luke 20. 18.

* Heb. 13.

† Hebr. no morning.

‖ Or, populum.

* Mat. 4. 15. eph. 5. 14.

‖ Or, to him.

‖ Or, when thou brakest.

* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour is

confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* ſhalbe with burning *and* †fuell of fire.

Or, and it was, &c. *† Hebr. meat.*

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs * a ſonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhall be vpon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, the mighty God, the euerlaſting Father, the Prince of peace.

*1 Iohn 4.16. * Luke 1.32,33.*

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace, * *there ſhall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſts will performe this.

2 Kings 19.31. Isa. 37.32.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† Hebr. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

*† Hebr. with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.*

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael, head and taile, branch andruſh in one day.

15 The ancient & honourable, he *is* the head: and *ſ* prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

Or, they that 16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deuoyed.

cauſe them to erre. *† Hebr. deſtroyed.*

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their young men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

Or, they that are called bleſſed of them. ‖ Hebr. folly.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of ſmoake.

† Hebr. ſwallowed vp. ‖ Or, villany.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the †fuell of the fire: no man ſhal ſpare his brother.

† Hebr. meat.

20 And hee ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

† Hebr. eat.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhall be* againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuouſneſſe *which* they haue preſcribed:

‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuouſneſſe.

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

** Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.*

5 ¶ ‖ O †Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, woe † Hebr. Aſſur.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

to the Aſſyrian. † Hebr. Aſſur. ‖ Or, though.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart thinke ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

** 2. Kings 18.24,33.*

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemiſh? * not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damaſcus?

** 2. Kings 18.34,38. and 19. 10, &c.*

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Ieruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the King of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

** 2. Kings 19.31. † Hebr. viſit vpon. † Hebr. of the greatneſs of the heart.*

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp ‖ *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp. ‖ Or, that which is not wood

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſtes, ſend among his fat ones, leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

† Hebr. from the ſoule, and euen to the fleſh.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

† Hebr. number.

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, & of his fruitfull field † both ſoule & body: and they ſhal be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

** Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27 † Hebr.*

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

** Chap. 28.22. ‖ Or, a mongſt.*

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be

** Chap. 28.22.*

not

not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee
‖ Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against
thee, after the manner of * Egypt.
* Exod. 14. 25 For yet a very little while, & the indignation
* Iudg. 7.25. shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.
chap. 9.4. 26 And § LORD of hosts shall stir vp a scourge
† Hebr. shall remoone. for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at
the rock Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea,
so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that
his burden † shall be taken away from off thy
shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the
yoke shal be destroied because of the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Mi-
gron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.
29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue
taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid,
† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce. Gibeah of Saul is fled.
30 † Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gal-
lim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore
Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of
Gebim gather themselues to flee.
32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day:
he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the
daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.
33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall
lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones
of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughtie
shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the
‖ Or, mightily. forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a
mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious reuiuall of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

* Actes 13.23. AND there shall come forth a rod out of the
stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow
out of his roots.
2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon
him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding,
the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of
knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:
† Hebr. sent, or smell. 3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstan-
ding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not
iudge after the sight of his eies, neither reproue
after the hearing of his eares.
‖ Or, argue. 4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the
poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke
* Iohn 4. 9.2. thess. 2.8. of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with
the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his
lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousnesse shal be the girdle of his
loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.
* Chap. 65.25. 6 *The wolfe also shall dwel with the lamb,
and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid:
and the calfe, and the young lion, and the fatling
together, and a little childe shall leade them.
7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their
young ones shall lie downe together: and the
lion shall eat straw like the oxe.
8 And the sucking childe shall play on the
‖ Or, adders. hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put
his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my
holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the
knowledge of § LORD, as § waters couer the sea.
10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of
Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the
* Rom. 15.12. people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his
† Hebr. glory. rest shall be † glorious.
11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that*
the Lord shall set his hand againe the second
time, to recouer the remnant of his people
which shall be left, from Assyria, and from
Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and
from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath,
and from the Ilands of the sea.
† Hebr. wings. 12 And hee shall set vp an ensigne for the na-
† Heb. skirts. tions, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel,
and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from
the foure † corners of the earth.
13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and
the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephra-
† Hebr. Edom & Moab shall be layng vpon. im shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not
vexe Ephraim.
14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of
the Philistines toward the West, they shall
spoile † them of the East together: † they shall
lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the
children of Ammon shall obey them.
† Hebr. children of Ammon shall obey.
15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the
tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty
wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and
shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make
men goe ouer † dry-shod.
† Hebr. shooes. 16 And there shall be an high way for the
remnant of his people, which shall be left from
* Exod. 14.29. Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in the day that
he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I
will praise thee: though thou wast angry
with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou
comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust,
and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHO-
* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. VAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is
become my saluation.
3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out
of the wells of saluation.
* 1. Chron. 16.8. psal. 105.1. ‖ Or, proclaime his Name. 4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the
LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings
among the people, make mention that his Name
is exalted.
5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done ex-
cellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.
† Hebr. habitresse. 6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of
Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the
midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musthereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the
sonne of Amoz did see.
2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high moun-
taine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand,
that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.
3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I
haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger,
euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.
† Hebr. the like neesse of. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines,
†like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of
the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the
LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.
5 They come from a farre countrey, from the
end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons
of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 ¶ Howle ye, for § day of § LORD *is* at hand:
it shall come as a destruction from § Almighty.
‖ Or, fall downe. 7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and
euery mans heart shall melt.
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows
shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as
a woman

a woman that trauelleth: they shall be †amazed †one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shalbe * dashed to pieces before their eies, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, & they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ Owles shall dwell there, and † Satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the Islands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her daies shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shal cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shal possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the ‖ golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth, it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought down to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes coner thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcasse troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hosts, & cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, & son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water; and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely, as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, it shall stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

† Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. euen man as to neighbour. ‖ Hebr. fires of the heauen. * Exek. 32.7. Ioel 2.31. & 3.15. Matt. 24.29. Mark 13.24. Luke 21.25.

† Hebr. as the ouerthrowing * Gene. 19.25. Ier. 50.40. † Hebr. Zion. † Hebr. Ochim. ‖ Or, Ostriches. † Hebr. daughters of the owle. † Hebr. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken them captiues. ‖ Or, taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Hebr. a stroke without remouing

‖ Or, the graue. † Hebr. leaders, or greas goats.

‖ Or, O day-star.

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

* Iob 18. 19. psal. 21.11. & 37.28. & 109.13. * Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23.35.

* 2. Chro. 20.6. Iob 9.12. pro. 21.30. dan. 4.32.

29 ¶Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodof him that smote thee, is broken: for out of the serpents roor shall come foorth a ‖cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first born of the poore shall feed, & the needy shall lie downe in safety: & I will kill thy root with famine, & he shal slay thy remnant

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? *that ℣ LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖ *Or, Adder.*
‖ *Or, be shall not be alone.*
‖ *Or, assemblies.*
*Psa. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 17.
‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, & in their streets euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shal flee* vnto Zoar, an* heifer of three yeres old; for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it vp: for in ℣ way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolat: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall bee full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

‖ *Or, cut off.*
* Ier. 48. 37, 38. etc. 7. 18.
† *Heb. descending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.*
‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
* Ier. 48. 5, 34.
† *Hebr. breaking.*
† *Heb. desolations.*
‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.*
† *Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgment of Moab

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day; hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of ℣ spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressors are consumed out of ℣ land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

‖ *Or, Petra sheba. a rocke.*
‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.*
† *Hebr. bring.*
† *Hebr. wringer.*
† *Heb. the treaders downe.*
‖ *Or, prepared.*
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therfore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and the* vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants therof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, & in the vineyards there shal be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareseth.

12 ¶And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or, howle.*
‖ *Or, shouting.*
‖ *Or, are fallen vp.*
* *Or, ioy.*
* Ier. 48. 33.
‖ *Or, a man.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shal forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be, as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eies shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

‖ *Or, Asherim. images.*

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be a* ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning, he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.*

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers, to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the fowles of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowles shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their Princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The couenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: & they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour: citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence shalbe emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reeds, by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing sown by ‡ brooks shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, & all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters, shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flax, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, shalbe confounded.

10 And they shalbe broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the son of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what ‡ LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hostes, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shalbe for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shal vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall bee entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A Type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

Or, removed in the day of inheritance, or there shall bee deadly sorrow.
Or, noise
Or, many.
Or, swelle
Or, out-spread & trodden.
Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth vnder foot.
Or, whose land the riuers deuide.
Or, prepared my for dwelling.
Or, after
Or, out-spread & trodden, &c.
† Hebr. mingle.
† Hebr. shall be emptied.
‡ Hebr. swallow vp.
Or, ouer-flow vp.
† Hebr. and shall not be.
Or, white
† Hebr. workes.
† Hebr. foundations.
† Hebr. of lining things.
Or, gouernours. Heb. corners.
† Hebr. a spirit of peruersities.
† Hebr. the lip.
Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

IN the yere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

† Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captiues, yong & old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

5 And they shalbe afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of ✠ desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

‖ Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my mind wandred † Heb. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cryed as a lion. * Aba. 2. 1

8 And ‖ he cryed, A Lion: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, euery night. * Ier. 51. 8 reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and hee answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

† Hebr. Some.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye.

14 The inhabitants of ✠ land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, and from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

Or, for. Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome, and worldly ioy. 15 He propheſieth Shebnahs depriuation, 20 and Eliakim preſigniſying the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

† Heb. by the bow. * Ier. 4. 19 & 51.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of ✠ daughter of my people.

† Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, & Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choiseſt valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. chozen. ‖ Or, in a wait.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chap. 36. 12. with 2. 1 cor. 10.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, & drinking wine, *let vs eat and drink, for to morrow we shal die.*

‖ Or, I 32. ‖ Or, she Lord of hosts reuealed in mine eares, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

‖ Or, as he that hewed out a sepulchre on high, &c.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD wil cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

† Hebr. a captiuity of a man. † Hebr. large of spaces.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and toſſe thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

Sargon vanquished Sanacherib

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.
20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in ỹ day, that I wil call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.
22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open & none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.
*Reu. 3.7.
23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.
24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glorie of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.
‖ Or, inſtruments of muſ.
25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remoued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reueiled to them.
† Hebr. ſiens.
2 Be † ſtill yee inhabitants of the Iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.
3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the Iſle.
7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient daies? her owne feet ſhall carry her
† Hebr. from afar off.
† afarre off to ſoiourne.
8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are ỹ honorable of the earth?
† Heb. to pollute.
9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
† Hebr. girdle.
10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.
‖ Or, concerning a merchant. Hebr. Canaan.
11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.
‖ Or, ſtrong-holds.
12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.
13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.
14 Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.
15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the daies of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.
† Hebr. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.
16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot, that haſt bin forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou maieſt be remembred.
17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.
† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgments ſhal aduance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh ỹ earth empty, and maketh it waſte, & † turneth it vpſide down, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
† Hebr. peruerteth the face thereof.
2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ *Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtris, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.
‖ Or, prince. *Hoſea 4.9.
3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for ỹ LORD hath ſpoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languiſh.
† Heb. the height of the people
5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.
6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.
8 The mirth* of tabrets ceaſeth, ỹ noiſe of the that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harp ceaſeth.
*Ier. 7.34 and 16.9. & 25.10. ezek. 26.13 hoſ. 2.11.
9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong: ſtrong drink ſhalbe bitter to them that drink it.
10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.
11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.
13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.
14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.
15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the ſea.
‖ Or, valleyes.
16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.
† Hebr. wing.
† Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.
17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the middeſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare:
*Ieremi. 48.44

for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken down, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many daies shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shal the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud; the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees wel refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, & he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, & Moab shalbe troden down vnder him, euen as straw is troden down for the dunghil.

11 And hee shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: & he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is staied *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early; for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our works in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroied them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far, *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs: so haue wee beene in thy fight, O LORD.

18 We haue been with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan the crooked serpent, & he shal slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

†Hebr. visite vpon.
† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.
‖Or, dungeon.
‖Or, found wanting.
*Chap. 13.10. ezek.32.7 ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
‖Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.
† Hebr. swallow vp.
†Hebr. couered.
* 1 Cor. 15.55.
* Reuel. 7.17.& 21.4.
‖Or, threshed.
‖Or, threshed in Madmenah.
† Hebr. truths.
† Hebr. peace, peace.
‖Or, thought, or imagination.
† Hebr. the rocke of ages.
‖Or, warre with people.
‖Or, for vs.
† Hebr. secret speech.
* Micah 1.3.
† Hebr. Bloods.
‖Or, crooked serpent.
a Isai. 51.9.

Hebr. ... forth a prayer. the word is ... which signifyeth a charme or secret speech. prayer is a charme to conjure Doune † Satan. Cæpla. observes.

2 In that day ſing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thornes againſt me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burne them together.

‖ *Or,* march againſt.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† *Hebr.* according to the proke of him. ‖ *Or,* when he ſtretcheth forth. ‖ *Or,* when he remoueth it. ‖ *Or,* ſummages.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtaieth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercie on them, and he that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blowne, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† *Hebr.* broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile, *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feet.

† *Hebr.* with feet

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, *and* as the haſty fruit before the ſummer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† *Hebr.* ſwallow-eth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the Prieſt and the Prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawne from the breſts.

† *Hebr.* the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ *Or,* hath keene.

11 For with † * ſtammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeake to this people.

† *Hebr.* ſtammerings of lip. * 1. Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt: and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

‖ *Or,* hee hath ſpoken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

* Pſal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. act. 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſehood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

† *Hebr.* a treading downe to it.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

‖ *Or,* when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall be † troden downe by it.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 13. * Ioſh. 10. 12. 2. ſam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 19.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderſtand the report.

‖ *Or,* ſpelt. † *Hebr.* border.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

‖ *Or,* the wheate in the principall place, *and* barley in the appointed place.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken, and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſowe? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, & ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barly, & the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ *Or,* and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort, as God doth teach him

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor break it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgements vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The senſeleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Danid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or, of the city.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I wil diſtreſſe Ariel, & there ſhal be heauineſſe & ſorrow, and it ſhal be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of ‖ ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

† Hebr. peepe, or, chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away, yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleaſure and vpon.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry, They are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eies: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

† Hebr. heads.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

‖ Or, letter

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * For as much as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

*Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder; * for the wiſedome of their wiſemen ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† Hebr. I will adde

*Ier. 49.7 obad. v. 8

‖ cor. 1. 19

15 Wo vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Esaias 23.15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide down, ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it; He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

* Chap. 45.15.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the book, and the eies of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioice in the holy One of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhal adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie, are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob; Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the work of mine hands, in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

† Heb. ſhal know vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to go downe into Egypt (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *your* confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper and fierie flying ſerpent, they will cary their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. in laſter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, propheſie deceits,

11 Get

Ch 29. 16. 17. here seems a prophecy of the calamities of the Jews & the Calling of the Gentiles — this place & Isai. 45. 9. shd be what the Apostle alludes to Rom 9. 20. good vide.

Glass V. 2. 401.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare: ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of ſ pit.

†Heb. the veſſell of potters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee vpon horſes, therfore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift, therfore ſhal they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs or a maſt.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement, * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 11. & 34. 8. pro. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee at the voice of thy cry: when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eies ſhall ſee thy teachers.

Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

†Heb. the grauen images of thy ſiluer. †Heb. ſcatter.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall: and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell, and with the fanne.

Or, ſauery, heb. leauened. †Heb. lifted vp

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sun ſhall be ſeuen fold, as the light of ſeuen daies, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp ſ breach of his people, & healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the prince thereof. †Heb. heauyeſſe

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſiue of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhal haue a ſong as in ſ night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ſ mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Iſrael.

†Heb. rocke. †Heb. the glory of his voyce

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

†Hebr. euery paſſing of the rod founded.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

† Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

‖ Or, againſt them. †Hebr. from yeſterday.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that go downe to Egypt for help, & ſtay on horſes, & truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

† Hebr. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lion, & the yong lion, roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo he will deliuer *it, and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it.*

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer and † his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſin.

† Heb. the idoles of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the ſword ‖ Or, tributary. heb. for melting, or tribute

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, his ſtrength: heb. rocke

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and Princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

ſhal paſſe away for feare.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Hebr. heauy.

3 And the eies of them that ſee, ſhall not bee dim, & the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken
4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.
5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.
6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.
7 The inſtruments alſo of ſ churle *are* euil: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy ſ poore with lying words, euen ‖ when ſ needy ſpeaketh right.
8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.
9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women, that are at eaſe: heare my voice ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.
10 Many † daies and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.
11 Tremble yee women, that are at eaſe: bee troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loines.
12 They ſhall lament for the † grates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.
13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.
14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall bee left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;
15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.
16 Then * iudgment ſhal dwell in ſ wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.
17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.
18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:
19 When it ſhall haile, comming down on the forreſt, ‖ & the city ſhall be low in a low place.
20 Bleſſed *are* ye ſ ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the oxe & the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, & they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled: *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly ẇ thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.
3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.
4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.
5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.
6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: ſ the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.
7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhal cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.
8 The high waies lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.
9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan, and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.
10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.
11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhal bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.
12 And ſ people ſhalbe *as* ſ burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.
13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.
14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized ſ hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?
15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eies from ſeeing euill:
16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall bee* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.
17 Thine eies ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very far off.
18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † Receiuer? Where *is* he that counted the towers?
19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.
20 Looke vpon Zion ſ city of our ſolemnities: thine eies ſhal ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhal not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remooued neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.
21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall go no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our iudge, the LORD *is* our † law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.
23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay: I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath delinered them to the ſlaughter.
3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carcaſſes; and the mountaines ſhal be melted with their blood
4 And all the hoſt of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued and

† Hebr. haſty. *‖ Or, elegantly.*
‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgment. *‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.* *† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.* *† Hebr. the fields of deſire.* *‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.* *‖ Or, cliffs and watch-towers.* ** Chap. 29.17.*
‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.
† Heb. ſaluations.
‖ Or, ſmall. *‖ Or, ſcattered away.*
** Pſal. 12. 2 & 14.* *† Hebr. in vprightneſſe.* *† Hebr. oppreſſions.* *† Hebr. bribes.* *‖ Or, deceit.* *† Hebr. weigher.* *† Hebr. meaſurer.* *‖ Or, high places.* *† Hebr. lord of ſtammering.* *‖ Or, a ſtream.* ** 1 Cor. 1.20.* *† Hebr. mighty.* *‖ Or, a place of.* *† Hebr. broad of ſpreadings of armes.* *‖ Or, ſtrength maſter.* *‖ Or, ſo that he falleth not.*
† Hebr. all the hoſt of them.

Ver. 8. But the sinners shall be with them, walking in the way, and even the fools shall not err therein.

Reuel. 6.14. *Reuel. 6.13.

and the heauens shall bee *rolled together as a scrolle: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling figge from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs, and goats, with the fat of the *kidneys* of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or, Rhinocerots. ‖Or, soaken. *Chap. 63.

7 And the ‖Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, *Rev. 18. 21. & 19. 3. Zeph. 2. 14. Reuel. 18. 2. ‖Or, Fellicane

* the smoake thereof shall go vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ *The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or, ostriches: heb. daughters of the owle. † Hebr. Zijm. † Hebr. Zijm. ‖Or, night monster.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Ilands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also bee gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flowishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THE wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Hebr. 12.12. † Heir. hasty. *Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5 & 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Ioh. 9. 6, 7. *Matth. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the *lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderneſse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart. *Mat. 11. 5. & 15. 30 & 21. 14. ioh. 5. 8, 9. actes 3. 2. & 8. 7. & 14. 8. *Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30. *Iohn 7. 38, 39.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes. ‖Or, a court for reeds, &c

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*. ‖Or, for he shalbe with thē. * Chap. 51. 11.

9 No lion shall bee there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them. *2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshaketh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder. ‖ Or, Secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Hebr. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counsell & strength are for the war.

6 Loe thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him. *Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to mee, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah, and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the King of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them. ‖Or, borstages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Go vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words?

words? Hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this city ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figgetree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

‖ Or, ſeeke my fauor by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 7 *Iſaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

*2. Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eies, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Aſſyria haue laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† Hebr. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib King of Aſſyria:

† Hebr. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne; the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

† Heb. in talleſt of the cedars thereof, & the choice of the fir trees thereof,

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eies on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into ‡ height of his border, *and* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

† Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced & cloſed.

25 ‖ Haſt

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I haue done it, & of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldst be to laywaste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come vp into mine eares: therfore wil I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the *Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourtescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria, departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-Haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres:

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken,

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in ȳ † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue; I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknes: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to ȳ stringed instruments, all the daies of our life, in ȳ house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then

---

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I haue done it, & of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldst be to laywaste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

† Hebr. *feeble of hand.*

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come vp into mine eares: therfore wil I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Hebr. *That which remaineth.*

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† Hebr. *the escaping.*

* 2. Kings 19.11. chap. 5.6. * 2. Kings 20.6. * 2. Kings 19.35.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the *Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourtescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria, departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-Haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. *Ararat.*

* 2. Kings 20. 1. chron. 32.24.

† Hebr. *Giue charge concerning thy house.*

† Hebr. *with great weeping.*

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in ȳ † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Hebr. *degrees, by,* or *with the Sunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue; I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknes: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ *Or, from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ *Or, ease me.*

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall go softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy backe.

‖ *Or, on my peace came great bitternesse.* † *Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to ȳ stringed instruments, all the daies of our life, in ȳ house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

* 2. Kings 20.12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ *Or, spicery.* ‖ *Or. iewels Heb. vessels, or, instruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall bee peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The prouulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

†*Heb. to the heart* Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

‖*Or, appointed time.*

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

*Mat.3.3. mar.1.3. luk 3.4. ioh.1.23.

4 Enery valley shall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖*Or, a straight place.*

‖*Or, a plaine place.*

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reueiled, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Iob 14. 2.psa.102 11.& 103 15.iam.1. 10. 1.pet. 1.24.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

*Ioh.12. 24.1.pet. 1.25.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖*Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.*

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

‖*Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ierusalē.*

10 Behold, § Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, & his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖*Or, against the strong.*

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepherd: hee shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with yong.

* Chap. 62.11.

‖*Or, recompence for his worke.*

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

* Exe.34. 23.iohn

13 * Who hath directed § Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a droppe of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

‖*Or, that giue suck.*

† *Hebr. a Tierce.*

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

* Dan. 4.32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

* Acts 17.29.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

† *Hebrew poore of oblation.*

21 Haue ye not knowne? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖*Or, him that sitteth.* * *Psal.* 104.2. * *Iob* 9.8. 22.pſal. 104.2.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* *Psal.* 147.5

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and bee weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp † *Heb.* with wings as Eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bowe.

† *Heb.* righteouſneſſe. † *Heb.* his foot. * *Chap.* 45.2.3.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† *Heb.* peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

* *Chap.* 44.6. 48.12. reuel.1.11. & 22.13.

5 The Iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

† *Heb.* ſtrong. *Or, ſmith.*

6 They helped euery one his neighbor, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and

Ver 2. Double original signifies to double by folding back, so as to revert or hide from sight. It is used Exod 26-9. here it means a folding back, hiding, & taking away all the sins of Jerusalem by the Lords rod. Lands reversion, folding back, utter hiding for all her sins

and he that smootheth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue *chosen, the seed of Abraham my *friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismaied, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt threth the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Mirtle, and the Oile tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith § King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismaied, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, euen amongst them, and there *was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenesse, and constancie.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect *in whom* my soule *delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the Iles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a conenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eies, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his * praise from the end of the earth: ye that go downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe; *now* will I cry like a trauelling woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbs, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not known: I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images,

that

*Or, the hammer. *Or, saying of the Solder, it is good.
*Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. Ier. 33.26. and 44.1.
*2 Chro. 20.7. iam. 2.23.
*Exod. 23.22. dan. 6.22. zacch. 12.3.
† Hebr. the men of thy strife.
† Hebr. the men of thy warre.
† Hebr. the men of thy warre. ‖ Or, few men.
† Hebr. mourners.
* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3.
*Psal. 107.35.
† Hebr. cause to come neere.
† Hebr. set our heart vpon them.
‖ Or, worse then nothing.
‖ Or, worse then of a viper.
*Matth. 12.18.
*Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. ephe. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4.18. heb. 2.14, 15.
* Chap. chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.
† Hebr. swallow, or sup vp.
† Heb. into
* Psal. 97.7. cha. 1.29. and 44.11. & 45.16.

that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.
18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.
19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?
* Rom. 2.2. 20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.
21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; he will magnifie the Law, and
‖ Or, him. make ‖ *it* honourable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled,
‖ Or, insnaring all the yong men of them. ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.
† Hebr. a treading. 23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?
† Hebr. for the after-time? 24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not § LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his waies, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.
25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, & the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.
2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour; I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people
‖ Or, person. for thy ‖ life.
* Chap. 44.1 ier. 30.10. & 46.27. 5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.
6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keep not backe: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.
7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.
8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that haue eies, and the deafe that haue eares.
9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among
* Chap. 41.21. them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.
* Chap. 41.4 & 44.8. 10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen; that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.
‖ Or, nothing formed of God.
* Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4. 11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Sauiour.
12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD; that I *am* God.
13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?
† Hebr. turne it backe. 14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.
* Iob 9.11. Dan. 4.35. † Hebr. barres. 15 I *am* the LORD your holy One; the Creator of Israel, your King.
* Exod. 14. 16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:
* Iosh. 3. 17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.
18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
* 2. Cor. 5.17. reuel. 21.5. 19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.
‖ Or, ghosts. chei. lit. dawghters of the ostrich. 20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.
* Luke 1.74,75. 21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.
22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.
† Hebr. lambe, or, kids. 23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honored me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.
† Hebr. made me to serue. 24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.
or, and dayly. 25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.
* Exo. 32. 22, &c. 26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou maiest be iustified.
† Heb. is corrupt. 27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.
‖ Or, princes. Prou. 28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idole makers. 21 Hee exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.
* Chap. 41.8, 10. 49.5, 7. 2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.
* Chap. 30.25. 35.7. 41.18. 43.19, 20. 3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off spring:
Ezek. 36.26. 4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.
5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by § name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

v. 7. ie. I create natural Evil
for & punishing moral Evil

v. 9. Vid. Ch. 29. 16. Rom. 9. 20.

Ch 45. 11. amazing! w^t a text is
this! As if the infinite God had
said, we sons shall be so ready
to serve his Master, nor so
to serve his father as I will
be ready to gratify & serve you

his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, *I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? ye are euen my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, * there is no †God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, & their †delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe *ashamed: and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 *The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, hee fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, & taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne, for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roft, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, euen his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eies, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *there is* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also, I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh, and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cãnot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof;

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† Heb. wastes.

*2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. cha. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.
5 By his omnipotency hee challengeth obedience.
20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I haue ‖ holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou maiest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

*Deut. 4. 35,39. & cha. 44. 32.39.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

8.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsherd *striue* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, Hee hath no hands?

*Ier. 18. 6. rom. 9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his waies: hee shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, make straight.

* 2. Chro. ezra 1.1. 36.22.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and

chap. 49. 23. 28.

they

they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shalbe ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together
* Chap. 44.11. that are * makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11. 19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse; I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this
* Rom. 14.11. phil.2.10 from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside mee, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else

‖*Or, surely hee shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.* 23 I haue sworne by my selfe, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues.* 3 *God saueth his people to the end.* 5 *Idoles are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present saluation.*

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

†*Hebr. their Soule.* 2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I *am* he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, & I will beare, euen I will carry & will deliuer *you*.

* Chap. 40.18,25. 5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, & weigh siluer in ſ ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall hee not remoone: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Chap. 40.21. prou. 19.21. 11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also do it.

† Hebr. the man of my counsel. 12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their vnmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and ouerboldnesse,* 11 *shall be vnresistable.*

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender & delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon ſ ancient hast thou very heauily laid ſ yoke.

* Heb. euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

* Chap. 48.14. ‖ *Or, stay.* † *Or, fulnesse.* 9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment on one day, the losse of children, & widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

to me. 10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and † thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

† Hebr. thou shalt not know. 11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou † shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not bee able to † put it off; and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Hebr. thou shalt not know. 12 Stand now with thine enchantments, & with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold

Ver. 4. utterly consumed my radical Moisture

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

†Heb. their soules.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies.* 9 *He saueth them for his owne sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardnesse.* 20 *He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

†Heb. hard.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, See all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, & not from the beginning, euen before ỹ day, when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with siluer: I haue chosen thee in ỹ furnace of affliction.

‖Or, for siluer.

11 For mine own sake, *euen* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

*Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, & Israel my called: I *am* hee, I *am* the *first, I also *am* the last.

*Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. Reuel. 1.17. & 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selues & heare: which among them hath declared these things? ỹ LORD hath loued him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy peace bin as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroied from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob.

*Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the deserts: hee *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

*Exod. 17.6. numb. 20. 11.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises.* 13 *God's loue is perpetuall to his Church.* 18 *The ample restauratiõ of the Church.* 24 *The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.*

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖Or, my reward

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou maiest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖Or, as thou art

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and hee shall chuse thee.

‖Or, lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

‖Or, desolations. *Chap. 42.6.

9 That thou maiest say * to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the waies, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

‖Or, raise vp. *Chap. 42.7. & Reuel. 7.16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe,

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that shee should not haue compasion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroiers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eies round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shal euen now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold I was left alone, these where *had* they *bin*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers. † Hebr. Princesses. * Psa. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuity of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Hebr. captiuity.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with § sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

* Reu. 14. 20. & 16. 6. § Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelliction of the Iewes is not to bee imputed to him, by his ability to saue. 5 by his obedience in that work. 7 and by his confidence in Gods assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23. * Esa. 19. 5. * Exod. 14. 21. * Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* Iohn 3. 32. before 5, &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 *I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with mee? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8. 32. 33. † Hebr. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shal condemne me? Loe, they all shal wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeieth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. *This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 5. 35.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises. 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his faithfull arme, defendeth him from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken vnto mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere, my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eies to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 27. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteousnes, the people * in whose heart is my Law;

* Feare

Ver 12. upon their head an allusion to ye Jewish custom of wearing Garlands on their heads in times of Joy

Ver 3 ꝑt accounted in the number of men
& Judicially omitted

*Matth. 10.28. * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient daies, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Psal. 74. 13, 14. 89.9. *Exod. 14.21. 10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 51.10. *Chap. 35.10. 12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid *of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

*Psal. 102.6. *Chap. 40.6. 1. pet. 1.24. 13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

*Iere. 31.35. 15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

*Chap. 49.2,3. 16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap. 52.1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

*Chap. 47.9. †Hebr. happened. 19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

†Hebr. breaking. 20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LIII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage, 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane. *Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and yee shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith ‡ Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. *Gene. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed. * Ezek. 36.20,23. rom.2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good; that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.15. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp ‡ voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eie to eie when ‡ LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eies of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. *Psal. 98. 8. Iuke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the midst of her: be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD: * 2 Cor. 6.17. reu. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward. † Hebr. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shal be exalted, & extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:) *Chap. 52.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. *Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefits of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *Iohn 12. 38. rom. 10.16.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ Or, doctrine. Hebr. hearing.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, hee was despised, and we esteemed him not. *Chap. 52.14. mat. 5.12.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. ‖ Or, hid as it were his face from vs. Hebr. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. * Matth. 8.18.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgres- ‖ Or, tormented. *Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15.3.

* 1. Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. † Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him. * Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6. * Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was take away by distresse & iudgment: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1 Pet. 2.22. 1 Iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

sions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, & as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, & from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with § rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheseth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Galat. 4.27. Sing * O barren thou *that* didst not beare: breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on § right hand, and on the left, & thy seed shal inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called:

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith § LORD thy Redeemer.

* Luke 1.32. * Gene. 9.11.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee,

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, & lay thy foundations † with Saphirs.

* 1. Chro. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe * taught of the LORD, & great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of § seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnes *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7.37. HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money and without price.

† Hebr. weigh. 2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Act. 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader & commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, & nations *that* knew not thee, shall run vnto thee, because of § LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him, while he is neere.

† Hebrew. man of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

7 Let § wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, & he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, saith § LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my waies higher then your waies, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hills shall

Chastisement by which our peace was effected

9. It was exacted she was made answerable

8. By an opprobrious Judgment he was taken off —
And his manner of life who shall declare?

9. And his grave was appointed with the wicked
But with the rich man was his Tomb

10 It pleased Jehovah to crush him with affliction
If his Soul shall make a propitiatory sacrifice

11 The knowledge of him

5 4 3 f. for this is as the waters of Noah to me. The sins of men can no more utterly quench or
9. 10. annul God's Covenant of mercy towards them, than they can bring back Noah's flood into the
world again. Rev. 4 4 3 & 1. 11. [illegible] as darkness they could not do that.

12 Therefore will I distribute to him the many
for his Portion — And the mighty
People shall he share for his spoil —

"A portion in the great may refer to the territories
of the Great ones of this World; such as Alexander
& the Cæsars, who in their days grasped a large extent
of empire: but the Kingdom of Christ shall be greater
than the greatest of them. The division of the spoil
implies a victory, & denotes in this place, that Christ
shall triumph over all the false religions, and
irreligion in the World"

Lulle —

shall * breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shal come vp ȳ firr tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the myrtle tree, and it shal be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

* Chap. 35. 1.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He prouideth it shalbe generall, without respect of persons. 9 He inueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and do iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* laieth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioined himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioine themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, & make them ioyfull in my house of praier: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of praier for all people.

* Chap. 2. 2. * Matth. 21. 13. Marke 11 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† Hebr. to his gathered. ‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant; they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

† Hebr. strong of appetite. ‖ Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all look to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drink, & to morrow shalbe as this day, *&* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man laieth it to heart; and † * the mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psa. 12. 2. mic. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is euil.

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnes.

‖ Or, go in peace. Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

‖ Or, among the oakes. 2. Kings 16. 4.

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion: they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the dores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, & art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & ‖ made a couenant with thē: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, Hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

‖ Or, liuing.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

‖ Or, respected the King.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. and 62. 10.

15 For thus saith the high & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwel in the high & holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit, to reuiue ȳ spirit of the humble, & to reuiue ȳ heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit shall faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, & smote him: I hid me, & was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like ȳ troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire & dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ȳ wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumper, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

† Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Hebr. griefes.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall

not fast, as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the †oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, & thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer, thou shalt cry, and he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of ‡ finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shal guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in †droughts, & make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters †faile not.

12 And *they that shal be* of thee, *shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable, and shalt honor him, not doing thine owne waies, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sins of the Iewes. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Saluation is only of God. 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perueerseness.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 *Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes, their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 *Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eies: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a far off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor. *Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnes as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of ‡ mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eies round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

*Zach. 7.5. *Leuit. 16.29. ‖*Or, to afflict his soule for a day?* †*Heb. the bundles of the yoke.* †*Hebr. broken.* *Ezek. 18.8. ‖*Or, afflicted.* †*Hebr. Shall gather thee vp.* †*Hebr. droughts.* †*Hebr. lie, or cease.* **map. p. 6.* *Deut. 32.13.

*Numb. 11.23. cha. 50.2. ‖*Or, haue made him hide.* *Chap. 1.15. *Iob 15. 35. psal. 7.15. ‖*Or, adders.* ‖*Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.* *Iob 8. 14, 15. *Rom. 3.15

‖*Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.* *Reuel. 21.24. *Chap. 49.18.

Or, is accounted mad. †*Hebr. was euill in his eyes* *Chap. 63.5. *Ephes. 6.17. 1. thes. 5.8 *Chap. 63.7. †*Hebr. recompences.* *Reuel. 12.15. ‖*Or, put him to flight.* *Rom. 11.26.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, & thine heart shall feare & be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of ȳ Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: & all they ȳ despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also lucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory

20 Thy Sun shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the daies of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull,

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath annointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: * Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of ȳ LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the aliens shall bee your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in ȳ LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with ȳ robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels. † *Hebr. decketh as a Priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse therof go forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And ȳ Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: and ȳ shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. * Ose. 1.10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God. ‖ *That is, my delight is in her.*

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ *That is, married.*

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † *Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.*

(Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee. ‖ Or, wealth. * Chap. 61.6.)

(* Gal. 4. 26.)

(Reuel. 21. 25. ‖ Or, wealth.)

(* Reuel. 3.9.)

(* Reuel. 21. 23. and 22. 5.)

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shal not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Hebr. If he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, & praise ℣ LORD, & they that haue brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holines.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. * Zach. 9.9. matt. 21.5. iohn 12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to ℣ daughter of Zion, Behold thy saluation commeth: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Chap. 40.10. ‖ Or, recompence

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt bee called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Reuel. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, & their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment:

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that will* not lie: So he was their Sauiour.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue & in his pity he redeemed them, & he bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 23.24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.17. & 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ Or, shepherds, as psal. 77. 21.

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

* Exod. 14.27. iosh. 15. 15.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, Thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our Redeemer from euerlasting is thy Name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy waies? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

† Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by ℣ eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2.9. psal. 31.20. ‖ Or, seene a God beside thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy waies: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

* Psal. 90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

Rom. 10.20. I * am sought *of them that* asked not *for me:* I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name:

Rom. 9. Iam. 5.26. Ezek. 2.12. 2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

Deut. 18.11. Esay 66.17. 4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all § day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that § troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

Esay 66.4. Iere. 7.13. Chap. 66.4 12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere, when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

Esay 62.2. Ezek. 36.15. Hebr. reproching. 15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by § God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

Chap. 66.22. 2. Pet. 3.13. Reuel. 21.1. Hebr. vpon the heart. Iere. 3.16. 17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*: and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, & mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† *Hebr. shall make them continue long, or, shall weare out.*

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* § seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

* Psa. 32.5 * Isa. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

* 1. Kings 8.27.2. cor. 6. 18. act. 7.49. & 17.24. THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

‖ *Or, a kid.* † *Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.* 3 He that killeth an oxe, * *as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule deligheth in their abominations.

‖ *Or, deuices.* * Pro. 1. 24. ier. 7. 13. 4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

* Chap. 65.12. 5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5.19. 6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a manchild.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation bee borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

‖ *Or, beget.* 9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out & be delighted with ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhall be * borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowne towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhallbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD,

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iſles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. cha. 61.6. 1.pet.2.9. reue.1.6.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

* Chap. 65.17.2. pet.3.13. reu.21.1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſſip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

24 And they ſhall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcaſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* marke 9.44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His Prophetical viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the daies of Ioſiah ſ ſon of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the daies of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Iſa.49.1.
* Gal.5.15.
† Hebr. gaue.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exo.3.4

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee thou ſhalt ſpeake.

* Eze.3.9
* Exod. 3.12. deu. 31.6,8. ioſh.1.5. heb.13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa.6.7.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

* Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor.10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid ſ LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeen: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof † *was* towards the North.

† Hebr. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4.6.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

† Hebr. ſhall be opened.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them, touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, & worſhipped ſ works of their own hands.

* Chap. 5.15.& 6.22.& 10.22.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmaied at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, breake to pieces.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt ſ people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27.& 15.20. iſa.50.7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah, 34 Her confidence is reiected.

Moreouer,

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;
2 Goe and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.
3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.
4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; What iniquity haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deserts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when yee entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.
9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.
10 For passe ‖ ouer the Iles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.
14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is hee a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoiled?
15 The yong lions roated vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.
20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *&* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse, when vpon euery high hill, & vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary trauersing her wayes.
24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is ‖ house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Priests & their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stock; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will ye pleade with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion
31 ¶ O generation, see ye ‖ word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernes vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people, † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands vpon thy head: for ‖ LORD hath reiected thy confidences, & thou shalt not prosper in them

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them; as the Arabian, in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.
3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine,

and

* Iob 9.30.
‖ *Or,* *O swift dromedary.*
‖ *Or, O wild asse, &c.*
† *Hebr. taught.*
† *Hebr. the desire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, returne it.*
‖ *Or, is the case desperate?*
‖ *Or, beholden me*
† *Heb. the hinder part of the necke.*
* Isa. 26. 16.
* Isa. 45. 20.
† *Hebr. euill.*
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Isa. 9. 13 chap. 5. 3.
* Matt. 23 29, &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† *Hebr. we haue dominion.*
† *Hebr. digging.*
† *Hebr. saying.*
* Deut. 24. 4.
* Deut. 28. 24.
chap. 9. 12.

and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keepe *it* to the end? behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things: Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe thorow § ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones & with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, & say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, & I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you *Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith § LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* *saluation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, Gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standard toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the North, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall bee laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then eagles; woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

* Chap. 3.25.
* Chap. 2.20.
‖ Or, filthinesse.
† Hebr. in falsehood.
* Psal. 86.15. & 103.8,9.
* Chap. 23.4.
† Hebr. come vpon the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
‖ Or, go.
‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse
† Hebr. land of desire.
† Hebr. from after me.
† Hebr. send.
* Ioel 2.12.
* 2 Cor. 1.20.
* Chap. 3.12.
‖ Or, strengthen.
* Chap. 6.1. Ezek. 7.26.
† Hebr. breaking.
* Chap. 6.26.
‖ Or, a full wind
† Hebr. to winnow and cleanse.
† Hebr. I also will speake iudgement.
* Isai. 1.16

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowne me, they are sottish children, and they haue no vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hills moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath ‡ LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be black: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, & not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hand, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersnesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eies vpon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. * Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased. ‖ Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, & assembled themselues by troopes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: * Ezek. 22. 11. euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye vp vpon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, * Esay neither shall we see sword nor famine. 28. 15.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts: Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them. * Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15 and 6. 22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harnest and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat vp thy flockes and thine herds: they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. * Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 33. * Chap. 4. 27.

18 Neuertheless in those daies, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. * Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say: * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours. * Deut. 13. 2. mat. 7. 23. 14. Acts 26. 26.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying; rom. 11. 8 iohn 12.

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eies and see not, which haue eares and heare not. * Esay 6. † Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpe- * Iob 38. 10. ps. 104. 9.

tnall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile; though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former & the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs ‖ appointed weeks of the harueſt.

* Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

‖ Or, they pry as foulers lie in wait.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, coupe.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not the * cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not iudge.

* Deut. 32.15. * Isa. 1.23. Zach. 7.10

‖ Or, astonishment, and filthinesse.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

* Chap. 14.18. & 23.25,26. eze. 13.6.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it so*: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem; for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her, arise and let vs go vp at noone: wo vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs go vp by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

* Esay 57.20.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

† Hebr. be loosed or distorted.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7.26.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse: and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

* Isa. 56. 11. chap. 8. 10.

14 They * haue healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap. 8.11. 12. 13.10.

† Hebr. breach.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3.3. & 8. 12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the * waies and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

* Isa. 8.20. mal. 4.4. luke 16. 29. * Matth. 11.29.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* † fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

* Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6, &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers & the sons together shal fall vpon them: the neighbor & his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1.15. & 5.15. & 10.22.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

* Chap. 4.8. & 25.36.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou maiest know and try their way.

* Chap. 1.18. & 15.20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek. 22.18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

Ver 22. Concern Idolatrous Sacrifices & vain Sacrifices. This appears from their being placed in opposition to obeying the Gods voice. Hallet

med of the fire: the Founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your waies, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not to lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your Fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, & commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, & ſay, We are deliuered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eies? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now vnto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it for the wickednеſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye haue done all theſe wórkes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Do they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, & vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not bee quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation that obeieth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the daies * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkaſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the Bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and lamenteth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sun, and

Iſa.22. prou.17.3. Chap.22.3. & 26.13. Mat.21.13. Mark.11.17. Luk.19.46. 1. Sam.4.11. Pſal.78.60. Iſa.1.15. & 59.4. Chap.11.14. & 14.11. Iam.5.16. Chap.32.29. & 44.3. Iſa.65.11. Chap.19.5. & 32.35. Leuit.18.21. & 20.2. 2. King.23.10. Chap.19.6. & 32.35. Chap.34.20. & 16.4. pſal.79.2. Iſa.22.7. Chap.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. Reu.18.23. Ioel.2.16.

* Iſa.1.12. cha.6.20. amos 5.22. † Hebr. concerning the matter of * Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 15.5. leu. 26.12. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe. † Hebr. were. * 2 Chro. 36.15. * Chap. 16.12. ‖ Or, inſtruction.

and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped; they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall be for dung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * Stork in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the Swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismaied and taken, loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therfore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shalbe* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no * balme in Gilead? *is* there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes,* 9 *and for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes & Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eies a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wilderneſse a lodging place of wayfairing men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes: Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the fowle of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among ſ heathen, whom

---

*Isa.1.3. ‖*Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.* Chap. 6.15. ‖*Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c.* † Heb. the wisedome of what thing.* *Isa.56. 11.chap. 6.13.* Chap. 6.14.* *Ezek. 13.10.* *Cha.3.3 & 6.15. ‖*Or, in gathering I will consume.* *Isa.5.1, &c.* *Mat. 21. 19.luke 13.6,&c.* *Chap.9. 25.& 23. 15. ‖*Or, poyson.* * Chap. 14.19.* * Chap. 4.15. †*Heb. the fulnesse thereof.* * Psal. 58.5,6. † *Hebr. vpon.* † *Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

*Chap. 46.11. † *Hebr.* Gone vp.

† *Hebr.* who will giue my head, &c. *Isa.22.4. chap.4.19

*Chap. 12.6.mic. 7.5,6. ‖*Or,* friend. ‖*Or,* mocke.

* Psal. 12.2.4. *Psal.12. 3.&28.3 † *Hebr.* the wind of him. ‖*Or,* wait for him. * Chap. 5.9,29. ‖ *Or,* passeth. ‖*Or,* desolate. † *Hebr.* from the stone vnto, &c. *Chap. 12.10,12. † *Hebr.* desolation. ‖*Or,* flabbiness. *Chap. 8.12.& 23.15. * Leuit. 26.33.

Ver 8. The very wood itself being a rebuker of
vanity

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, & take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the ſtreetes.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carcaſſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the vncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, & the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall compariſon of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come: 19 He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh Paſtors. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the †cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of § forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moone not.

5 They *are* vpright as § palme tree, *but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be *borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for *they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none *like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 *Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſemen of the nations and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are †altogether *brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is ‖ *bruitiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe:

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtors are become bruitiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, & all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the *North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgment, not in thine anger, leſt § † bring me to nothing.

25 *Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 rebuketh the Iews diſobeying thereof. 11 propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

† *Hebr. God of truth.*
† *Hebr. King of eternity.*
* Gen. 1. 6 cha. 51. 15
‖ *Or, noiſe.*
‖ *Or, for rain*
‖ *Or, is more brutiſh, then to know.*
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† *Hebr. inhabitreſſe.*
* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Pſal. 6. 1 & 38. 1. cha. 30. 11
† *Hebr. diminiſh me.*
* Pſal. 79. 6
* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

Egypt from the iron furnace, saying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the *oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milk & hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words; and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that †shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euil against thee, for the euil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledg *of it*, & I knew *it*: then ‖ shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe, *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, & I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * tryest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine,

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherfore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, & far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speak † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage * vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroied my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man laieth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of ‡ LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe, after that I haue plucked

*Leuit. 26.3,12.
*Deut. 7.12.
† Hebr. Amen.
‖ Or, stubbornesse
‖ Hebr. to goe forth of.
*Prou.1. 28.isa.1. 15.chap. 14.12. ezek.8.18 mich.3.8.
† Hebr. euill.
*Chap. 2.28.
† Heb. shame.
*Chap. 7.16.& 14.11.
‖ Hebr. euill.
*Isa.1.11 &c.
† Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house?
‖ Or, when thy euil is
† Hebr. she stalke with his head.
*1.Sam. 16.7.1. chr.28.9. psal.7.10. & 26.2. chap.17. 10. and 20.12. reuel.2.23.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee.
*Iob 21.7 psal.37.1. & 73.3. hab.1.3.
† Heb. they goe on.
*Pf.17.3.
† Hebr. with thee.
* Pf.107. 34.
*Chap. 9.4.
‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.
† Hebr. good things.
† Hebr. the loue.
‖ Or, my heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.
‖ Or, talkers.
‖ Or, came them to come.
† Hebr. portion of delight.
*Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28.38. mic.6. hag.1.6.
*Deut. 30.3. chap.

plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring again euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

a Isa.60. 12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, & destroy that nation, saith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which ✻ vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man; so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Do we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, & the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

‖ Heb. a man against his brother. † Heb. from destroying them.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the dark mountaines, and while ye look for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

* Iu.8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is caried away captiue.

* Lam. 1.2,16. & 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queen, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shalbe carried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholy carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

† Heb. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.15. and 16.10. ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may yee also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

† Heb. taught.

24 Therfore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernes.

25 This ✻ thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Heb. after when

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah yet to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearths.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

or, rennets.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake; for our back-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie and visite their sinnes.

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14.ex. 32.10. *Prou. 1.28.isa. 1.15. cha. 11.11.eze 8.18.mi. 3.4.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offring and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

†Hebr. peace of truth. * Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. and 29. 8,9.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, Behold the Prophets say vnto them, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

*Lam.1. 16.and 2. 18.chap. 13.17.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eies runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖goe about into a land that they know not.

‖Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31. * Chap. 8.15. *Psal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * wee haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue shoures? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *Hee prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

* Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1.Sam. 7.9. * Chap. 43.11. 44.26.11.9

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* towards this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

*Leuit. 26.16. † Hebr. families, †Heb. I will giue them for a mouing *Deu.28. 25.chap. 24.9. * 2 Kings 21.11. †Heb. to aske of thy peace ‖Or, whatsoeuer is deare. ‖Or, against the mother city, a young man spoiling, &c. or against the mother and the young men. * Amos 8.9. *Iob 3.1. &c. chap. 20.15. ‖Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee. *Chap. 17.3. *Deut. 32.22.

3 And I will *appoint ouer them foure †kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to bee * removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of *Manasseh the son of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therfore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 *She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and § residue of them will I deliuer to § sword before their enemies, saith § LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shalbe well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

*Lob 3.1. &c. chap. 20.15. ‖Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee. *Chap. 17.3. *Deut. 32.22.

12 Shall iron breake the Northerne iron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecutors, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

*Ezek. 3. 3.reuel. 10.9. †Heb. thy Name is called vpon me, *Chap. 30.15.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced; I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

† Hebr. be not sure?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee again, *and* § shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth § precious from § vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return vnto thee, but return not thou vnto them.

* Chap. 1.18. and 6.27. * Chap. 20.11.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen *wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

*Chap. 15.2. *Chap. 5.33. *Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. 36.29.2. ‖Or, mourning house.

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shal they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcasses shalbe meat for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

*Leuit. 19.28. 21.1. ‖Or, make bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 17. *Isa. 24.7. & chap. 7. 34. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26.10. *Chap. 9.19. and 31.22.

7 Neither shal men *‖teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eies, and in your daies, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

*Chap. 5.25. Or, stubbornesse. *Deut. 4.27. and 28.64,65. *Chap. 19.7,8.

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after wil I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

*Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 32.19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, & their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherin *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

* Chap. 2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuity of Iudah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitful heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his Prophecie. 19 He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your Altars:

* Iob 19.24. † Hebr. naile.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hills.

*1. Kin. 3.2. isa. 1.29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field *I will giue thy substance & all thy treasures to the spoile, & thy high places for sinne, throwout all thy borders.

* Chap. 15.13.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

† Hebr. in thy selfe.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

* Psa. 2.12. & 34.10. & 125.1. pr. 16.20. isa. 30.18.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

*Psa. 1.3. ‖ Or, restraint.

8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heate commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

* 2 Sam. 16.7. psa. 7.10. cha. 11.20. & 20.12.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or, gathereth

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

young which she hath not brought foorth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

* Psal. 73.25. isa. 1.28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shalbe written in the earth, because they

*Chap. 2.3. haue forsaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall bee saued: for thou *art* my praise.

*Isa.5.19. 15 ¶Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†Hebr. after thee. 16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, *neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

*Chap. 1.4, &c. 17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

*Psal. 35.4. and 40.15. 18 * Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismaied, but let not me be dismaied: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

†Hebr. breake them with a double breach. 19 ¶Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go & stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

*Chap. 11.20. *Nehem. 13.15. 20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, *Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

*Exod. 20.8. and 31.12. and 31.13, &c. 23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

20.17 24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

*Chap. 22.8. 25 *Then shall there enter into the gates of this city Kings & Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖Or, frames or seates. *1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayes against his conspirators.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there will I cause thee to heare my words.

‖Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. 3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖wheeles.

†Hebr. returned & made. 4 And the vessell ‖that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, *Isa.45.9. rom.9.10. wis. 15.7.

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*: *Chap. 1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I haue thought to doe vnto them. * Ionа.3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Iudah, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, * Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good. * 2 Kings 17.13.cha. 7.3. & 25. 5. & 35.15. * Chap. 2.25.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one do the imagination of his euill heart. * Chap. 2.10.

13 Therfore thus saith the LORD, *Aske ye now among ỹ heathē, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

‖Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters? 14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, & they haue caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the *ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not cast vp,

*Chap. 2.32. *Chap. 13.25. 16 To make their land *desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

*Chap. 2.13. 17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

*Chap. 17.13. 18 ¶Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words. * Chap. 6.16. * Chap. 15.8. and 49.13. & 50.13.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me. *Mal.2.7.

‖Or, for the tongue. 20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

†Hebr. powre them out * Psal. 109.10. 21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

†Hebr. for death 22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

Thus

v. 6. this passage is designed to illustrate God's distributive Justice & Jgmt. according to works & not the divine Sovereignty as some have supposed see Rom 9. 20. Glas. V. 2. 40

Ver 7. Thou didst allure me O Jehovah & I was
allured — Thou didst encourage me & didst
prevail. compare this translation w Ver 11 — 13
w Deut 25: 11 Gen 9: 27 Hos 7: 14
w Ch 1-6. 10 Ch 15: 16. the latter verb in Pihel
signifies to fortify or encourage Deut 1: 38 Ch 3: 28
Isa 12: 7.

THus saith the LORD, Goe, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, & inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, § God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with § blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide § counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, & I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that seeke their liues: & their * carcasses will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sons, & the flesh of their daughters, & they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege & straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † bee made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, § they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *Of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah § Prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in § high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoile, because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be entised: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therfore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* § day wherin I was borne: let not § day wherin my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying: A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone-tide:

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 * Wherfore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars war.* 3 *Ieremiah foretelleth*

† Hebr. the East gate.

‖ That is, feare round about.

* 2. Kings 20.17.

‖ Or, enticed.

† Hebr. euery man of my peace.

telleth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the Kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith ℌ LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, & the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, & from ℌ famine, into ℌ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare thē, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say,* Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it,* because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *& of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith ℌ LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnesse, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: & doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, ℌ fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by ℌ gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *& cities which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choise Cedars, & cast *them* into ℌ fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith ℌ LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, *&* went forth out of this place, He shal not returne thither any more:

12 But he shal die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will builde me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes & thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, & for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying,* Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying,* Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with ℌ buriall of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond ℌ gates of Ierusalem

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saydest, I wil not heare: this *hath bin* thy manner from thy youth ℌ thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, ℌ paine as of a woman in trauaile?

24 As

---

* Exod. 6.6.
* Chap. 38.2.
* Chap. 39.18. & 45.5.
* Chap. 21.12. † Hebr. iudge.
† Hebr. inhabitresse.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
* Prou. 1.30.
* Chap. 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.
* Deut. 29.24. 1. Kings 9.8.
* Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24. 14,15. hab. 2.9.
† Hebr. through ayred.
‖ Or, my windowes
‖ Or, incursion.
† Hebr. prosperities.
† Hebr. inhabitresse.

Ver 6. And this is the name by which Jehovah shall
call him, our righteousness which implies that
God would make them such as he called him
viz. our righ. or the author and meano of our
accepted and salvation see 1 Cor 1. 30

24 As I liue, saith ✠ LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* ✠ signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them
that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them*
whose face thou feurest, euen into the hand of
Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the
hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother
that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye
were not borne, and there shall ye die.
† Hebr. lift vp their mind. 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to
returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol?
is he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore
are they cast out, hee and his seed, and are cast
into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD:
30 Thus saith ✠ LORD, Write ye this man childe-
lesse, a man *that* shal not prosper in his daies: for
no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 He propheseth a restauration of the scatte-
red flocke 5 Christ shall rule and saue them.
9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the
true Prophets.*

*Ezek. 34.2. WOe * bee vnto the Pastours that destroy
and scatter the sheepe of my pasture,
saith the LORD.
2 Therfore thus saith the LORD God of Israel
against the pastours that feed my people, Ye haue
scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and
haue not visited them, behold, I will visit vpon
you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock,
out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen
them, and will bring them againe to their folds,
and they shall be fruitfull and increase.
*Chap. 3.15, 23.c. 34.11, 12. 4 And I will set vp * shepherds ouer them,
which shall feed them, and they shall feare no
more nor bee dismayed, neither shall they bee
lacking, saith the LORD.
*Chap. 33.14, 15. Isa. 4.2. & 40.11. dan. 9.24 ioh. 1.45 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch,
and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall
execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
*Deut. 33.28. † Hebr. Iehouah tsidkenu. *Ieremi. 16.14, 15 6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Is-
rael shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name
whereby he shall be called; † THE LORD
OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith
the LORD, that they shall no more say, The
LORD liueth which brought vp the children of
Israel out of the land of Egypt:
8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp,
and which led the seed of the house of Israel
out of the North countrey, and from all coun-
treys whither I had driuen them, and they shall
dwell in their owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because
of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a
drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath
ouercome) because of the LORD, and because
of the words of his holinesse.
‖ Or, cursing. ‖ Or, violence. 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for be-
cause of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the plea-
sant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and
their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both Prophet and Priest are profane,
yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse,
saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them
as slippery *wayes* in the darknesse: they shall be
driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill
vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation,
saith the LORD.
‖ Or, an absurd thing. 13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of
Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused
my people Israel to erre.
hebr. vnsauory. ‖ Or, filthinesse. *Esa. 1.9. 14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ieru-
salem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery,
and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands
of euill doers, that none doth returne from his
wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as *So-
dome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
*Chap. 8.14. & 9.15. 15 Therfore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, con-
cerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them
with * wormwood, and make them drinke the
water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieru-
salem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.
‖ Or, hypocrisie. 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not
vnto the words of the Prophets that prophesie
vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a
vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the
mouth of the LORD.
* Chap. 6.14. & 8. 11. ezek. 13.10. zec. 10.2. 17 They * say still vnto them that despise
me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace:
and they say vnto euery one that walketh after
the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill
shall come vpon you.
‖ Or, stubbornesse. 18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of
the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his
word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?
‖ Or, secret. 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone
forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shal
fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.
* Chap. 30.23. *Chap. 30.24. 20 The * anger of the LORD shall not re-
turne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue
performed the thoughts of his heart: in the lat-
ter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.
* Chap. 14.14. & 27.15. 21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran:
I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and
had caused my people to heare my words, then
they should haue turned them from their euill
way, and from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and
not a God afarre off?
*Psal. 139.7, &c. amos 9.2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places,
that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe
not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the Prophets said, that
prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue drea-
med, I haue dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the heart of the
prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* pro-
phets of the deceit of their owne heart;
*Iudges 3. 7. & 8. 33. 27 Which thinke to cause my people to * for-
get my Name by their dreames which they tell
euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue
forgotten my Name for Baal.
† Hebr. with whom is. 28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him
tell a dreame; and hee that *hath* my word, let
him speake my word faithfully: What *is* the
chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the
LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the
rocke in pieces?
*Deut. 18.20. chap. 14, 14, 15. ‖ Or, that smooth their tongues, 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the pro-
phets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery
one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the
LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie
false dreames, saith the LORD, and do tell them,
and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by
their

their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbor, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? & what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.31.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good & bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauratiõ of thẽ that were in captiuity, 8 & the deſolatiõ of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, & behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me; What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

† Hebr. captiuity. * Deut. 30 60.chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 15. & 36 26,27.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Chap. 30.22.& 31.33.& 32.38. * Chap. 29.17.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

† Hebr. for removing or vexation. * Deu. 28. 37.chap. 15.4.

8 ¶ And as the euill † figs which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) So will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt & a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they bee conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reprooueth the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) ſ word of the LORD hath come vnto me & I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, & dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you & to your fathers for euer & euer.

* 2.Kings 17.13. chap.18. 11. & 35. 15.ionah 3.8.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold I will ſend & take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, & Nebuchad-rezzar ſ king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, & make them an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, & perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them ſ * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of ſ candle.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh frõ them. * Chap. 7.34.& 16.9.& 25.10. eze.26.13 hoſ.2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

* 2.Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.29. 10.dan. 9.2.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebl. viſit vpon. * Chap. 27.7. *Iſa.51. 17.pſ.75. 8.iob 21.20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it,

16 And

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the *ſea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, & all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in ſ deſert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye, and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *city † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? Ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall *roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will plead with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* yee principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall bee heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the lion: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Ieremiah by promiſes & threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to ſ words of my ſeruants ſ Prophets, whom I haue ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early & ſending thē, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe, vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, & to all the people, ſaying, †This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, Behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, & vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants therof: for of a truth ſ LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

Chap. 6. &c.
Chap. 18.
Chap. 19.
Or, regiō of the ſouth ſide.
Chap. 22.
Chap. 48.
Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire ſhaued, ver. 23.
Chap. 9.26
Chap. 49.
Chap. 34.
1. Pet. 4.
Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
Ioel 3.
Amos 1.
Chap. 30.
Chap. 23. and 25.
Hebr. your Lords ſlaughter.
Hebr. to ſcatter.
Hebr. to deſire.
Hebr. this ſhall peculiarly from the ſhepherds, and ſaying him, &c

---

* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
† Hebr. a deſolation.
Or, at the doore
† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Ver. 19.
† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the peo-
*Mic.1.1. and 3.12 ple, ſaying,
18 *Micah the Moraſhite prophecied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.
19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the
† Hebr. the face of the LORD. LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.
20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this city and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.
21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.
22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.
23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him to Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into
† Hebr. ſonnes of the people the graues of the † common people.
24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.
3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah
4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:
‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying. 5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.
*Dan.4. 14.22. * Chap 25.9. and 43.10. 6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon *my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.
7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him, and his ſon and his ſons ſon, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.
8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation & kingdom which wil not ſerue ſ same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that wil not put their neck vnder ſ yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation wil I punish, ſaith ſ LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.
9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor † Hebr. dreamers. to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon:
10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you ont, and ye ſhould periſh.
11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of ſ king of Babylon & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal till it, & dwell therein.
12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.
13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.
*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21.& 25.8. 15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.
† Hebr. in a lie, or by it. 16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to ſ words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon, for they propheſie a lie vnto you.
17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?
18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſsion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.
19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,
20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away *captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:
*2. King. 24.14,15. 21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;
*2.Kings 25.13. 2 chron. 36.18. *2.Chro. 36.22. cha.29.10 22 They ſhall be *caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee

in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuenty yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah reuaeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because

* 2. King. 24.12, &c
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
* Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.
† Hebr. in a lie.
* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.
† Hebr. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9.
* Chap. 24.8, 10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words
*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, & sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab § son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.
23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not cõmanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah
‖ *Or, dreamer.* the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in § stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers
*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24. in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because, that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie;
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
*Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr. reuolt.* will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, *because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.
3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a
‖ *Or, there is* voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.
6 Aske ye now, and see whether † a man doth
and not peace. † *Hebr.* travell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none
* *a male.* * Ioel 2. 11. amos like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saued out of it.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith 5.18. 27. the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke 1.13. from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.
9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.
10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant
* Ezek. 34.27. & 37.24. Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and shall be in rest, and bee
* Isa. 41. 13. & 43. quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue 5. & 44. 2. thee: though I make a full end of all nations chap. 46. 28. whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee
* Psal. 6.1. chap. 10.24. & 46.28. * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.
13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that
† *Heb. for binding vp, or pressing.* thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.
* Chap. 15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy 13.18. sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.
*Exod. 16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, * shall 23.22. Isa. 41.11. be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring
‖ *Or, site of the* againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her own ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: & I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not bee small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shalbe established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernor shall proceed from the midst
* Chap. 24.7. & 31.33. & 32.38. of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto mee, saith the LORD?
* Chap. 23.19.20. 22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.
† *Hebr. casting.* 23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD † goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind,

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked
‖ Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new Couenant.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.
† Hebr. from afarre.
‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
* Exod. 15.20. Iudg.11. 34.
‖ Or, timbrels.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.
† Hebr. prophane them.

6 For there shall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise yee, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.
‖ Or, sing-ers.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.
‖ Or, fauours.
* Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Ilses afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him and keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.
* Isa. 58. 11.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shall be satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.
* Matth. 2.18.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shal be rewarded saith the LORD, & they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the* yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.
* Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare son? *is* he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.
† Hebr. sounds.

21 Set thee vp waymarkes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of Holineſſe.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue repleniſhed euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.
* Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.
* Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by ſ hand, to bring them out of ſ land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.
‖ Or, should I haue continued an husband vnto them?

33 But this *shall be* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those daies, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.
* Chap. 24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbor, & euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greateſt of them, saith the LORD:
* Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

* Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18. acts 10.43.
* Gen. 1.16.
* Isa. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33.20.
* Chap. 33.22.

LORD: *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth the Sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can be measured, & the foundations of ϛ earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all ϛ they haue done, saith ϛ LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shal be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it?

* Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 34.3.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Lenit. 25.24. ruth 4.4

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto mee, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer,

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. wrote in the booke.

11 So I took the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name,

* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the waves of the sonnes of men, to giue enery one according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† Heb. doing. * Iob 34. 21. pro. 5.21. chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2. sam 7.23. 1. chron 17.21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, & the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into ϛ hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Numb. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come & set fire on this city, & burn it with the houses * vpon whose rooses they haue offered

* Chap. 19.13.

incense

Ver 16. And this is he whom Jehovah shall call
our righteousness.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue only prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as † prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger; they, their Kings, their princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * back, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, § they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreyes, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, & with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernement: 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of § earth, which shall heare all § good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voyce of ioy, & the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shal say; Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith § LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man & without beast, & in all § cities thereof *shalbe* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually

19 ¶ And

*Chap. 32.23. *Isa. 37.26.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

*Chap. 21.34. mic.7.18

*Chap. 34. and 16.19.

*Chap. 23.5. isa. 11.1. & 4.2.

† *Hebr. Iehouah tsidkenu.*

† *Hebr. there shall not be cut off*

*2. Sam. 7.16. 1. kings 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 31.36. Isa.54.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

*Chap. 31.37.

22 As * the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2.Kings 25.1,&c. cha.52.1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

*Chap. 32.4 †Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, & with the burnings of thy fathers § former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that § King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them,

*Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, & euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himself of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which † hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21.2.deu. 15.12. †Or, hath sold himselfe.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb. in the day. †Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remooning. *Deut. 28.64. chap.29. 18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies & into the hand of them that seek their life, & their *dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto § foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of § earth.

*Chap. 7.33. & 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of

of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſon of Ieremiah the ſon of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Hebr. threſhold, or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drink no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in: neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come & let vs go to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tel the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, & ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhal dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto mee.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie: & publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule & read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, & burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgment. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all § euill which I purpoſe to do vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their ſin.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ *entry* of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, dooreſ * Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe, into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, & Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, & Elnathan § ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi § ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah, the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in ſ̄ firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkned not.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from ſ̄ mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire: and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

† *Hebr. as they*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauor.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2.kings 24. 17 & 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† *Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in & went out a mong the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſiege Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land,

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† *Hebr. thruſt thorow.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† *Hebr. made to aſcend.*

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ *Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† *Hebr. falſhood, or, lie.*

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ *Or, celles.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into ſ̄ hand of the king of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therfore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

† Hebr. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.*

*Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in ‖ kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah,

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principal

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not bee burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and hee told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. they were ſilent

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

from him

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

2.King. 25.1. Iere. 52.4

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah, the King of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in ſ plains of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgment vpon him.

† Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

† Hebr. with two brazen chains, or fetters

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhal heb. chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 10. 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and do him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Hebr. ſet thine eies vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of ſ guard ſent, and Nebu-hasban, Rabſaris, & Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manicles.

2 And the captaine of the guard took Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *hee ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they & their men, heard that ſ king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam gouernor in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carryed away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Hebr. to ſtand before. And ſo verſe 10

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to strike thee in soule?

15 Then Iohanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael § son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, & smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all § Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, & the Caldeans that were found there, & the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meet them, †weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Hebr. in going & weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ becaute of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

‖ Or, neere Gedaliah, hebr. by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by § great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people that *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about & returned, and went vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

thee.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* what soeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things, for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of § LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the King of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† *Hebr. shall cleaue after you*

17 †So shall it be with all § men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine, or escape from § euill that I will bring vpon them

† *Hebr. So shall all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, § God of Israel, As mine anger & my fury hath been powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shal my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach: and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day

§ *Hebr. testified against you*

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, & all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bin driuen, to dwell in § land of Iudah

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauill on ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shal smite § land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* *Chap. 15.2. zach. 11.2.*

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues: and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

† *Hebr. statues, or standing images.* ‖ *Or, the house of the Sun.*

13 He shal breake also § † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that *is* in § land of Egypt, & the houses of the gods of § Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, & at Tahpanhes, & at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, & to serue other gods who they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therfore now, thus saith the LORD, § God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

† *Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.*

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes

Ver 12. in peace i. e in safety from ye insults of
the Arabians

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might bee a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the †wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall dye, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape, or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which †they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But wee will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ *Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plenty of †victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, & powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, yee, and your fathers, your Kings, and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, the Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt shall bee consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land;

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against

†Hebr. wickednesses, or, punishments, &c.

†Hebr. contrite.

*Amos 9.4.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

‖Or, frame of heauen.

*Chap. 7.18.

†Hebr. bread.

*Chap. 7.18.

‖Or, husbands.

†Hebr. from me, or, from them.

*Chap. 39.18.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. broken in pieces.*

† *Hebr. fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and hee saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr. Cush.*

† *Hebr. Put.*

10 For this *is* the ‖ day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, *a day.*

11 Goe vp into Gilead, & take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr. no cure shal be vnto thee.*

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

† *Hebr. multiplied the faller.*

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shalbe waste, & desolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuity*

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullockes: for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† *Hebr. bullockes of the stall.*

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march like an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, & Egypt, with their gods, & their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *nowmon.* *Heb. Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afar off & thy seed from the land of their captiuity, & Iacob shall returne, & be in rest, and at ease, & none shall make *him* afraid.

* *Isa.41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44.1 cha 30 10* * *Chap. 30 11. & 10 24.*

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

‖ Or, *not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, & shall ouerflow the land & all that is therein, the city, & them ‖ dwel therin: then ‖ men shall cry, & all the inhabitants of ‖ land shall howle.

* *Isa.8.7.* ‖ *Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of ‖ stamping of ‖ hooues of his strong *horses*, at ‖ rushing of his charets, *&* at the rumbling of his wheels ‖ fathers shall not look backe to their children for feebleneſse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr. the Ile.*

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† *Hebr. gather thy selfe.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr. how canst thou?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ *Or, the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it, come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ *Or, be brought to silence* † *Heb. goe after thee.*

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

† *Hebr. weeping with weeping.*

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe

* *Isa.15.5*

of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

‖Or, a naked tree. 6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖*heath in the wildernesse.

*Chap. 17.6. 7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity *with* his

*Chap. 49.3. *Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall bee destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

‖Or, negligently. 10 Cursed *bee hee* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taste †remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

†Hebr. stood. 12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

1. Kings 12.29. 14 ¶ How say yee, Wee *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen yong men are gone downe

†Heb. the choise of. to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

†Hebr. inhabitresse. 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down:

Isa.16.7 * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, & vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall bee in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

‖Or, moouedst thy selfe. 28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

Isa.16. &c. 29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it* shall not *be so*, his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖Or, those vnto whom he prayeth (Heb. his barres) doe not right. 31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine* heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

*Isa.16. 10. 33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

*Isa.15. 5,6. †Hebr. desolations. 34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten, is perished.

*Isa.15. 2,3. †Hebr. diminished. 37 For *euery head shall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. necke. 39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

‖Or, the cities. 41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

*Isa.24. 17,18. 43 *Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shal be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

*Num. 21.28. †Hebr. children of noise. †Hebr. in captiuitie. 45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force; but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken †captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 Of Damascus, 28 Of Kedar, 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Con-

‖*Or, againſt.*

‖*Or, Melcom.*

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖*Or, Melcom.*

*Chap. 48.7.

‖*Or, thy valley floweth away.*

*Obad. verſe 8.

‖*Or, they are turned back.*

*Obad. verſe 5.

†*Hebr. their ſufficiency.*

* Obad. verſe 1.

* Obad. verſe 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

‖*Or, conſent me in iudgements.*

*Iob 21.1 chap. 50, 44.45.

† *Hebr, weedy Sea.*

† *Hebr melted.*

‖*Or, as on the Sea,*

*Amos 1.4.

*Ver. 8.

† *Heb fit greatly.*

‖*Or, that is at eaſe*

† *Hebr. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their haire polled.*

*Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoyled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lamen, and run to and fro, by the hedges: for ‖ their King ſhall goe into captiuity: *and* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that bee about thee, and ye ſhall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring again the captiuity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, **Is* wiſdome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdome vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſit him.

9 If *grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I wil preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgment *was* not to drink of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a *rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall bee a deſolation: *euery one that goeth by it ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhal come vp like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman; ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noyſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flee as the Egle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: & at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in ſ wall of Damaſcus, & it ſhal conſume ſ palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, & concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, go vp to Kedar, & ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhal take to themſelues their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide

30 ¶ *Flee, † get you far off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith ſ LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylō hath take counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwel alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoyle, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, ſ chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, & will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, & there ſhall be no nation, whither ſ outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them ſ ſeek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans †by Ieremiah the Prophet.

†Heb. *by the hand of Ieremiah*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

†Heb. *lift vp.*

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shal make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people haue been lost sheep: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

†Hebr. *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the flockes.

*Isaiah 48. 20. cha. 51. 6. Reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, & they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, *destroyer.*

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

† Hebr. *wax, or, impudent.*

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

*Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, *sithe.*

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, *of the rebels.*

‖ Or, *visitation.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

†Hebr. *from the end.*

‖ Or, *tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

†Hebr. *pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. *pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, *chiefe stayes.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their *heb. burs,*

charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and he owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19. 25. chap. 49.18. 40 *As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* therof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great Nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp *like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *Iob 41. 1.chap. 49.19. *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, cōsent me to plead. 45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners that shall fanne her, & shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine: and spare yee not her yonng men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8. reu. 18.4. 6 *Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunke of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

*Isa.21.9 reu.14 8 & 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his own country: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, & is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† Hebr. pure.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the wals of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Hebr. lier in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Amos 4. 8. † Heb by his soule. † Hebr. vttered.

15 *He hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out § heauen by his vnderstanding.

* Gene.6. 1,7 chap. 10.12.&c

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

‖ Or, noise

17 *Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: § LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, in thee, or, by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for † a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. euerlasting desolations.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poſte ſhall run to meet another, and one Meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

‖ Or, in the time that he threſheth her

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell: he hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

† Hebr. my violence.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my ‖ fleſh *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

‖ Or, remainder. † Hebr. inhabiteſſe.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

‖ Or, ſhake themſelues.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of ỹ whole earth ſurpriſed? How is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues therof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, both Babylon *is to fall*, O ye ſlain of Iſrael, *and with* Babylon, &c. ‖ Or, the country.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproach, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe Iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, & great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wiſe men, her captaines, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon ſhall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was ‖ a quiet Prince.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of. ‖ Or, prince of Menucha or, chiefe chamberlaine

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

† Hebr. deſolations.

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall bee weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodich aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walls of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The Cauldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulls that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he caried away captiue from Ieruſalem, † eight hundred, thirty and two † perſons

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred, forty and fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

31 And it came to paſſe, in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments; and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

---

22. Kings 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned.

22. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

† *Hebr.* blinded. ‖ *Or,* fetters.

† *Hebr.* houſe of the wards. ‖ *Or,* chiefe Marſhal.

Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, *or,* ſlaughter men. *And ſo v.* 14. *&c*

† *Hebr.* ſtood before.

*Chap. 27. 19.

‖ *Or,* inſtruments to remoue the aſhes.

‖ *Or,* baſons.

‖ *Or,* cenſers.

† *Hebr.* their braſſe.

*1. Kings 7. 15. 2. kings 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15.

† *Hebr.* threed.

† *Hebr.* three ſhold.

† *Hebr.* ſaw the face of the King

‖ *Or,* Scribe of the captaine of the hoſte

† *Hebr.* ſoules.

† *Hebr.* good things with him

† *Heb.* the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her *children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command *that* *they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned mee backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of mee: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there* is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all † horne of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, & he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion; and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

*Iere. 13.17. *Iob 7.3.

†Hebr. for the greatnesse of seruitude.

* Deut. 28.13. * Iere. 52.28.

‖ Or, desirable.

† Hebr. is become a remouing or wandering.

‖Or, desirable. * Deut. 23.3.

‖Or, to make the soule to come againe. ‖Or, it is nothing. † Hebr. Passe by the way.

*Or, the winepresse of the virgin, &c. *Ier. 13. 17. & 14.

17.cha.2. 18. † Heb. bring backe.

* Dan. 9.7. † Heb. months.

*Isa.16. 11.ier. 48.36.

‖Or, proclaimed.

† Hebr. made to couch.

† Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.

* Psal. 80.13. & 89.41. & isa.5.5.

‖Or, hedge

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Heb. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her bars: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no more, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſ. 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people; becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ Or, ſwine

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhal I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

* Ier. 2. 8. & 5. 31 & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† Hebr. by the way.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe, and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſ. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day *that* wee looked for; we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown downe, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a riuer, day and night; giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Ier. 14. 17 chap. 1. 16

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord; lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpan long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me *is* he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, hee hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

* Ier. 20. 7.

15 Hee hath filled mee with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† Hebr. bitternes

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ Or, rolled in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off, from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

† Hebr. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ Or, remembit

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Hebr. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† Hebr. make it return

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

my hee

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſa. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 11

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

57. Ier. 10, 16.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† Hebr. from his heart.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

‖ Or, a subuertour.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ Or, seeth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Psa.33.9

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

* Amos 3.6.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

* 1. Cor. 4.13.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

* Isa. 24. 17.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

† Hebr. my soule.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me,

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

* Psa. 8.4.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes, 21 Edom is threatned: 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea calues.

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

‖ Or, iniquity. * Gene. 19.25.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrown as in a moment, & no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphyr.

† Hebr. darker then blacknes.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

† Hebr. slow out.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

* 2. Kings 6.29. deut. 28.57.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 5.31. & 23. 14.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

‖ Or, ye polluted. ‖ Or, fast.

15 They cried vnto them; Depart ye ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

* Gene. 2.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

‖ Or, iniquity accomplished

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is

accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: hee will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

† Heb. on our necks are we persecuted.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

* Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, be-

* Psalm. 11. 38.

cause of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, strong.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

† Heb. the crowne. our hea is fallen.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

* Psal. 9. 8. & 29. 10 & 10 13 & 14 13.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer, thy throne from generation to generation.

* Iere. 3. 18.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar: 4 his vision of foure Cherubims, 15 of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, deuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: & they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

two which couered on this side, & euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphyr stone, and vpon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauy prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Son of man stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when hee spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe-hearted: I do send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house, open thy mouth and * eat that I giue thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOREOUER he said vnto me; Son of man eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule,

3 And he said vnto me; Son of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

* Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

† Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

† Hebr. deepe of lip and heauie language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Hebr. fiftie of forehead and hard of heart. Ier. 6.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare thē not, neither be dismaied at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Hebr. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away, & I went in † bitternes, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

† Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen daies.

16 And it came to passe at § end of seuen daies, that § word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto § house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18.24. † Hebr. righteousnesses.

21 Nerthelesse, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me; Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood
*Chap. 1. there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumbe,
‖ A man reproouing and shalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, it shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the promision of the siege, it shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the
‖ Or, chiefe leaders. campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it, round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and
‖ Or a flat plate or stice. the city, and set thy face against it, and it shalbe besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes,
*Numb. 14.34. three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I
† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere. haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therfore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to ano-
† Hebr. from thy side to thy side. ther, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, & lentils, and millet, & ‖ fitches,
‖ Or, spelt. and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixth part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shal the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then hee said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ie-
*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. & 14. rusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire 5 it shewed the iudgment of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

ANd thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers rasor, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head & vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh & diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.
† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it *in* the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sonnes
*Leuit. 26. 29. deu. 28. 53. 2. King. 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. bar. 2. 3. in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.
*Chap. 7. 4, 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will

be

be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, & an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will encreaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, & peſtilence & blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, & I will bring the ſword vpon thee; I ¶ LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

*Deut. 28.37.

*Leuit. 26.26. chap.4.16 & 14.13

*Leuit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the *mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith ¶ Lord GOD to the mountaines, & to the hils, to the riuers & to ¶ valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkaſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may bee laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loath themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, & he that remaineth & is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon thē.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I *am* ¶ LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhal be among their idols round about their altars, vpō euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, & vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 36.1.

‖ *Or, Sunnages, and ſo verſe 6.* † *Hebr. giue.*

*Chap. 25.17.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuity.

MOREOUER, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompenſe thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy waies, & will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhal be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſackcloth

*Ezek. 6.24.

† *Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.*

‖ *Or, echo.*

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity.*

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. heb.*

† *Hebr. tumult.*

† *Hebr. though their life yet among the liuing*

*Iſa. 13.7 iere. 6.24. 50.43.

† *Hebr. goe into water.*

*Iſa. 15.2, 3. iere. 48. 37.

sackcloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be †remooued: their *siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations & of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. for a separation, or vncleannes.
* Pro. 11 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccl. 5. 8.
‖ Or, because their iniquity, is their stumbling blocke.
‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.
‖ Or, burglers.
‖ Or, they shall inherite their holy places.
† Hebr. cutting off.
† Hebr. with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yere, in the fifth *moneth* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he *put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

* Chap. 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Son of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O son of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury; mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they *cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4.
* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

† Hebr. which is turned.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward § North, and euery man †a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

† Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Hebr. vpon his loynes.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkhorne by his side.

† Hebr. marke a marke.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, & set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the

* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

men

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Hebr. mine eares.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and ſmite: let not your eyes ſpare, neither haue ye pity.

† Hebr. to deſtruction.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

† Heb. filled with ‖ Or, wreſting of iudgement.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruerſneſſe: for they ſay, The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

* Chap. 8. 12.

10 And as for mee alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

* Cha. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inke-horne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Hebr. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

* Chap. 1. 22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the city. And hee went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: Then hee went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Hebr. ſent forth

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, & put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

† Hebr. fleſh.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces; the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

‖ Or, of life.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, & when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſide them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſin and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city;

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, & we be ſ fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlain in this city, & ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they

are the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall yee bee the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of ỹ heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

*Iere. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou Sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ *Or, instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuity.

† *Hebr. as the goings foorth of captiuity.*

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† *Hebr. dig for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, & in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† *Hebr. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† *Hebr. by removing goe into captiuity.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: hee shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* *Chap. 17. 20.*

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. men of numbers.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerb to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many daies *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vain vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon † prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp ‖ a wall, and loe others dawbed it with vntempered *morter*.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall, there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shal be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, & great haile-stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them;

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let † soules go, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrenocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

---

*2. Pet. 3.4.

† Hebr. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.* *Ier.23. 16. † Hebr. walke after. ‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene. ‖ Or, breaches. † Hebr. hedged the hedge ‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

* Ier.6. 14. ‖ Or, a slight wall.

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ Or, into gardens.

‖ Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.

‖ Or, others

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, & setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28.37. cha. 5.15. *1. Kings 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespasing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the

*Leuit. 26.26. cha. 4.16. & 5. 26. *Ier. 15.1.

*staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, bereaue. † Hebr. in the midst of it.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shal comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

‡ He will not prosper. † Hebr. made it.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† Hebr. made.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy natiuity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ pollured in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a multiplier. † Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a conenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle,

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine flower and honey, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flower, and oyle, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a †ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto thē †to be deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt pollured in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothell-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke mee to anger.

27 Behold therefore I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt plaied the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. briberſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednеſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee † as women that breake wedlocke, and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgments vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Iier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things: behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* that *were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou maieſt beare thine owne ſhame, and maieſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram.

‖ Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou maieſt remember, & be confounded, & neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man put forth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 Hee crept off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree:

† Hebr. put a ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Hebr. field.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoyle, by great waters: that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it whither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhal wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know yee not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King therof, & the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. keepe his couenant to ſtand ſo is.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his Ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant he brake, *euen* with him in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, & I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13, & 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and

will

will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all ¶ trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *Hee sheweth how hee dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the son is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truly: he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoyled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely *die*, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon ¶ mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to the idols of ¶ house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall bee vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his waies, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, & in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your waies vnequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel vnder the parable of lions whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

* Iere. 31.29.

† *Hebr. iudgment & iustice*

* Leuit. 18.20.

* Leuit. 18.19. & 20.18.

* Exo.22. 21. leuit. 19.15. and 25.14.

* Deut.24 12 exod. 22 20.

* Deut. 15.7.isa. 58.7.mat. 25.35.

* Ex.22. 25.leuit. 25.36,37 deut.23. 19.psal. 15.5.

‖ *Or, breaker vp of an house.*

‖ *Or, that doth to his brother besides any of these.*

† *Hebr. bloods.*

† *Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken a pledge.*

* Deut. 24.16. 2.ki.14.6 2.chr.25.4 ier.31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

* Chap. 33.20. *Mat.3.2

‖ *Or, others.*

*Ier.32. 39.chap. 11.19.and 36.26.

* Chap. 33.11. 2.pet.3.9.

‖ *Or, others.*

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23.33. Ier.22.11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, hee became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ *Or, their widowes.*

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ *Or, in bookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountains of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, in thy quietnes, or in thy likeneſſe.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhee was plucked vp in fury: ſhee was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt winde dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſe.13. 15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 35 Hee promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vader the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe, in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or, plead for them.* *Chap.22 2.& 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ *Or, ſware, and ſo v. 6. &c.* *Exod.3.8. & 4.31.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

* E 13.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

† He mad that kno * Le 18.5

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my * Sabbaths to be a ſigne betweene me & them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

10.68 3.1. * Ex 20. & 3 & c. 35.2. 5.12 * Ex 16.2 * N 14.2 26.6

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their Idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you; that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreyes:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were

Verse 4. in the wilderness when I brought them out of the land of Egypt.

were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD. Chap. 6. 31.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against mee. † Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day. Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye pollured after the manner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that yee say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the Couenant. Or, deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, & them that transgresse against me; I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all ‖ house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, & there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. Or, the house. Hebr. the first.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen. † Hebr. sauour of rest.

42 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein ye haue bin defiled, and ye shall loath your selues in your own sight, for all your euills that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Iernsalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD haue drawne forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitternesse sigh before their eies.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee, Wherfore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shalbe feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water; behold it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD. † Hebr. shall go into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree. Or, is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree.

11 And hee hath giuen it to bee fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpned, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon

vpon my people, it *shalbe* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shalbe vpon my people: *smite therfore vpon *thy* thigh:

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the †parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sins do appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill hee come, whose right it is; and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawne, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon ‖ the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes and people.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, *wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city ‖ sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast *shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy daies to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mock thee *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they *discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath cõmitted *abomination with his neighbors wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his *daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue *smitten mine hand at thy dishoneſt gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee strong in the daies that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and dispersе thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therfore, I will

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people. *Iere. 31. 19.

‖ Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? &c.

† Hebr. hand to hand.

‖ Or, glittering, or, feare.

‖ Or, sharpned. † Heb set thy selfe. take the left hand † Hebr. mother of the way.

‖ Or, knines. † Heb. Teraphim.

‖ Or, battering rammes. heb. rams

‖ Or, for the oaths made vnto them.

† Hebr. peruerted, peruersed, peruersed wil I make it.

‖ Or, cause to returne.

‖ Or, ring.

Chap. 20. 4. 23. 36.

‖ Or, plead.

† Heb. city.

blou

† Heb. mak

kno

21. 1.

† Heb. poll

of n

mac

vex

† Heb. arm

‖ Or, dece

† Heb. mon

slan

Le

18.

20.

Le

18.

‖ Or, ou

Le

18.

Le

‖ Or, one.

‖ Or, lewd

Le

18.

Ch

21.

‖ Or, be pr

fami

† He

dro

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

†Heb. according to the gathering.

20 † *As* they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it:* ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhal know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her Prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

*Matth. 23.14.

†Hebr. offered violence to.

26 Her Prieſts haue † violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vnclean & the cleane, & haue hid their eies from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

* Mic. 3. 11. zeph. 3.3.

27 Her *Princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

‖ Or, deceit, &c.

† Hebr. without right.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

†Heb. ſhe beſtowed her whoredoms vpon them.

5 And Aholah plaied the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

†Heb. the choyce of the children.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Hebr. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

12 She doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſmen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they † *tooke* both one way;

† Hebr. more

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtraied vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuity:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whordomes, and diſconered her nakednes: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

† Hebr. looſed, or diſioynted.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherein ſhe had plaied the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy †Hebr. instruments of thy decking. clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eies vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drink it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne brests: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

*Chap. 20.4. & 22.2.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

‖ Or, plead for.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

*2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oile.

† Heb. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that plaieth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

*Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall *iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

† Hebr. a remouing and spoile.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idols, & ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irremouable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fal vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

* Nah. 3.1. hab. 2.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, & thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthines any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eies with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe,

† Heb.

17 † For-

† Hebr
be silen
† Hebr
upper
lip, an
so very
22.

† Hebr
the pit
of you
soule.

† Hebr
the li
ing v
of the
soule.

*Ier. 4
1, &c.

† Hebr
child

† Hebr
hand.
† Hebr
foot.
† Hebr
soule.
[Or, m

*Ier. 4
1, &c.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speak vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eies, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne, nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all ‡ he hath done, shall ye do: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eies, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shal come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their insolency against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioiced in † heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shal destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, & make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shal be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

† *Hebr.* be silent. † *Hebr.* vpper lip, *and so verse* 22.

† *Hebr.* the pity of your soule.

† *Hebr.* the lifting vp of the soule.

* Ier. 49. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* children.

‡ *Hebr.* hand. † *Hebr.* foot. † *Hebr.* soule. ‖ *Or, meat*

* Ier. 48. 1, &c.

† *Hebr.* shoulder of Moab. ‖ *Or, against the children of Ammon*

† *Hebr.* by reuenging reuenge. ‖ *Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.*

‖ *Or, with perpetuall hatred.* ‖ *Or, hauen of the sea.* † *Hebr.* vengeances.

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of shot.*

10 By reason of ſ abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy wals ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the charets, when he ſhal enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets: he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall go downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhal break downe thy wals, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou ſhalt be a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *euery* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroied that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowned city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrors *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that *are* in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more:* though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich ſupply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Aſſhurites haue made thy benches of iuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidred worke from Egypt was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comlineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, iron, tinne and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah, traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy Merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, horns of Iuory and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, & broidered worke, and fine linen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah & the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oile, and ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, & white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Caſsia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, & Canneh, & Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and

ſ Heb. according to the enſtrings of a cittern.

† Heb. houſes of thy deſire

* Iſa. 24. 8 Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

† Heb. trembling.

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Heb. of the ſeas.

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

† Heb. heart.

† Heb. built.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of Iuory well wroden.

† Heb. the daughter

Or, purple and ſcarlet.

Or, ſtore pers of chaffer.

Heb. ſtrengthners.

Or, rich chaffer

† Heb. clothes of freedome

† Heb. thy wares

Or, Meſhech

Or, ſoph

Or, Meſh

† Heb. cloſe clothes

† Heb. thy wares

Or, ſtuffe

† Heb. ſolid

* Reuel. 18. 3

Or, wares

Or, heart

and all the pilots of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to bee heard against thee; and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

† *Hebr. terrours* † *Hebr. shalt not be for euer.*

35 All the inhabitants of the Isles shalbe astonished at thee, & their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a †terrour, and †neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgment vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, *I am* a God, I sit

† *Hebr. heart.* * Isaiah 31.13.

in the seat of God in the †middest of the Seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

† *Hebr. by the greatnes of thy wisedom*

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as ‡ heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ *Or, woundeth.*

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty.

‖ *Or, ruby.* ‖ *Or, chrysolite.* ‖ *Or, chrysoprase.*

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy waies from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more. † *Hebr. terrours.*

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, & blood into her streets, & the wounded shalbe iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgments vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ *Or, with confidence.* ‖ *Or, spoyle.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

*Psal. 74.13,14 Isa. 27.1. & 51.9. the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwne* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

*2 Kings 18.21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, & I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste & desolate, from the tower of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

† Hebr. Seuenth.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Iere. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more † confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile, & prey her prey. ‖ Or, for his hire.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ Or, fa

5 Ethiopia and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by † the sword.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, & her cities shal be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shal be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I § LORD haue spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drought. † Heb. fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I wil put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, & will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tan ‖ Or, Po lusium.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captiuity.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pibaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe ‖ darkned, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters, shall go into captiuity.

‖ Or, restraint.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *moneth*, in § seuenth *day* of § moneth, that

that the word of ℣ LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride, 18 The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.
6 All the * fowls of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in ℣ length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of ℣ nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drink water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to ℣ graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this ‖ Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in ℣ twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, in ℣ first *day* of the month, *that* the word of ℣ LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a yong lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore *spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shal bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & wil cause al the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the stars thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moon shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among ℣ nations, into ℣ countreys, which thou hast not known.

10 Yea,

† Hebr. faire of branches.
‖ Or, nourished.
‖ Or, brought him vp.
† Hebr. conduits.
‖ Or, when it sent them forth.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen. 2.
† Hebr. in doing he shall doe vnto him,
‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.
† Heb. to be blacke.
‖ Or, dragon.
* Chap. 12. 13. & 17. 20.
‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinguish.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. matth. 24. 29.
† Hebr. lights of the light in heauen
† Heb. the darke.
† Hebr. prouoke to anger, or, grudge.

10 Yea, I wil make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhalbe horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhal brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of ſ mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of ſ nations all of them: & they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, & cauſe their riuers to run like oile, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make ſ land of Egypt deſolate, & the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhal ſmite all them that dwell therin, then ſhal they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherwith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhal lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, *euen* her, & the daughters of the famous nations, vnto ſ nether parts of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the ſword is laid.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in ſ land of the liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in ſ middeſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terror was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with ſ mighty *that are* fallen of ſ vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: & they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of ſ liuing.

† *Hebr. with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Heb. Giuen.*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, & they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by ſ ſword, & beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his waies towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 Hee maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to ſ children of thy people, & ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† *Heb. when.*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

† *Heb. he that.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, & tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned: if the ſword come & take any perſon from among thē, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* *Chap. 3. 17.*

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne yee from your euill waies, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* *Ezek. 18. 23. & 33. 11.*

* *Chap. 14. 6. & 18. 30. & 33. 11.*

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednesſe of the

* *Chap. 18. 24. & 33. 12.*

wicked,

Ver 30 concerning Hee see Ps 87.3.

wicked,he shall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue: if he trust to his own righteousnesse & commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

†Hebr. iudgment and iustice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

*Chap. 18.25.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

*2. Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

*Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land; but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *bee* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

†Hebr. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

†Heb. desolation and desolation. *Chap. 7.24.& 24.21.& 30.6,7.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid ‡ land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue cõmitted.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, & speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

†Heb. according to the comming of the people.

31 And they come vnto thee † as ‡ people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

‖Or, my people sit before thee.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

†Hebr. they make loues or iests.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepherds. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie & say vnto the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto ‡ shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

*Ier.23.1

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

*1. Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: & they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖Or, with out a shepherd, and so vers.8.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill; yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD:

10 Thus saith ‡ Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, & I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith ‡ Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheep, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

†Heb. according to the seeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, & vpon the high mountaines of Israel shal their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, & in a fat pasture shall they feed vpon ‡ mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring

againe that which was driuen away, & wil binde vp that which was broken, & wil strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † he-goats.

†Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids. †Hebr. great he goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Isa.40. 11. Iohn. 10.11. 23 And I will set vp one *Shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their Shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shalbe safe in their land, & shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, & deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

*Isa.11.1 Ier.23.5. ‖Or, for renowne. †Hebr. taken away. *Iohn. 10.11. 29 And I will raise vp for them a* plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, & that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my* flocke, the flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

†Heb. desolation and desolation. ‖Or, hatred of old. †Hebr. powred out the children.

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, & hast † shed the *blood* of § children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

† Heb. haue

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. solat. and lation

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, & in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slain with § sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, & we will *possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psa. 83. ‖ Or, thou that I was there.

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen do according to thine anger, & according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: & I will make my selfe knowne amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

† Heb. deuo.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

† Hebr. magnified

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised vnto it.* 16 *Israel was reiected for their sin.* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs Kingdome.*

ALso thou Sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

* Chap. 36.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† Heb. cause: because ‖ Or, are so come vp on the lips of tongues

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleyes, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, bottom or de.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despightfull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, & say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleyes, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and

and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowne.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, & thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

‖ Or, cauſe to fall. 14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, & by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannes of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

* Iſa. 52. 5. rom. 2. 24. 20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye haue profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‖ their eies. ‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. 25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſes, and from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and do them. * Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I wil multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne waies, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will do *it*. * Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 The dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued. 15 By the ioining of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkinne, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Prophesie vnto the ‖ wind; prophesie sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ *Or,* *breath.*

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therfore prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, & cause you to come vp out of your graues, & bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioine them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eies.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and * one King shall be King to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgresions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, & will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepherd: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and do them.

* Isa. 40. 11. ier. 23 5. & 30. 9 chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they, and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their Prince for euer,

26 Moreouer, I will make a * Couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting Couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

* Psa. 89.4. chap. 34.25. * 2 Cor. 6.16.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 11.20.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

14.11.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

* Reu. 20.8 ‖ *Or,* *Prince* *of the* *chiefe*

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee back, and put * hooks into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

* Chap. 39.2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ *Or,* *Phut.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many daies thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwaies waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer † land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or,* *imagine*

11 And thou shalt say, I will go vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, & *hauing* neither bars nor gates;

‖ *Or,* *confidently*

12 †To take a spoile, & to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon † desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† *Heb.* *spoiles* † *Heb.* *ruines* *and* *middle*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

† *Heb.* *riches*

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of

of Israel,as a cloud to couer ſ land: it ſhalbe in the latter daies,and I will bring thee againſt my land,that the heathen may know me,when I ſhal be ſanctified in thee,O Gog,before their eies.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I haue ſpoken in old time†by my ſeruants the Prophets of Israel,which propheſied in thoſe daies *many* yeres,that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Israel, ſaith the Lord GOD,*that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my ielouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: Surely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea,& the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth,& all the men that are vpon the face of the earth,ſhall ſhake at my preſence,and the mountaines ſhalbe throwne downe,and the ‖ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him thorowout all my mountaines,ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence,and with blood, & I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones,fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe,and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowne in the eies of many nations,and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgment vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Haman-Gog.* 17 *The feaſt of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing binplagued for their ſins, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog,and ſay,Thus ſaith the Lord GOD,behold,I *am* againſt thee,O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe,and ‖ leaue but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel,thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog,and among them that dwell ‖careleſly in the iles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midſt of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD,the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶Behold,it is come,and it is done,ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* ſ day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel ſhall go foorth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes,and the ‖hand-ſtaues, and the ſpeares,and they ſhall ‖burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres,

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them,ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Israel be burying of them,that they may cleanſe the land

13 Yea all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renowne,the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall imploiment,paſſing thorow the land,to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe thorow the land,when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall hee † ſet vp a ſigne by it,till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And alſo the name of the city *ſhall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 ¶And thou ſonne of man,thus ſaith the Lord GOD,Speak † vnto euery feathered fowle,and to euery beaſt of the field,Aſſemble your ſelues,and come,gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I do ſacrifice for you,*euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel,that ye may eat fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams,of lambes,and of † goats,of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

19 And yee ſhall eat fat till yee be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my Table with horſes and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Israel ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God,from that day and forward.

23 ¶And the heathen ſhall know,that the houſe of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me,therfore hid I my face from them,and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſsions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame,and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me,when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to bee led into captiuity among the heathen;but I haue gathered them

Hebr. by the hands.

Or, ſowers, or, ſharers.

* Chap. 36.23. & 37.28.

‖ Or, ſteepe.

‖ Or, leaue but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel: ‖ Or, ſtrike thee with ſix plagues, or, draw thee back with an hooke of ſix teeth, as chap. 38.4.

† Heb. the ſides of the North.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. to deuoure.

† Heb. the face of the field.

‖ Or, carelſly.

‖ Or, iauelins.

‖ Or, burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres, ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

‖ Or, noſes of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog. ‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Hebr. build.

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowle of euery wing. ‖ Or, ſlaughter.

† Hebr. great goats.

* Chap. 36.23. † Heb. by my cauſing of them, &c.

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the East gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the East gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he mee into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high ‖ *Or, vpon which.* mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And hee brought mee thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand bredth: so he measured the bredth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† *Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.* 6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, & the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

† *Hebr. limit, or bound.* 12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber, to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

† *Hebr. closed.* 16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and ‖ *Or, galleries* windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and *or, posts* vpon each post *were* palme trees. ‖ *Or, within*

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits ‖ *Or, without* Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that † *Hebr. whose face* looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breath thereof. *was*

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the ‖ *Or, galleries* measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits. *or, posts*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches therof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures.

29 And § little chambers thereof, & the posts thereof, and § arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits † broad. † *Hebr. breadth*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* towards the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

‖Or, at the step. 40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

‖Or, and-irons, or the two harth-stones. 43 And within *were* ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastned round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the Northgate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests,

‖Or, ward: or ordinance and so vers. 46. the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

‖Or, entrance. 2 And the bredth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubits round about ſ house on euery side.

† *Hebr.* side-chamber ouer side-chamber. 6 And the side-chambers *were* †three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, & they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for ſ side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

‖Or, three & thirty times, or foot. † *Hebr.* be holden. † *Hebr.* it was made broader, & went round. 7 And † *there was* an inlarging, and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West *was* seuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place towards the east, an hundred cubits.

‖Or, seuerall walks, or walkes with pillars. 15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against ſ separate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

† *Hebr.* cieling of wood. 16 The doore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore †cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

‖Or, and the ground vnto the windowes 17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, & palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a Cherub, and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

† *Hebr.* measures. 19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lion toward the palme-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

† *Hebr.* post. 21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits: and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls

thereof *were* of wood: and hee said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walls, & *there were* thick planks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outer court.*

THen he brought mee forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought mee into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the bredth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for ‖ the galleries were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments; and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many *waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ paterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*

‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

‖ *Or, from the place.*

‖ *Or, he that brought mee.*

‖ *Or, as he came.*

12 This is the law of the house: vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

† Hebr. bosome.
† Hebr. lip.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So the † Altar *shalbe* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure hornes.

† Hebr. Har-el, that is, the mountaine of God.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubits* long, twelue broad, square in ỹ foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubit, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his staires shall look toward the East.

† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sin offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen daies shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

† Hebr. fill their hands.

27 And when these daies are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eighth day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shal be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shalbe shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† Hebr. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O yee house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to polute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so verse 14. & 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, & their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table, to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whileſt they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linen breeches vpon their

loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, & lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

* Leuit. 21.13. †*Hebr. thrust foorth.*

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow, † that had a Priest before.

† *Hebr. from a Priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy & profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane & the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keep my lawes, and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues; but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen daies.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10.9 & 18.1,2. iosh. 13. 14, 33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shalbe vnto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ *Or, chiefe.* *Exod. 13.2.& 22.29.& ver.30. num.3.13 & 18. 12.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 22.31. leu.22. 8.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

†*Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.*

MOreouer, † when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Hebr. holinesse.*

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ *Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, & fiue & twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, & of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of ỹ portions from ỹ West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement & iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. expulsion.*

10 Yee shall haue iust * balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leu. 19.35, 36.

11 The Ephah & the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may contain the tenth part of an Homer, & the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shalbe after ỹ Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit. 25. 27. 3.47.

13 This ✱ the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and yee shall giue the fixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oile, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, Ordinance.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

‖ *Or, shall offer.* † *Heb. shall be for.*

17 And it shalbe the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of ỹ house of Israel: he shal prepare ỹ sin offering, and the meat offering, & the burnt offering, & the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, shall offer.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke, without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of ỹ blood of the sin offering, & put it vpon ỹ posts of ỹ house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer a feast of seuen daies, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen daies of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes,

and

and ſeuen rams without blemiſh daily the ſeuen daies, & a kid of the goats daily for a ſin offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oile for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, ſhall he do the like in the *Feaſt of the ſeuen daies, according to the ſin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

*Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working daies: but on the Sabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it ſhall be opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhall be* ſix lambs without blemiſh, and a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhalbe* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs, † as he ſhalbe able to giue, & an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it ſhalbe* a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes and a ram: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes, according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhal come before the LORD in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by ỹ way of the South gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the midſt of them when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhal prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhal then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, & he ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, thou ſhalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yeere.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the ſixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oile, to temper with the fine flower; a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oile, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſsion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſsion: *but* he ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his own poſſeſsion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſsion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Prieſts ſhall boile the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioined of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys. † Hebr. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boile, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boile the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuiſion of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles

4 Again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he meaſured a thouſand, & brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

† Hebr. waters of ſwimming.

6 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene *this*? Then he brought me, and cauſed me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and go down into the ‖desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the †riuers shal come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither: for they shal be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the North side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by § coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shal measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar; euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh the ‖ riuer, to the great sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you, as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelue tribes,* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 15 *Of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, frō the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shalbe the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, & *in* length, as one of the *other* parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shalbe* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it * holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth, ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe towards the North two hundred and fifty, and towards the South two hundred and fifty, and towards the East two hundred and fifty, and towards the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase therefore shall be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And

Heb. lip. *Reuel. 22.2. ‖ *Or, plaine.* †*Heb. two riuers.* ‖*Or, and that which shall not be healed.* †*Hebr. shall come vp.* ‖*Or, principall.* ‖*Or, for bruises and sores.* *Reuel. 22.2. ‖*Or swore* *Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26.3. & 28.13. ‖*Or, the middle village.* †*Hebr. from beweene.* ‖*Or, Meribah.* ‖*Or, valley.* ‖*Or, toward Teman.* ‖*Or, sanctified portion* ‖*shall be for the Priests* ‖*Or, or one name.*

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other of § holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue & twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East-border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West-border ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from § East side vnto § West side, Beniamin *shal haue* † a portion.

† Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from § East side vnto § West side, Simeon *shal haue a portiō*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the Northside foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the Southside foure thousand & fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2. Kings 24. 2. 2. chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And § King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before § King.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with § portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking, then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder. ‖ Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proone thy seruants, I beseech thee ten daies, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

‖ Or, the steward. † Hebr. of pulse.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children † Hebr. that we may eate, &c. that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten daies.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the daies that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† *Hebr. wisdome of vnderstanding.*

20 And in all matters of †wisdome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians,*and* Astrologers that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises & threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He slaying the Decree is brought to the king.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 45 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call ‖ Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3. 9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3. 29.

† *Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee.*

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

Chap. 5. 17.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† *Cald. thy.*

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time bee changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

† *Cald. returned.*

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel

‖ *Or, chief Marshal, Cal. chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.*

and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† *Cald. from before God.*

‖ *Or, that they should not destroy, Dan. 2. 24. Psal. 113. 2. 115. 1.*

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

† *Cald. that I haue found a man of the children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

† *Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shalbe in the latter daies. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Cald. hath made known.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee, what shal come to passe.

† *Cald. came.*

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shal make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald. wast ing.*

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or, sides.*

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

‖ *Or, which was not as the rest.*

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of iron, and clay, and brake them to pieces,

35 Then

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reueaier of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer § whole Prouince of Babylon, & *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, & the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, & all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe, and worshipp the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake, and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshipeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musicke, ye fall down, and worship the image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O king, that

‖ Or, brittle.

† Cald. thin with this.

† Cald. their dayes.

* Chap. 4.3, 34. & 6.27. and 7.14, 27. mic. 4.7. luk 1.33.

† Cald. kingdom thereof.

‖ Or, which was not in hand.

† Cald after this.

* Chap. 4.9.

† Cald. with might.

† Cald. they command.

‖ Or, singing, Cald. Symphonie.

† Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.

‖ Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Cald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to be heate.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength. 20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, mantle. ‖Or, turbants. 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. word. ‖Or, ſparke. 22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, gouernours. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered, and ſaid vnto the King: True, O King.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. † Cald. doore. 25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth, & come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. errour. * Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to proſper. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, & deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue, nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therfore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me * Chap. 4. 34. 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders that ſ high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-ſayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me ſ interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the Name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Chap. 1. 8. 9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was ſeeing. 11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

† Cald. with might. 14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus: Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, & ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheles, leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron & braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for ſ ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, & vpon whose branches the foules of ſ heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne, and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it; yet leaue the ſtumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron & braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhal make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtump of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the Kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the field: they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, & his body was wet with ſ dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

39 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my Counſellers and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought ſ golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, & the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines drank in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſaw ſ part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-ſayers: *and* the King ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, & *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the Kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wiſemen, but they could not reade the writing nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ſ *Now* the Queene, by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake, and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderſtanding & wiſedome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him: whom ſ King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* Sooth-ſayers;

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, & vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

‖ Or, vpon

* Chap. 5.20, &c.

* Iob 9.12. iſa. 45.9.

† Cald. brightneſſes.

† Cald. changed it.

‖ Or. girdles. cald. bindings, or knots.

† Cald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Cald. brightneſſes.

* Chap. 2.48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.

‖ Or, of a diſſoluer.

† Cald. knots.

‖ Or, grandfather.

15 And now the wiſe men the Aſtrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they ſhould read this writing, and make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

†Cald. Interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that ỹ canſt †make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing & make known to me the interpretation therof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, & *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

‖Or, ſee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for ỹ maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, & feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he ſet vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, & they tooke his glory from him.

‖Or, to deale proudly. † Cald. made to come downe.

21 And he was * driuen from the ſons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, & that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 22.

‖Or, he made his heart e- quall, &c.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* ỹ interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy Kingdome, & finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Cald. bee as the ſon of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

‖Or, now. † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,

CHAP. VI.

Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaued: 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome, an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome,

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that ỹ Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖Or, runne, ioyne

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counſellers and the Captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall Statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the den of Lions.

‖Or, ſtraite

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the Decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes and Perſians, ỹ which † altereth not.

* Chap. 8. 8. & 9. 25. † Cald. and

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes, before his God, as he did aforetime.

* Dan. 8. 8. & 9. 3. & 10. 12.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King concerning the Kings Decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a Decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhall be caſt into the den of Lions? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſaid before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, & ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: & he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto ỹ King, and ſaid vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes & Perſians *is*, that no Decree nor Statute which ỹ King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, & they brought Daniel, & caſt *him* into the den of Lions: *now* the King ſpake, & ſaid vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King ſealed it with his own ſignet, & with ỹ ſignet of his lords, that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

‖Or, inſtru- ments.

19 Then the King aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the Den of Lions.

20 And

Ch. 7. v. 9. × 2 S. D.

— 13–14. ye Likeness of the Son of Man

i. e. all his People who shall appear in his Likeness

see v. 18. 22. 27.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel; *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the Lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, & they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroied, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh signes & wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of God's kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it; Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a fowle, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eies like the eies of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of daies did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroied, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shal not passe away, & his kingdom *that*, which shal not be destroied.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit, in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know ỹ interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet:

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp; and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eies, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the ancient of daies came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shall

* Chap. 2.44. & 4.3. and 7.14,27. Luk. 1.33.
† Hebr. hand.
* Chap. 1.22.
† Cald. saw.
Or, words.
Or, wherewith.
Or, it raised vp it one dominion.
* Reuel 5.11.
* Reuel. 20.12.
† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.
* Chap. 2.44.
luke 1.33
† Cald. sheath.
† Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.
† Cald. from all those.
* Luke 1.33.

shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and hee-Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred daies of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the Prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eies, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes; and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Hebr. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee-goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eies.

† Hebr. a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

*Chap. 11. 4. *Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

‖ Or, against the hoste.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, making desolate.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

† Hebr. euening morning.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † daies: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, *Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleepe on my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shalle*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eies, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shal magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shalbe *broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many daies.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certaine* daies: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans;

‖ Or, who.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled euen by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnes ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee,

‖ Or, to

but

Ver 5 Alexander King of Macedonia

Ver 25. ye shape or plant of Antiochus Epiphanes

Ver 9 & 10 Prediction of the transactions of Antiochus Epiphanes agt the Holy worship of God

Ver 24th "Bring in everlasting right" a phrase taken from the O. T. ordinance, wherein it was commanded, that the Priest should carry ye blood of the sacrifice which was shed at the altar of Brass without the Tabernacle into ye Holy of Holies and there present it before God" Mather —

but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies & forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, ſ they might not obey thy voice: therefore ſ curſe is powred vpon vs, & the oath that *is* written in the *Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therfore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, ſ haſt *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, & heare: open thine eies, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and do; deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, & praying, and confeſſing my ſin, & the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before ſ LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in ſ viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about ſ time of ſ euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therfore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, & vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, & to ‖ make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhalbe* ſeuen weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks, the ſtreet † ſhalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre, ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme ſ couenant with many for one week: & in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice & the oblation to ceaſe, & ‖ for the ouerſpreding of *abominations he ſhal make *it* deſolate, euen vntill ſ conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

the abominable armies. *Matt.24.15.mar.13.14.luk.21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe daies, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eies, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linen, whoſe loines were *girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eies as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comlineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from ſ firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, & to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

*Baruch 2.15.

*Leuit. 26.14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18. & 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c. *Leu. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. lamen. 2. 17

† Hebr. intreated the face.

*Exod. 14. 28.

† Hebr. made thee a Name.

† Hebr. whereupon thy Name is called.

† Hebr. cauſe to fall.

* Chap. 8. 16.

† Hebr. with wearines, or flight.

† Hebr. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. a man of deſires.

‖ Or, to reſtraine.

‖ Or, to ſeale vp.

† Hebr. Prophet.

† Hebr. ſhall returne and be built.

‖ Or, breach, or ditch.

† Hebr. in ſtrait of times.

‖ Or, ſhall haue no thing.

‖ Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

‖ Or, with

† Hebr. greas.

† Hebr. weekes of dayes.

† Hebr. bread of deſires.

*Gene. 2. 14.

† Hebr. one man.

*Reue. 1. 13, 14, 15.

‖ Or, vigour.

* Chap. 7. 28.

† Hebr. moued.

† Hebr. a man of deſires.

† Hebr. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, & I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter daies: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* daies.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, the ſeruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth; and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirm & to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and hee ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together; for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhe ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſons ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be moued with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude; but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not bee ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall do according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iſles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few daies he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowne from before him, and ſhalbe broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtir vp his power and his courage againſt ſ king of the South with a great ar-

mie;

Ver 2. Xerxes who was defeated in his great
expedition against Greece about the
481 year before Xt.

Ver 3. Alexander

Ver 4 His 4 Captains among whom
his Empire was divided

Ver 5. King of Egypt. South of Judea
Ptolemy Soter

Ver 6 Seleucus Nicator King of Syria
North of Judea one of Alexanders Princes

Ver 6. Berenice daughter to Ptolemy Philadelphus
who was married to Antiochus Theus King
of Syria anno 249 Ante Xtum she was

slain about 3 years afterwards by Laodice her
rival — Ptolemy her father had been 2 years
Berenice was killed her son all her
Egyptian attendants according to this
prophecy

Ver 7. Ptolemy Euergetes Brother of Bere
who revenged her wrongs, slew Laodice
& made himself master of Syria — a
sedition arising in Egypt, he returned
thither with great treasure & many of
the Egyptian Idols which Cambyses &
his ancestors had carried thence
into Persia — restoring these to their
former temples he was called Euergetes
He continued 4 years longer than
Seleucus Callinicus king of Syria

Ver 10. This prophecy was fulfilled in 2 wars
which Antiochus the great & Ptolemy
called in derision Philopator — 221 Ante Xtum
Ver 11. 12. The expedition which Philopater made
against Antiochus into Palestine — the victorious,
yet his luxury prove d his ruin
Vers 13-17 the renewal of the war after
certain years 203 Ante Xtum

ver 16 the Kings of Macedon & Syria leagued
together to divide the dominions of Ptolemy Epiphanes
King of Egypt. Robbers of thy People i.e.
Apostate Jews - Have Articles in the
Book of Daniel to have taken place
concerning these Kings
ver 14 accomplished Anno 198 A.C.
ver 16. Antiochus destroyed the glorious
i.e. Judea by the forcing of the Soldiers and
Jerusalem suffered much damage
Ver 17. When Antiochus was about to enter
Egypt he agreed to give his daughter to
Ptolemy corrupting her i.e. to ill principles
to betray her Husband to him, but when
married to Ptolemy she secretly entered of
her Father's whole embraced y^e Interest of
Husband
ver 18 the Isles of the Aegean Sea subdued
Scipio the Roman Consul - He overthrew
Antiochus at the battle at Mount Sipylus
drove him out of all lesser Asia
Ver 19 to Antioch the chief seat or strength
of his kingdom - attempting to rob the
Temple in Elymais was slain & never
no more found in his kingdom
ver 20 Seleucus Philopater - he raised
many taxes all thro his reign he was
poisoned by Heliodorus one of his Friends

NOTE

This volume
tight binding ar
effort has been
duce the centre
result in

acad
microform

me has a very

and while every

en made to repro-

res, force would

in damage

demic

orms

slain about 3 years afterwards by Laodice her
wife — Ptolemy her father had been 2 years
Berenice was killed her Son all her
Egyptian attendants according to this
prophecy

Ver 7. Ptolemy Euergetes Brother of Bernice
who revenged her wrongs, slew Laodice
& made himself master of Syria — a
sedition arising in Egypt, he returned
home with great treasure & many of
the Egyptian Idols which Cambyses &
his companions had carried thence
into Persia — Returning these to their
former temples he was called Euergetes
He continued 4 years longer than
Seleucus Callinicus king of Syria

Ver 10. This prophecy was fulfilled in 2 wars
which Antiochus the great & Ptolemy
called in derision Philopator — 221 Ante Christum
Ver 11: 12. The expedition which Philopater made
against Antiochus into Palestine — the victorious,
yet his luxury prove d his ruin
Ver 13-17 the renewal of the war after
certain years 203 Ante Christum

Ver 14 the Kings of Macedon & Syria leagued
together to get the dominions of Ptolemy Epiphanes
King of Egypt. Robbers of thy People i.e. a
Apostate Jews - Have Articles in order to
establish Jesus to their own Religion &
Laws strictly —
Ver 15 as Implied Anno 198 A.C.
Ver 16. Antiochus destroyed the Cities
i.e Judea by the ravaging of the Soldiers and
Jerusalem suffered much damage
Ver 17. When Antiochus was about to enter
Egypt he agreed to give his daughter to
Ptolemy corrupting her i.e. to ill principles
to betray her Husband to him but when
married to Ptolemy she favoured the interest of
her Father & wholly embraced y^e of her
Husband
Ver 18 the Isles of the Aegean Sea Lucius
Scipio the Roman Consul overthrew
Antiochus at the battle at Mount Sipylus
drove him out of all lesser Asia
Ver 19 to Antioch the chief seat or Metropolis
of his Kingdom - attempting to rob the
Temple in Elymais was slain Heard
no more found in his kingdom
Ver 20 Seleucus Philopater - He raised
many taxes all thro his reign He was
poisoned by Heliodorus one of his Friends

Ver 21. Antiochus Epiphanes a vile & despicable
Prince called by some Epimanes, the Illustrious
Ver 22. Onias ye third High Priest of ye Jews
Ver 27 Antiochus & Philometer meet at
Memphis frequently dined as y same Table
Ver 30 Return the Country of ye Greecians
their ships brought the Roman Ambassadors
who made Antiochus return out of Egypt
against all his designs against it
Ver 28. His respects to the Jews
the Jews on his return from his second
expedition into Egypt
Ver 31. The effects of his rage ag. ye Jews
Ver 6 The courageous actions of ye Maccabees

Ver 44 Tidings from Persia where his tribute
was not paid from Artaxias King of Armenia
who had revolted from him
Ver 45. Shall plant his absolute regal Authority
in Jerusalem which stood in a mountainous
situation between the main Roman army &
Sodom

mie, and the King of the South shall bee stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast denices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shalbe* against the holy Couenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he do, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile *many* daies.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little help: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shal exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue enery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the god of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countries, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countries* shalbe ouerthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall bee deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; *some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two; the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shalbe* a thousand two hundred and ninety daies.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirty daies.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the daies.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods indgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will †auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

† Hebr. I wil not adde any more to.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, & will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

‖ That is, not my people.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, & I will not be your *God*.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured, nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

* Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, my people

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ru-hamah:

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, & make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land, & slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will go after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oile, and my † drinke.

† Hebr. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

† Hebr. wall.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oile, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. wine.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flax *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

‖ Or, when.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Hebr. nakednesse.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast daies, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

† Hebr. feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof shee hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make.

13 And I will visit vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the daies of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call mee † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my husband. † That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulneſſe, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oile, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 25. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP.

Vers 6 In the last they make their hedges of thorns.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauratiõ.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley and an †halfe *Homer* of barley.

Heb. Lechech.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many daies, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

Deut. 21.13.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many daies without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

† Heb. a standing, or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter daies.

Ier. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. * Hos. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6. 2

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shal languish, with the beasts of the field, & with the fowles of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shal be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reprone another: for this people *are* as they ý striue with ý Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. put off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. put off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therfore* wil I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

Heb. lift vp their soule to their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like *Priest: and I will † punish them for their waies, and † reward them their doings.

† Hebr. vpon

10 For they shal eat, & not haue enough: they shall cõmit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to ý LORD.

Isa. 24. 2. Heb. visit vpon

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

† Hebr. cause to returne.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring frõ vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hills vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

‖ Or, shall not ý

14 ‖ I wil not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they cõmit adultery: for thẽselues are separated with whores, & they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Hebr. is gone. † Hebr. shields.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in herwings, & they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And ‖ reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue been † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

† Hebr. they will not giue.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

‖ Or, their doings

6 They shal go with their flocks, & with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

will not suffer them.

7 They haue dealt trecherously against ý LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shal a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: crie aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennes.

‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknes, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the King of Iareb,

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah; I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

or to the king that should plead.

15 ¶ I will go *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

*1.Cor. 15.4. 2 * After two daies will he reuiue vs, in the third day hee will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine; as § latter *and* former raine vnto § earth.

‖Or, mercy, or, kindnes. ‖Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c. 4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnes *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away,

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

*Matth. 9.13. and 12.7. eccles 5.1. 1.sam. 15.22. 6 For I desired *mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offrings.

‖Or, like Adam. 7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

‖Or, cunning for blood. 8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder. or to Sichem. 9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

‖Or, enormity. 11 Also, O Iudah, hee hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned § captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

†Hebr. entils. † Hebr. stripeth. † Heb. say not to. 2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset thē about, they are before my face

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies

‖Or, the baker wil cease. 4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntil it be leauened.

‖Or, from waking. 5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* sick ‖ with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖Or, with heat through wine. 6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖Or, applied. 7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

† Hebr. sprinkled 9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

*Chap. 5.5. 10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their Congregation hath heard.

† Hebr. spoile. 13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me,

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖Or, shall stem. 15 Though I ‖ haue bound, & strengthened their armes, yet do they imagine mischiefe against me.

*Psal. 73.9. 16 They returne, *but* not to § most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the *rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

‖Or, Samaria corne. 7 For they haue sowne the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

† Hebr. louers. ‖Or, gifts. 9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among § nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for § burden of the King of Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him § great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

‖Or, as the sacrifices of mine offerings 13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for § sacrifices of mine offerings, & eat *it*, *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖Or, offrings thereof. 14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioice not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, § hast loued *a reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

*Heb. 17. ‖Or, threshing. 2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖Or, &c. ‖Or, my land. 3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‖ the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The daies of viſitation are come, the daies of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his waies, *and* hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues*, as in the daies of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernes: I ſaw your fathers as § firſt ripe in the figtree at her firſt time: *but* they went to *Baal-Peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that *there* ſhal not be a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miſcarying wombe, and dry breſts.

15 All their wickednes * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

Iſrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars; according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall † breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For (now they ſhall ſay) we haue no King, becauſe we feared not the LORD, what then ſhould a King do to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Prieſts thereof *that* reioiced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the ſome vpon † the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael, ſhall be deſtroied: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vpon their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hills, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two ſurrowes.

11 And Ephriam *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your ſelues in righteouſnes, reape in mercy: *breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of †your great wickednes: in a morning ſhall the King of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, & I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his King, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backe-ſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and *is* faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

† Hebr. ſpoile. ‖ Or, their ſiluer ſhal bee deſired, the nettle, &c. Heb. the deſire. † Hebr. man of the ſpirit. ‖ Or, a ganſt. * Iudg. 19.18.

* Numb. 25.3.

† Hebr. that caſteth the fruit. * Chap. 12.11.

† Hebr. the deſire.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it ſaueth. † Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images. ‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart. † Hebr. behead. ‖ Chemarims.

* Chap. 5.13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

* Iſa. 2.19 luk. 23.30 reu. 6.16. & 9.6.

‖ Or, when † ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

† Hebr. the beauty of her necke.

* Ier. 4.3.

* 2. Kings 18.19. † Heb. the euill of your euill.

* Matth. 2.15.

† Hebr. lift vp.

† Hebr. together they exalted not. * Gen. 19. 22. amos 4.11.

‖ Or, with the moſt holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oile is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his waies, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † *had* power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed; he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwel in Tabernacles, as in the daies of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob *fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for *a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. visit vpon.* * Gen. 25.26. † *Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.* * Gen. 32.24. * Gen. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15. ‖ *Or, Canaan.* ‖ *Or, deceiue.* ‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not:* he shal haue *punishment of iniquity in whom* is *sinne.* † *Hebr. which.* † *Heb. by the hand.* * Chap. 9.15. and 8.15. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20,28. *Exod. 12.50,51. and 13.3. †*Hebr. with bitternesses.* † *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me; for *there is* no Sauiour beside me,

† *Hebr. they adde to sinne.* ‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.* *Isa. 43.11. chap. 13.4.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroied thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: ‖ O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eies.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr. drought.* † *Hebr. beasts.* † *Hebr. she is.* † *Hebr. thy helper.* * 1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.23. † *Hebr. a time.* † *Hebr. the breaches.* * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Exod. 15.22. † *Hebr. pleasant desire.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the Olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to do any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the waies of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

‖ *Or, grow as the corne.* † *Hebr. strike.* † *Hebr. shall spread.* ‖ *Or, grow as a garden.* ‖ *Or, memorial.*

¶ IOEL.

2 fo: 14 who knoweth.] hũ . fortasse nũ patiatur chaldæos in tantam vestrã venire, nec vos captivos abduci, si pœnitentiã agatis. Ribera. in hunc. Loc. vid Dav. 17 p in Coloss. ubi argumta stra castitatem grauid.
osbendit si Lectã nõ fit de remotione grauiorũ iudiciorũ, etiamsi obtentu vid in hoc. Cit.
hæc phrasis nõ sine dubitatiõ, sed aliquãdo ni difficultatẽ ostendunt. probes.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He preſcribeth a Faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your daies, or euen in the daies of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Hebr. the reſidue of the Palmer-worme.

4 †That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lion.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and †barked my fig-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languiſheth. ‖ Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palme-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle, ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, day of reſtraint. * Iſa. 13.6.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day, for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eies, *yea*, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

† Hebr. graines.

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe; for the corne is withered.

18 How do the beaſts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

‖ Or, habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field,

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance: 15 Preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeres † of many generations. † Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes; and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe. † Hebr. pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his waies, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Stars ſhall withdraw their ſhining. * Iſa. 13. 10. ezek. 32.2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his army, for his campe is very great: for *he is* ſtrong, that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Ier. 39.5 amos 5. 18. zeph. 1.15. * Ier. 4.8.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart & not your garments: and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34.6. pſa. 86.35. ‖ 14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Ionah 4.2 Ionah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly. * Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome

go foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ‖*Or, vse a by-word against them.* should ‖rule ouer them: *Wherfore should they say among the people; Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East-Sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† *Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.*

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, & reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former rain, and the latter raine in the first *moneth.*

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.* † *Hebr. according to righteousnesses.* * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 14. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

* Isa. 44. 3 Acts 2. 17

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh; and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those daies will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

* Chap. 3. 15.

31 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* *whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shalbe deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowne in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those daies, and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if yee recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† *Heb. desires.*

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

† *Heb. sons of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will return your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters, into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neere, let them come vp.

† *Heb. Sanctify.*

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

* Isa. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3. ‖ *Or, sithes.*

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ *Or, cause to come downe thy mighty ones, O Lord.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖ *Or, sithes.*

15 The * Sun and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31. Iesa. 13. 10.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Amos 1. 2. † *Heb. place of repairing or bowing.*

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem bee † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† *Heb. holinesse.* * Reuel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13. † *Heb. go, or, walke.*

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernes, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖ *Or, and I will cleanse their blood that I haue not cleansed.* ‖ *Or, for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.*

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS,

Ver 23. latter rain as at ye first for a season

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the *earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off their inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shal deuoure the palaces thereof, with shooting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse,

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because he *burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, & haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after ỹ which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because *they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will go in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as ỹ Oakes; yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you forty yeres thorow the wilderuesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sons for Prophets, & of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, & the strong shal not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgment against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will

*Zech. 14.5. *Ier. 25. 30. ioel 3.16. ‖Or, he for foure ‖Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so verse. 6. &c. ‖Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖Or, Beth-Eden. *2. Chro. 28.18. ‖Or, caried them away with an entire captiuity. † Hebr. the couenant of brethren. † Hebr. corrupted his compassions. ‖Or, diuided the mountaines. *2. Kings 3.27. *Chap. 8.8. ‖Or, yong woman. ‖Or, such as they haue fined, or mulcted. *Numb. 21.24. deu. 2.31. iosh. 24.8 *Exod. 12.51. * Chap. 7.12. ‖Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaues presseth. † Hebr. his soule or life. † Hebr. strong of his heart. † Hebr. visite vpon.

† Hebr. hath no prey? will a young Lion † cry out of giue forth his den, if he haue taken nothing?

his voice. 5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city & the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a

‖ Or, not runne together. citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the

‖ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat? Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, & say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof,

‖ Or, oppressions. and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, spoile 10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD: who store vp violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall bee* euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoyled.

† Hebr. deliuereth. 12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

‖ Or, on the beds feet. 13 Heare ye, and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

‖ Or, punish Israel for. 14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house: and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses should haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproueth Israel, for oppression,* 4 *for Idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fish-hookes.

‖ Or, yee shall cast away the things of the palace. 3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. three yeeres of dayes. 4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; & bring your sacrifices euery morning, & your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Hebr. offer by burning. 5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. so ye loue. 6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknes, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye, who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen Starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewne stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

Ver 13 - Is to y power of G. in making a disposing of things here before. whether dreadful for their greatness or Ornament as the Mountains, or mighty & effectual in their operations as the Wind: or secret in their conception as the thoughts of Men, or stable in their continuance as the night & day. the ever & common [illegible] Even

Ver 7. 8. refer to Go to with the rain for y watering of his people Christ in February 3 Months before Barley-harvest. when their riches is manifested by the rain

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shalbe with you, as ye haue spoken.

Psal. 74. & 79. from. 5.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

Esa. 5.19 &c. 30.7. Joel 2.2. Zeph. 1.15

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lion, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

Esa. 1.11. &c. 6.20. ‖Or, *smell your holy dayes.* ‖Or, *thankofferings.* ‖Hebr, *roule.*

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

*Acts 7.42.

25 *Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

‖Or, *Sicuth your King.*

26 But ye haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shalbe plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.*

*Lu. 6.24 ‖Or, *are secure.* * Exod. 19.5. ‖Or, *first fruits.* *Ezek. 11.15. * Chap. 5.18. ‖Or, *habitation.* ‖Or, *abound with superfluities* ‖Or, *quauer.* ‖Or, *in bowles of wine.* †Hebr. *breach.* * Iere. 52.14.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be remoued.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

†Hebr. *the fulnesse thereof.*

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13. ‖Or, *they will not, or haue not.*

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖Or, *drops.*

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

‖Or, *valley.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, it signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖Or, *grene wormes.*

2 And it came to passe *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖Or, *who of (or for) Iacob shall stande*

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe

goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

‖Or, Sanctuary.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

† Hebr. house of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ Or wilde figges.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

† Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD, Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21, 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, it shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

† Hebr. shall howle.

3 And the songs of the Temple † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD; *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

‖ Or, moneth. † Hebr. open.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit;

† Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North, euen to the East: they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the LORD standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head of all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, & they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

1 Jona. 3. Jonah fled from the presence of y^e Lord, his ... from the schoolye of the p^phets. ther colledg of y^e p^phets was called the presence of the lord. so was the visible church, & Gen. 16. Cain Banished &c. these god manifestly himself did assume this Sya. 1587.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in ſ clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunk vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdome shall be the LORDS.

† *Heb.* magnified thy mouth.

‖ *Or,* forces.

‖ *Or,* shut vp.

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ *Or,* sup vp.

‖ *Or,* they that escape.

‖ *Or,* is shall be holy.

‖ *Or,* shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

*1. Tim. 4.16. Iam. 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewraied by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea.* 7 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that *great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paied the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken,

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

Jere. 49.14.

Jere. 49.16.

Jere. 49.9.

Or, gleanings.

Heb. the men of thy peace.

Heb. the men of thy bread

Or, of it.

Mat. 4.9. Jere. 49.7. Gene. 27.41.

Or, cast away

Or, subiect.

Or, doe to be ashamed, &c.

* Called Mat. 12. 39. Ionas. Gene. 11, 12. Iap. 3.3.

Heb. cast forth. Hebr. thought to be broken.

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

† Hebr. with great feare.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

† Hebr. may be silent from vs. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we do vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

† Hebr. digged.

13 Neuertheless, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† Hebr. flood.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Iuke 11. 30.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† Hebr. bowels.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three daies, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The praier of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah praied vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

* Psal. 120. 1.

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

‖ Or, out of mine affliction.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

‖ Or, the graue. † Hebr. heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

* Psal. 69. 2.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

† Hebr. cuttings off. ‖ Or, the pit.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my praier came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake

* Psal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.

their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

* Psa. 3. 9.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city, of three daies iourney.

† Hebr. of God.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a daies iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty daies, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclamed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

* Ma. 11. 32.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his † Nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

† Heb. saic. † Hebr. great men.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioe. 2. 14. Amo. 5. 15. Zep. 2. 3.

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And he praied vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

* Exo. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Ioe. 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, thou greatly angrie.

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, palme. † Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

‖ Or, sore.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖ Or, thou greatly angrie. ‖ Or, very sore angrie.

10 Then said the LORD; Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖ Or, sparedst. † Hebr. the sonne of a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH,

Jonah 3. 10. 4. 1. 2 Kings 19. 20 Isaiah 37. 21 Jer. 26. 19 Genesis
Exod. 2. 23. 32. 14 Deut. 9. 19 Psal. 106. 45

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, & let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, ¶ Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And *the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleies shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will go ‖ stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall bee* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, & poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so ‖ they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euill, from which yee shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † *Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest; because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drink, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker vp is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets

Hebr. heare ye people all of them.
Deut. 32 Isa. 1. 2
Heb. the things thereof.
Isa. 26. 21. psal. 114. 3
Deut. 32. 13. and 33. 29.
Psal. 97. 5.
† Heb. a descent.
† Hebr. daughters of the owle.
Or, she is grituous for sicke of her wounds.
2. Sam. 1. 20.
That is, dust.
Ier. 4. 26
Heb. inhabitresse
Or, thou that dwellest surely.
Iud. 1. 27. 30.
Or, the countrey of flocks.
Or, a place mere.
Or, was grieued.
Or, for.
That is, a lie.
Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c
Isa. 22. 12

Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Hebr. drop, &c.
* Isa. 30. 10.
‖ Or, tem
† Heor. vpright.
† Hebr. yesterday.
† Hebr. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, wiues
‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely

* Isa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, deale fraudulently

phets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

*Chap. 3.11.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall be dark vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine: and the sun shall go downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

† *Hebr. from a vision.* † *Hebr. from diuining.*

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

† *Heb. vpper lip.*

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

*Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† *Hebr. saying.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee *plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Iere. 26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVt *in the last daies it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall bee exalted aboue the hils, and the people shall flow vnto it.

*Isa. 2. 2, &c.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his waies, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into *plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

*Isa. 2.4. Ioel 3.10. ‖ *Or, sythes.*

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the Name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation: and the LORD *shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth euen for euer.

*Zeph. 3.15. *Dan. 7.14. luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy Counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into *the* floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

*Matth. 2.6. Ioh. 7.42. † *Hebr. dayes of eternity.*

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand & ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖ *Or, rule.*

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † principall men,

† *Hebr. Princes of men.*

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† *Hebr. eate vp.* ‖ *Or, with her own naked sword.*

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he go thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ *Or, goats.*

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ *Or, for euer.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ *Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard,

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *mountaines, and let the hills heare thy voice.

‖Or, with a Ma. 1.e.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? reſtifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Numb. 22.5. and 23.7.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Numb. 25. iosh. 5

6 ¶ Wherwith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Hebr. fonnes of a yere.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

† Hebr. belly.

8 He hath *shewed thee, O man, what *is* good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10.12. † Hebr. humble thy selfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖Or, thy name shal see that, which is.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

‖Or, Is there yet vnto a man wherein house of the wicked? &c. † Hebr. measure of leannes

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖Or, shall I lee pure with? &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, & the inhabitants therof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

* Deut. 28.38. Leg. 1.6.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

‖Or, thee doth much keepe the, &c.

15 Thou shalt *sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

* 1. Kings 16.25, 26. & 1. Kings 16.30, &c.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

‖Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God: 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

‖Hebr. the gatherings of summer.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 3. isa. 57. 1 ‖ Or, godly or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may do euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. luk. 24. 1 ‖

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioice not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise: when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto mee.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill hee pleade my cause and execute iudgement for me: he will bring mee forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eies shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

‖Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame. * Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel 2. 17. † Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

* Amos 9.11, &c.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine:

‖ Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, after that it hath been

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the daies of old.

‖ Or, rule. * Psal. 72.9.

15 According to the daies of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

‖ Or, creeping things. * Exod. 34.6, 7.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the daies of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place therof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one com out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall bee prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, she shalbe brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry:* but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lions, and I wil cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rating of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carcasses: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauored harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia

‖ Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Heb. that hath furie.
* Exod. 34. 7.
† Heb. stand vp.
‖ Or, strength.
† Heb. a counseller of Belial
‖ Or, if they would haue been at peace, so should they haue beene many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and hee should haue passed away.
† Heb. shorne.
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. feasts.
† Heb. Belial.
‖ Or, the disperser or hammer.
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.
‖ Or, died scarlet,
† Heb. fierie torches.
† Heb. their shew.
‖ Or, galants.
† Heb. couering of couert.
‖ Or, molten.
‖ Or, that which was established there, a stand made.
‖ Or, discouered.
‖ Or, from the day that she hath sin.
‖ Or, cast them in store.
‖ Or, and their wickednesse, &c.
† Heb. vessels of store.
* Hab. 2. 8.
† Heb. cruell of bloods.
* Ezek. 22. 9. hab. 2. 12.
† Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.
* Isa. 47. ezek. 16. 37.
‖ Or, a multitude. Heb. No Amon.

very. A strong hold is a place of defence & safety — Here they who flee for protection are furnished with armour; here they have stores of provision, they have many advantages against an assaulting enemy — here they encourage & comfort one another; for till the strong hold is destroyed, none can hurt those that are within. Jeremiah 33:16. Ch 26: Lancaster

When Nahum uttered this prophecy Nineveh was the capital of the greatest empire in the world. It was encompassed with a wall 100 cubits high, and so thick that 3 chariots could go abreast on them, & guarded by 3 hundred Towers 300 feet in height. What probability was there at the time Nahum lived, that such a city should ever be totally destroyed, that the place where it stood should not be known? Yet no traces of it remained in the second century & now its situation is hardly known Smith

Ch. 1. 12. for 1. Heb. Art not thou from everlasting
Jehovah, my G my Holy One? We shall not
die, Jehovah: to judgment thou hast placed him
even the Rock; to reproving thou hast founded
him. 1. Gloss 2. 8 vs. 4. x 21 v.

V. 2. P. 170.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it* was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.
10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhee went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.
11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.
12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* fig trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.
14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kilne.
15 There ſhall § fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſt.
16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtars of heauen; the canker-worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.
17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.
18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.
19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whō hath not thy wickednes paſſed continually?

Heb. in thy helpe.
Ier. 50.37.
‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.
‖ Or, vaſtant ones.
† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the captiuity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.
2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?
3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.
4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.
5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder maruellouſly: for I will worke a worke in your daies, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.
6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.
7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.
8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eat.
9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.
10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.
11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.
12 § *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? wee ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eies then to behold euil, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?
14 And makeſt men as § fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.
15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag; therefore they reioyce & are glad.
16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

Iſa. 21.8.
† Heb. ſince place
‖ Or, I am reproued.
‖ Or, when I am argued with
Heb. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.
* Hebr. 10.37.
* Iohn 3.36. rom 1.7. gal. 3.11. heb. 10.38.
‖ Or, how much more.
‖ Or, hee, &c.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere,* & *ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe,* 9 *for couetouſneſſe,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenneſſe,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what hee will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.
2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.
3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but § * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.
5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:
6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.
7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them:
8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: be-

† *Hebr.* bloods.

cause of mens † blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

* Iere. 22.13.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.*

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

† *Hebr. palme of the hand.*

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖ *Or, piece, or tasselning.*

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

‖ *Or, witnesse against it.*

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

* Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1.

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou maiest looke on their nakednesse.

‖ *Or, in vaine.*

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of ‖ the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shalbe* on thy glory.

‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.*

17 For ‖ violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

* Isa. 11.9.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idols?

‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.*

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

* Ier. 25.26 † Ier. 10. 8, 14. zech. 10.2.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† *Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.* * Psal. 11.4. † *Heb. be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

‖ *Or, according to variable songs, or tunes called in Heb. Shigionoth.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

† *Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing.* ‖ *Or, preserue aliue.*

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ *Or, the South.*

4 And *his* brightnes was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖ *Or, bright beames out of his side.*

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feet.

‖ *Or, mingled.*

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his waies *are* euerlasting.

‖ *Or, eases.*

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ *Or, Ethiopia.* ‖ *Or, curtaines.*

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ *Or, chariots.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ *Or, wast cleaued.*

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deep vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

‖ *Or, raine.* ‖ *Or, clauest.*

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

‖ *Or, dwelt.* * Iosh. 10.12.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh ‖ heathen in anger.

‖ *Or, in anger.*

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† *Heb. in the beginning.*

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

* Iob. 11. † *Hebr. were as a whirlewinde to scatter me.*

15 Thou didst walke thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ *Or, mire.*

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ *Or, pestilence.* ‖ *Or, gnaw them in pieces.*

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

† *Hebr. lie.*

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

* 2 Sam. 22.34. psal. 18.33. † *Hebr. Make.*

19 The LORD God * is my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes *feet*, and hee will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

† *Hebr. by taking away, I wil make an end.* ‖ *Or, doues.*

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the daies of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. the face of the land.*

3 I will consume man & beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, & the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with ‖ wicked, and I will cut off man from off ‖ land, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, with.* ‖ *Or, the.*

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, & vpon all ‖ inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of ‖ Chemarims with the Priests:

‖ *Or, priests.*

5 And them that worship ‖ hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by ‖ LORD, *and* ‖ sweare by Malcham:

‖ *Or, idolatrous priests.* ‖ *Or, Lord.*

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, & those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for

the

very. The Soul in prosperity enjoyed God in all things: in the day of adversity shall enjoy all things in God & sit down on the melancholy ruins of all created good, still joying in God as the God of his Salvation.

Henry.

Ch. 2:11. In allusion to the sacrifice being devoured by fire from the God of Israel, the Gods of the Heathen were supposed by the vulgar to devour their sacrifices. hence the destruction of idolatry is represented by God famishing the Gods of the Earth

Barrington

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of § LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of § day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shal walk like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you; before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD all ye meek of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto the inhabitants of the sea coasts: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shal be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and wil make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintles of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioicing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, *I am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproofe of Ierusalē for diuers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel:* 14 *& to reioice for their saluatiō by God.*

WO to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeied not the voice: she receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions: her iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuarie, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroied, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt ‖ receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia my ‖ suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

a Hebr. sanctifie, or, prepare. † Hebr. visit vpon.

† Hebr. vomited, or, spewed.

a Deut. 28. 30. Amos 5. 11.

b Ier. 30. 7. Ioel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

c Ier. 11. Ezech. 7. 15. d Zeph. 3. 8.

‖ Or, when, &c.

‖ Or, not desired.

† Hebr. make leane.

‖ Or, Pelican. * Isa. 34. 11, &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapters ‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

* Isa. 47. 8

‖ Or, filthy, polluted.

‖ Or, correction. Hebr. craw.

‖ Or, instruction. * Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. * Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

‖ Or, conuersation.

* Chap. 1. 18. † Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioice in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty †becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſaiah 32.6. and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioice with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mightie: he will ſaue, he will reioice ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

‖ Or, ſtoup. † Hebr. he will ſilence.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden vpon it was reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

*Micah 4.6. † Hebr. I will make them a praiſe. † Hebr. of two ſhames.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eies, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; † Conſider your waies.

† Hebr. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deut. 28.38. mich. 6. 14, 15. † Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your waies.

8 Go vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtaied from dew, and the earth * is ſtaied *from* her fruit.

*Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeied the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he ſheweth their ſins hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernor of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe ye ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eies in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you; Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once *Hebr. it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land. 11.18

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth,

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *daies* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

*Amos 4.9. 17 I smote you *with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your handes: yet ye *turned* not vnto me, saith ¶ LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth:

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, & I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

*Hebr. was displeasure. Mal.3.7 2 The LORD hath been †sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

*2 Kin.17.13. Iere.25.5. & 35.15. ezek.18.30. Ioel.2.13. 4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith ¶ LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill waies, and from your euill doings; but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, do they liue for euer?

*Ier. ouertake. *Lam.1.18. 6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do vnto vs, according to our waies, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled, and white.

Hebrew. 9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. *Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through †prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. †*Hebr.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eies and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And ¶ LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eies againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold the Angel that talked with me went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his † portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Iosh. the restauration of the Church, 8 Christ the branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Iosh. the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Iosh. was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosh., saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my waies, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iosh. ‖ high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iosh.: vpon one stone *shal be* seuen eies, behold, I will engraue the graning thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshowed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation; 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anoiusted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, & behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, & his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eies of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule shewed the curse of theeues and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eies, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites,

3 Then

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. to be his aduersary. ‖ Iude 9.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. walkes. † Hebr. men of wonder. * Isa. 11. Ier. 23. 5. & 33. 15. chap. 6. Luke 1. 69.

† Hebr. with his bowle. ‖ Or, seuered pipes to the lampes, &c.

‖ Or, saith the seuen eies of the Lord, &c. † Hebr. stone of tinne. * Chap. 3. 9. † Hebr. by the hand. ‖ Or, empty out of themselues oyle into the gold. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. sonnes of oyle.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, ſhall deſtroy himſelfe without cauſe as it doth

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? And he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

‖ Or, weightie peece.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickednеſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eies, and looked, and behold there came forth chariots out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein go forth into the North countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the griſled go forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get yee hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, & go into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his Throne, and he ſhal be a Prieſt vpon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of faſting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their faſting.* 8 *Sinne the cauſe of their captiuity.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts vnto me, ſaying,

* Iſa. 58.5.

5 Speake vnto all the people of ‡ land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth & ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuentie yeeres: did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me?

‖ Or, be not ye they that eate, &c.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

‖ Or, are not theſe the words

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying,

† Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

* Exod. 22.21. Iſa. 1.23. Ier. 5.28.

10 And oppreſſe not * the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

† Hebr. they gaue a backe-ſliding ſhoulder.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

† Hebr. made heauie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as hee cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Pro. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. ier. 11.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewinde, among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

11. & 14.2

† Hebr. land of deſire.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The reſtauration of Ieruſalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.*

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealouſie: and I was *iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a citty of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes, theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be builc.

10 For before theſe dayes, there was no ‖ hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction; for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people as in the former daies, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Hag. 1.6

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous: the vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael: ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhalbe a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, as I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe daies to do well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall doe; *Speak ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

*Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge trueth, & the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbor, & loue no falſe oath; for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, & the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, & the faſt of the tenth ſhalbe to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladnes, & cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Hebr. ſolemne, or, ſtrength.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall yet come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall go to another, ſaying, * Let vs go ‖ ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will go alſo.

*Iſa. 2.3. ‖ Or, earneſtly. † Hebr. to intreate the face.

22 Yea, many people, and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe daies *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, We will go with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God deſcendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promiſes of victory and defence.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eies of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

*Ezek. 28.3,&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it* and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall bee aſhamed, and the king ſhall perith from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe, becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eies.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

*Iſa. 62. 11. Mat. 21.5. Ioh. 12.15. ‖ Or, ſaued him ſelfe.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhalbe cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Pſal. 72.8.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

‖ Or, whoſe couenant is by blood.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

*Iſa. 61.7

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them, and his

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke, *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the *† idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against § shepherds, and I †punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in § battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bowe, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I wil strengthen the house of Iudah, & I wil saue the house of Ioseph, & I will bring them again to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: & they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, & wil heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shal remember me in farre countreys, & they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, & gather them out of Assyria, & I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The Elect being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type & curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars,

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle O yee Okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled; a voyce of the roaring of yong lions: for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *bee* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I wil no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will †deliuer the men, euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, & they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you, that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of § LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idole shepherd that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, & vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, & layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

also against Iudah shall hee be, *which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

3 ¶ And

*Or, subdue the bullets of the sling. Or, fill with the bullets, &c.

*Or, grow vp in stature.

*Or, lightnings.

*Zech.10.2. Iere.27.9. Ezek.13.6. Hebr. Idoles.

*Or, gainsayers. Hebr. visited vpon.

*Or, they shall make the yoke vpon their neckes ashamed.

*Or, galants.

‖Or, the defence of forrest.

† Hebr. make to be found.

‖ Or, Vexely the poore.

‖ Or, binders.

† Heb. was straitened for them.

*Ier.15.2.

† Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.

‖Or, the poore of the flocke &c. certainely knew.

† Heb. if it be good in your eyes.

*Matth. 26.15.

*Matth. 27.9.

‖Or, binders.

‖Or, hidden.

‖Or, beare

*Ier.23.1. ezek.34.2 ioh.10.12

‖Or, slumber, or poyson.

‖Or, and

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces: though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah; and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

‖Or, *there is ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhal ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe, and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

‖Or, *aboue.* Heb. *fulleſt.*

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I wil powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

*John 19. 34, 37. Reuel. 1. 7.

*Actes 2. 37.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

*2. Chro. 35. 23.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† Hebr. *families families.*

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem,* 2 *from idolatry and falſe prophecie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall be a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

† Hebr. *ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

*Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father & his mother that begat him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not line: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhal thruſt him through whē he prophecieth.

† Hebr. *a garment of haire.* † Hebr. *to lie.*

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied: neither ſhall they weare † a rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwere: *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered, and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones. *Chr. Gods ſ. How.*

*Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.

8 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

*1. Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed.* 4 *The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ieruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord,* 20 *And their ſpoiles ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of ſ LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, & the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, & halfe of the city ſhall go forth into captiuity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖Or, *by mountaines.*

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖Or, *and he ſhall touch in valley of the mountaines the place he ſhall touch.*

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

*Amos 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† Hebr. *precious.* † Hebr. *thickned.*

7 But ‖ it ſhalbe *one day, which ſhalbe known to ſ LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe, that at *Euening time it ſhall be light.

‖Or, *the day ſhall be one.* *Reuel. 21. 25.

8 And it ſhalbe *in ſ day, *that* liuing *waters ſhal go out from Ieruſalem, halfe of them toward the former ſea, & halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

*Ioel. 3. 18. Ezek. 47. 1. Ioel. 3. 18. Reuel. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD ſhall be king ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖ Or, *Eaſterne.* ‖ Or, *continued.* ‖ Or, *ſhall abide.*

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, *ſhall abide.*

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem; their fleſh ſhall conſume

Cello Berrie. w happings not only to be
laid up as a memorial before G. but never
to be put to their former use more or to
marke of devotednes to G should appear in
their Journey to Jerusalem

ſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eies ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhal conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight † at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts ỽ ſhal be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe, ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

† Hebr. vpon whom there is not.
‖ Or, ſtones.
‖ Or, bridles.
*Iſa.35.8. ioel 3.17. reu.21.27 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindnes,* 6 *of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and profaneſſe.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouериſhed, but we will returne & build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down, and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eies ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay; The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, vnto you O Prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; & ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernor: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue profaned it, in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith ỽ LORD of hoſts, & ye brought that which was torne, & the lame, and the ſicke; thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, whereas you might haue
† Hebr. which hath blowne it away.
† Hebr. in whoſe flocke *is*.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *And the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſts; I wil euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſsings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye do not lay *it* to heart

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhal take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life & peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye

*Leuit. 26.14. deu.28.15
‖ Or, ye proune.
† Hebr. ſcatter.
‖ Or, it ſhall take you away to it.
‖ Or, fall in the Law.

ye haue not kept my waies, but ‖ haue been partiall in the Law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face against Heb. accepted faces.

10 * *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

*Eph. 4. 6

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy Couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one coureth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖Or, vnfaithfully. ‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sons of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the daies of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the daies of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: *returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

*Zach. 1. 3. Iam. 4. 8. Ier. 44. 5. Ezek. 18. 30. Hos. 14. 1. Ioel. 2. 12. Luk. 15. 18. Act. 3. 19. & 26. 20.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But yee say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? in tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

* Gen. 7. 11. † Hebr. empty out. † Hebr. conuey.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: & he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shal your vine cast her fruit before the time in ‖ field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. corrupt. ‖Or, countrey.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

* Iob 20. 29.

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept † his ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. obseruation. † Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Hebr. are built. * Psal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖Or, peculiar treasure.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne between the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

* Luk. 1. 78.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

* Exod. 20. 3.

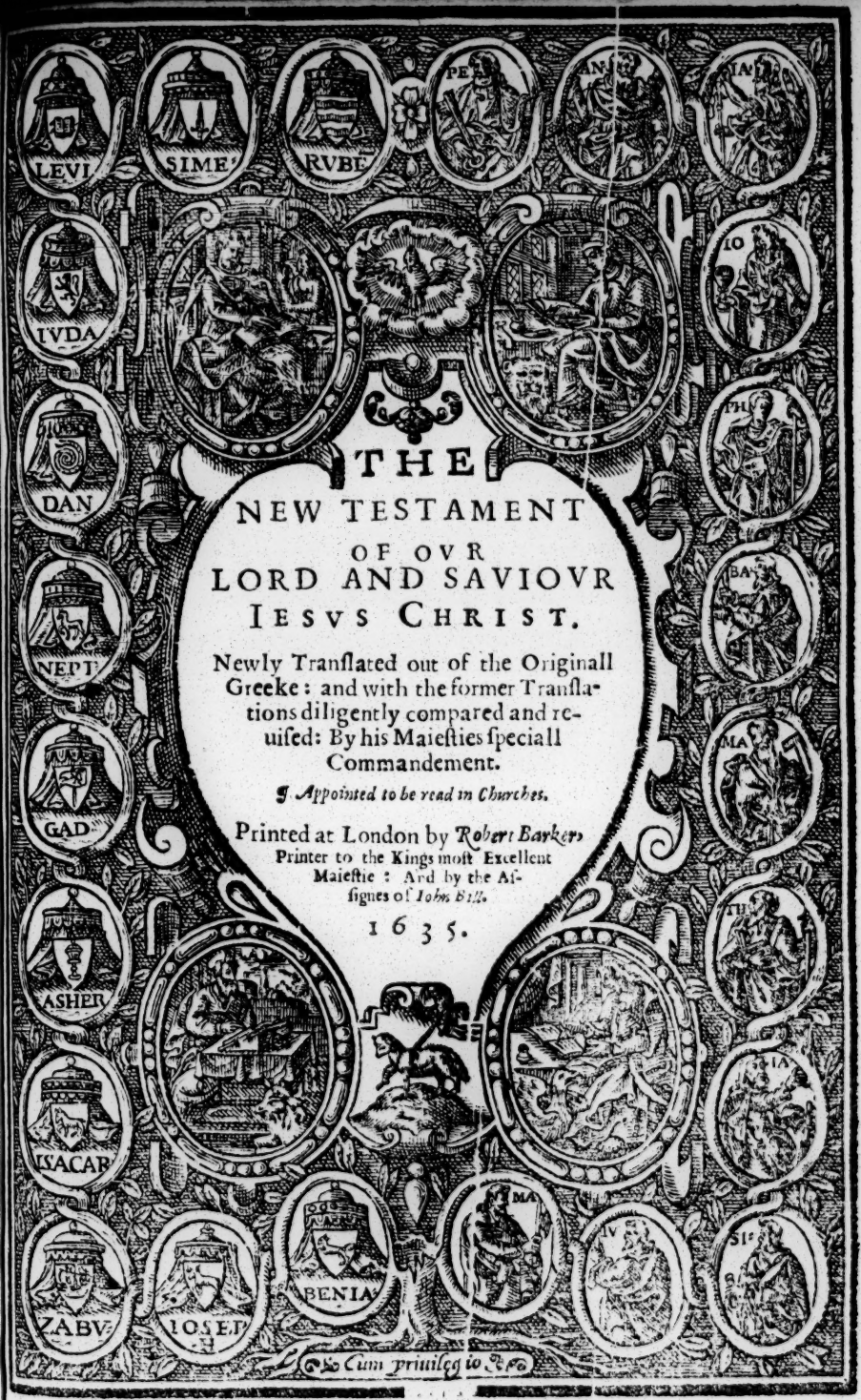
5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11. 14. & 17. 11. Luk. 1. 17.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

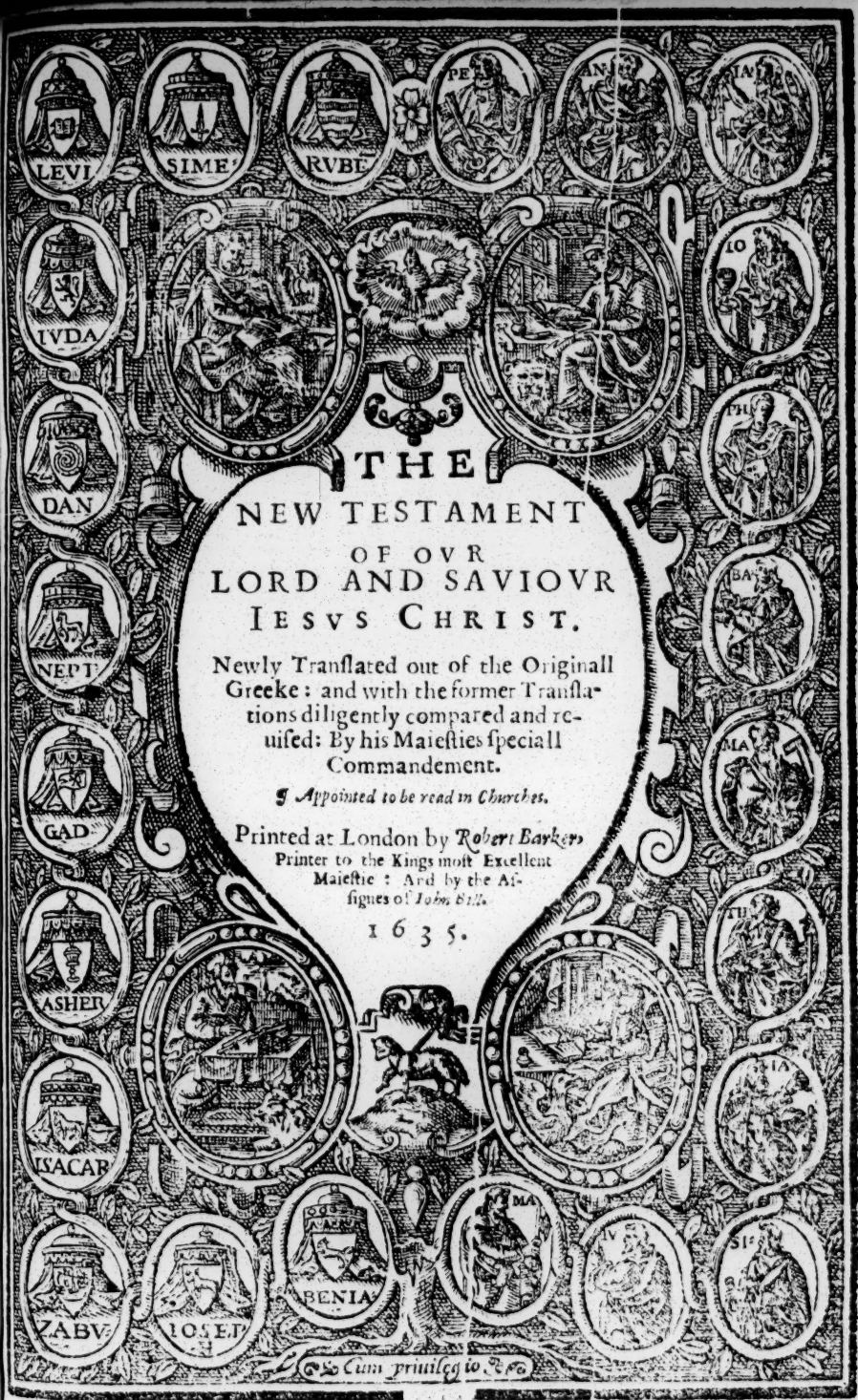
Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised: By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*.

1635.

Cum priuilegio



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised: By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*.

1635.

Cum priuilegio.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEVV.

CHAP I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise; Whenas his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong Childe, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East,

Luke 3.23. Gene. 5.6. Gene. 22.24. Gene. 29.35. Gene. 49.10. 1. Chro. 2.5. ruth 4.18. 1. Sam. 16.1. & 17.12. 2. Sam. 5.14. 1. Chro. 3.10. 2. Kings 21.1. 1. Chron. 3.15. Some reade Iohakim begat Iechonias, and Iechonias begat Salathiel. 1. Chro. 3.16,17. * Luke 1.27. Luke 1.31. Isa. 7. 14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.* *Luk. 2.6 *Mic. 5.2 Ioh. 7.42 ‖ *Or, feed.*

East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong Childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong Child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, & frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ *Or,* *offered.*

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong Childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong Childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong Childe and his mother by night, & departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Hos.11.1

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

*Ier.31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not bee comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise and take the yong Childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong Childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong Childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.

*Mar.1 4 luke3.2. IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderneſse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the *Isa.40.3 Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crymar.1.3. ing in the wilderneſse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Or. 12. Ch. 23. 33.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance:

‖ *Or,* *agreeable*

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

*Or. ioh. 8.39. Rom. 4.12. Gal. 3.7.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

*Iob. 18.16. Psal. 37.35. Mat. 7.19. Luk. 3.9.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Mar. 1.7. Luk. 3.16. Ioh. 1.27. Act. 1.5. 11.16.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

*Mar. 1.9. Luk. 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, & commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

*Mark 1.12.

2 And when hee had fasted fourty daies and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

*Deut. 8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

*Psal. 91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

*Deut. 6.16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, & sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

*Deut. 6.13. & 10.20. Mat. 16.23. Luk. 4.8.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee

*Mat. 14.3. Mar. 6.17. Luk. 3.19. 4.29. Ioh. 3.24. ‖ *Or,* *betrayed*

13 And

Ch. III. 15.—

John Bapt.m as applied to Jesus
was y.e Seal & solemn ratification
of his engagem.t to fulfil all
for his People, with y.e Concurrence
of the H.G. & y.e Father's acceptance

Glass. V. 2. P. 132—

And St Joh.n who saw
witness not as. testifies that
this is the Son of God
1. Lamb. C. 1 ℣. xi:—

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.
17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers,)
19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.
24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his Diſciples came vnto him.
2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, ſaying,
3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.
5 * Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.
6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.
7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.
8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.
9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.
10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of * euill againſt you † falſly for my ſake.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen, for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherwith ſhal it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.
16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.
17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verely I ſay vnto you, * Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.
19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.
20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.
21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement.
22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhalbe in danger of the iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto his brother, *Racha*, ſhall be in danger of the councill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.
26 Verely I ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.
27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.
28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman, to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not † thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, & caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.
31 It hath beene ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.
32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhal put away

* 1. Pet. 4. 14. † *Greeke, lying.*
* Mar. 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.
* Mar. 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33. ‖ *The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a pecke.*
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iames 2. 10. ‖ *Or, ſo them.*
* Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17
* Luke 11. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mar 9. 47. ‖ *Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.*
* Deut. 24. 1. Iuk 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

away

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene
* Exod. 20.7. leu. 19.12. deu. 5.11. said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iames 5.12. 37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said,
* Exod. 21.24. leu. 24.20 deut. 19. 21. * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right
* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12.17. 1. cor. 6.7 cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloak also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: & * from him
* Deut. 15.8. * Leuit. 19.18. that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said,
* Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them
* Luke 6.27. * Luke 23.34. act. 7.60. that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke 6.32. 45 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *fasting,* 19 *Where our treasure is to be laid vp,* 24 *offeruing God and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things:* 33 *but to seeke Gods Kingdome.*

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye haue
‖ Or, with * Rom. 12.8. no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the
‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded. hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen do: For they thinke that
* Ecc. 7.14. they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee:
* Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done,
* Luke 11.2. in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your
* Mat. 18.35. heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: & thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in
* Luke 12.33. 1. tim. 6.19. heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall
* Luke 11.34. be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shall be full of darknes. If therfore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other; or
* Luke 16.13. else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therfore I say vnto you, * Take no thought
* Luke 12.22. pf. 55.22. 1. pet. 5.7. for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

ministri dolent nos vocari, patrum nostrū. quia nulla spes ē impetrandi bona gratiæ, nisi adoptem ur-
ri filii. Iarnaut. in colos. lib. 2 x. 13 pag.

20 & 21 ff. quemadmodū filii filiabi mitendi ē solent, ad ea spernenda quæ ad præsa-
-tis vitæ delicias faciunt, ita fidelibus videndū ē. post quā hanc vitā mise-
somnij mox eva mitenda didicerant, ut ea qbs vēr frui volent, eò transmittant
ubi solidam vitā sunt habituri. Quod ergo faciunt q dimigrare nō habitant, mittendi
aliqm, ubi perpetuā vitæ sedem eligunt, nobis mittendū ē. præmittunt illi suas
facultates, neqs illas ad tempq Regis carent, qa se beatiores eo putant qui plusha-
-bent bonorū ubi diu sunt futuri. Nobis si Cœlū patriam et crēdimq, illuc
potius transmittere qs opes nostras oportuit, qm hic relinquendo ubi subita migrabi-
mr, præmittendo nobis sūt. Quomodo aut transmittamq? nempe si pauperi & necessi-
-tatibus cōmunicamq, qbq qcqd erogatur, sibi datū dominus imputat. Cal. 314.

Ver 2. The Devises how a man when any
thing is given them in honor of ye donor

ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things vnto dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rock, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eie, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eie?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eie, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eie?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine own eie: and then thou ſhalt ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eie.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, & broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, & many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen. * Rom. 2.13. iam 1.22.

22 Many will ſay to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therfore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine & doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rock: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the rain deſcended, & the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. * Marke 1.22. luk. 4.32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. * Marke 1.40. luk. 5.12.

3 And Ieſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, * Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done

vn-

vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Marke 1.29.luk. 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

*Marke 1.32.luk. 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

*Isa.52.4 1.pet.2. 24.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

* Marke 4.37. luk.8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

*Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold they cried out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So ye deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into ye herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, & went their waies into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloodie issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

*Mat. 9.9. luke 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

*Osee 6.6. Mat. 12.7. * 1.Tim. 1.15. *Marke 2.18. luk.5.33

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the daies will come when the Bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

‖ Or, vnwrought cloth.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, & the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

*Mark 5.22.luke 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, & touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid

To put new wine into old vessels is to abrogate new ordinances at the authority of magistrates. Luc. 5. 37. Matth. 9. 17.

1·2 3 p. Quæritur. quare matthæ. sex duos vocat (ut Christ. vocat) Apostolos fecit. numerat n. binos et binos. petr et andreas. iacob et johannis rationem huius tangit marcus. quia nō ōes gregatim nec singules sibi, sed binos et binos dimisit nos. ōes n. simul in ministerio sibi tuisset. singuli minus auctoritatis habuissent. bini auctoritatem faciunt. et mutuo juvant. et sublevant se invicem, et auxilio se fortunant. prang in loc. cit.

maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eies, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eies were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then said he vnto his Disciples, *The harueſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND *whē he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 *But go rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse ȳ lepers, raise ȳ dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor braſſe in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernors and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how, or what ye shall speak, for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shal speak

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for ȳ disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed: and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 * Hee

shin — *Or, simple.*
Marke 6.11. *Acts* 13.51.
Luke 10.3.
Marke 13.11. *luke* 12. 11.
Luke 21.16.
Marke 13.13.
Or, end, or finish.
Luk.6. 40. *iohn* 13.16.
Marke 4.22. *luk.* 8.17. *and* 12.2.
Luke 12.4.
‖ *It is in value half a penny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*
2. Sam. 14.11. *acts* 27. 34.
Luke 12.8.
Marke 8.38. *luk.* 9.26
2. *tim.* 2. 12.
Luke 12.51.
Micah 7.6.

*Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of mee.

*Chap. 16.24. Iuk.9.23. mar.8.34. 38 * And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12.25. 39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Luke 10.16. Ioh.13.20. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Marke 9.41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see.

*Isa.35.6 5 *The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe

*Isa.61.1 heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is hee, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen is greater

*Luke 16.16. then hee.

12 * And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

‖ *Or, * gotten by force, and they that thrust men.* 13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Mal.4.5 * Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Son of man came eating, and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then beganne he to vpbraid the cities, * Luke wherein most of his mighty workes were done, 10.13. because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I * Luke thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, 10.21. because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my * Iohn Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the 3.35. Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, * Iohn saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Son 6.46. will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, * Iere. for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and yee 6.16. shall find rest vnto your soules. * 1. Iohn

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light. 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnes of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath * Marke day through the corne, and his Disciples 2.23. Luke were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares 6.1. deut. of corne, and to eate. 23.25.

2 But when § Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him; Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and * 1. Sam they that were with him, 21.6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were * Exod. with him, * but onely for the Priests? 29.33. leuit. 8.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that 31. and on the Sabbath daies the Priests in the Temple 24.9. profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? *Numb

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* 28.9. greater then the Temple,

7 But

1 Cor. 1. 25. σοφὸς σύνετος — φρόνιμος. wisd
but H.G. keeps up the distinction thro' whole
N.T. viz σύνετος refers to natural Endowmts
σοφὸς to natural acquirements
& φρόνιμος to spiritual attainmts. —
Hussey.

Ch: 12.40. ϗ . ω . r ⊣ ϗϗ ≤ . grave only ϗ . Septu.
1 ⅓ 1 ⅔ 1. r 3. night r 1 agony ϗ ſſV . . ~γ : —
Gluſſ v. 2. 264

12 matth 31. ⟩ ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία)
Allegatur dominus Phariſeos qui pontis patris œconomiam, quæ adhuc ꝑ aduentū vigebat, miſere habuerant, ſuam item blaſphemantes ſpreuerant. Ait ergo, licet œconomias illas, quamdiu duraſſent contempſerint, Et tamen ſpem veniæ ſubtexit quæ ſpiritui ſ. tribuitur. Qui uero ſpiritū œconomiā ſi perſeuerantes odio ſublatā ꝛc omnē veniæ ſpem, quia ꝑta œconomia minime expectari debet. Chamier in loc.

12 matth who is my mother &c. nō contempſit matris et fratrū hoc dicit, ſed ingiid 48 v. ſpoſtulatū intempeſtiuū, quod nō poſſit abrumpere concionē ſuā, priuati colloquii cauſā, quod poſſit differri

7 But if yee had knowne what this meaneth, *Ioſe.6.7 *I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would mat.9.13 not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Mar.3.1 9 *And when he was departed thence, he luke 6.6 went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man, which had his hand withered: and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and liſt it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

Iohn.8.59 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and † held counſell. a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſaiah 18 *Behold my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, 42.1. my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not quench; till he ſend forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Iake 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

*Chap. 9.34. 24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, & then he will ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad

*Marke 3.28.luk. 12.10. 1.iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, ſpeake good things? *For out of the abun- *Luke dance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the *Chap. Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee 16.1. a ſigne from thee. luke 11.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill 29.1.cor. and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, 1.22. and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three *Ionah nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the ſonne of 1.17. man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, *becauſe they repented at the preaching of *Ionah Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in *1.Kings the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall 10.1. condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of *Luke a man, hee walketh through dry places, ſeeking 11.24. reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the *Heb.6. laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen 4.& 10. ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation. 26.2.pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * be- *Mar.3. hold, his mother, and his brethren ſtood with- 31.luke out, deſiring to ſpeake with him. 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The parable of the Sower and the ſeed: 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net caſt into the ſea: 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne country men.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered toge- *Marke ther vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and 4.1.

sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things vnto them in para-
*Luk.8.5 bles, saying, *Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fel by the waies
side, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.
6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
*Chap. 25.29. 12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of
*Isa.6.9 Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare,
mar.4.12 and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall
luk.8.10 see, and shall not perceiue.
iohn 12. 15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and
40.actes their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes
28.26. they haue closed: lest at any time they should
rom.11.8 see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
*Luke 17 For verily I say vnto you, *That many
10.24. Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare yee therfore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came & sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard-seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field; *Mark 4.30. luk.13. 19.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, *Luke 13.20. The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three ‡ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‡ The word in the greeke is a measure containing about a peck and an half, meaning little more then a pinte.
34 *All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world. *Marke 4.33. * Psal. 78.2.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: * Ioel 3. 13. rev. 14.15. * The harueſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therfore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity: ‖ Or, scandals.
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. * Daniel 12.3.
43 *Then shal the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, & for ioy therof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

*Marke 6.1. luke 4.16. 54 *And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

*Iohn 6.42. 55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them; A *Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

*Marke 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4. 44. 58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

*Marke 6.14. luk.9.7. AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.

‖ Or, are wrought by him. 3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

*Luke. 3.19. 4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Leuit. 18.16. & 20.21. 5 And when hee would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

*Chap. 21.26. 6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: neuertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he sent, & beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosel, and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it: and went and told Iesus.

*Marke 6.32. luk. 9.10. 13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, hee departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

*Iohn 6.5. mar. 6.35. 15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they say vnto him: Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, & to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent ȳ multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent ȳ multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

*Marke 6.46. * Iohn 6.16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea tossed with waues: for ȳ winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him; O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying: Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret. *Marke 6.53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out in al that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying, *Marke 7.1.

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why

doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 20.12. deu.5.16 4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: and *he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17. leu.20.9. pro.20. 20. 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

* Marke 7.11,12. * Isaiah 29.14. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from mee.

9 But in vaine they do worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

* Marke 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* Iohn 15.2. 13 But he answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

* Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: *they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Marke. 7.17. 15 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gene. 6.5 and 8.21. 19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

* Marke 7.24. 21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

* Chap. 19.6. 24 But he answered, and said, *I am not sent but vnto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Matke. 7.31. 29 *And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Isaiah 35.5. 30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Marke 8.1. 32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they took vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Christ foresheweth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

THe *Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen. * Marke 8.11. Iuk. 12.54.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie: but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 *Do ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Chap. 14.17.

10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

31 ¶ When

17 ch. 27. hoc dixit. vt. est a. hac ẏli admonitio ab hypothesi transferenda ad thesin
admittenda quidvis a deo veritatis fide promissionem rebis operatur. g. dem
precibz fovere, augeri, preces tempantia et abstinentia exercuit. pareg in loc. cit.

17 ch. 4 stultu dominos servos qquaert calum inu libi. vna massi. xl.
maldonat. q voluit ẽt petri mitabos, suie causa excusasse. dicit non in
mentem petri ẏo venisse, hua fuisse tabernac. in cujg loco prag.
id narit presenta at i mente petri fuisset.
hieron. in hac verba. Si quando tria tabernacula arquaym servos cum
domino contras. vid notat. g luk. 33.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying,
*Marke 8.27. 14 *Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?
luk 9.18 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But who say ye that I am?
*Iohn 6.69. 16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, *Iohn 1.42. and vpon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shal not preuaile against it.
*Iohn 20.23. 19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man, that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and bee raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.
23 But hee turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.
*Chap. 10.38. marke 8.34. 24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loſe it: and whosoeuer will loſe his life for my sake, shall finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, *and then he shall *Pſal. 62.12. rom.2.6. reward euery man according to his workes.
*Marke 9.1. luk.9.27 28 Verely I say vnto you, * There bee some standing here, which shall not taſte of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

*Marke 9.2. luke 9.28. AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to be heere: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
*2 Pet. 1.17. 5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.
9 *And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.
*Chap. 11.14. mar.9.11 10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias muſt first come?
11 And Iesus answered & said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.
13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
*Marke 9.17. luk.9.38 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,
15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithleſſe and pernerſe generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.
19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
*Luke 17.6. 20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpoſſible vnto you.
*Chap. 20.17. mar.9. 31.luke 9.44. 21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said; Doeth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith vnto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, leſt wee should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

Called in the originall didrachma, being in value fifteene pence. Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſix pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to bee humble and harmeleſſe: 7 To auoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 and puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Marke 9.33. luk.9.46 AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them, ✗ signifying

*Chap. 19. 14. 1.cor.14. 20. ✗ 3 And said, Verely, I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

* Marke 9.42. luk. 17.1,2. 6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar.9.45 8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 19.10. 11 *For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4. 12 *How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety & nine, and goeth into ỹ mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Leuit. 19 17. luk.17.3. 15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Deut. 19.15. ioh.8.17 2.cor.13. 1.hebr. 10.28. *1.Cor. 5.9. 2. thess. 3.14. *Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in ỹ midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? *till seuen times?

* Luke 17.4. 22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents. ‖ A talent is 750. ounces, of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187.l. 10.s.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, & children, and all that he had, & paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that seruant was moued with compasion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his ‖ feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to bee perfect: 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *ỹ when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into ỹ coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan: * Matt 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh. * Genes 24. epist. 5.31. * 1.Cor. 6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him; * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? *Deut. 24.1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so. *Chap. 5.32. mar.10.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. 11.luke 16,18. 1.cor.7. 11.

Gal. 16. sine persuasione legalis justitiæ confidebat. nō aliud quærebat nisi quæ essent opera justitiæ q̄ by salv compareur, ergo merito remittitur ad legē. dilexi tamen 6 Joh. ubi nīg̃ fit. nō q̄ talia ubiq̄ pādi. &c. Credr. &c.

Sunt hæc ē sine operibus salv quærentur, servanda sunt mandata, q̄ by sine-tenetur ad perfectā justitiā, at hic non hebetandū, 8 Rom. 3. qo ad aliud subsidiū nos confugimus nempe ad fidē &c.

ut hic dominus quem vana opū confidentia turgere novimus, legis doctorem, ad legem revocat, unde discat ē. ē peccatorē, meritō damnado et transeundo mortis, judicio obnoxiū. ita alios q̄ humiliati sunt, humiles & docili. amissā legis mentione, gratiæ promissione solatur. 11 Matt. 29. venite ad me omnes. Sid pluta Cal. Cap. de merced. 316 p.

20 Ch. 1. 2. Gallic. sidn Cal. de merced. 312. Ambros.

*Mark 10.13. luke 18.15.

*Mark 10.17. luke 18.18.

*Exod. 20.13.

*Mark 10.28. luke 18.28.

*Luke 22.30.

*Chap. 20.16. mat. 19. 31. luke 13.30.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But hee said vnto them; All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
*Marke 10.13. luke 18.15. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and prayt and the Disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
*Marke 10.17. luke 18.18. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?
17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandements.
18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Exod. 20.13. * Thou shalt doe no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse:
19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp; What lacke I yet?
21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples; Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God
25 Whē his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
*Marke 10.28. luke 18.28. 27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel *Luke 22.30.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundredfold, and shall inherite euerlasting life. *Chap. 20.16. mar. 10. 31. luke 13.30.
30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 Answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard
3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,
4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe, he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?
16 * So the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. *Chap. 19.30.
17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, *Marke 10.32. luke 18.31.
18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,
19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe. * Iohn 18.32.
20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. *Marke 10.35.
21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.
23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shalbe giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were mo-

The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is fiue pence halfe peny.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

ued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid,
*Luke 22.25. *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Phil. 2.7. 28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10 46. luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers & ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 puſteth to ſilence the Prieſts & Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the huſbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

*Marke 11.1. luk. 19.29. AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iſaiah. 62.11. zach.9.9 iohn 12.15. 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an aſſe and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

*Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of Dauid: Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Higheſt.

*Marke 11.15. luke 19. 45 iohn 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was moued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

*Iſ.56.7 *Ie.7.11 mar.11. 17.luke 19.46. 12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? * Pſal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the fig-tree withered away. *Marke 11.13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figtree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not only doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

*Marke 11.27. luk.20.1 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things:

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, & ſaid likewiſe: and he anſwered and ſaid, I goe, ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. *Chap. 3.1.

*Iſa.5.1 ier.2.21. mar.12.1 luke 20.9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certain houſholder, *which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the huſbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen took his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first; and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, & let vs seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

*Chap. 26.3. Ioh. 11.53.
*Psal. 118.22. Act. 4. 11.
*Rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7 Isa. 8. 14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cæsar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidde, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therfore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 14.16. Reu. 19.9.
*Chap. 20.16. *Marke 12.13. luk 20.20
*Deut. 10.17.
*Leuit. 19.18.
*Exod. 3. 6.
*Marke 12.28.
*Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.
In verse fiue pence halfe peny, chap. 20. 2.
Or, inscription
*Rom. 13.7.
*Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.
*Act 23.8.
*Deut. 25.5.

41 ¶ * While

*Mar. 12. 35. Luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay vnto him, The ſon of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

* Pſal. 110. 1. 44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aske him any more queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees.* 5 *His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe:* 34 *and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luke 11. 46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

* Num. 15. 38. deut. 22. 12. 6 * And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Mar. 12. 38. Luke 11. 43. *Iam. 3. 1. 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *Mal. 1. 6 *for one is your Father, which is in heauen.

10 Neither bee yee called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 12 * And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them, that are entring, to go in.

*Mar. 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 14 *Wo vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖ Or, a debter, or bound

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therin.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; *for ye pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgment, Mercy, and Faith: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luke 11. 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe. * Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the daies of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from city to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar. * Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Luke 13. 34. *2. Chron. 24. 21. *2. Eſd. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſee mee henceforth, till yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple:* 3 *What & how great calamities ſhalbe before it:* 29 *The ſignes of his comming to Iudgment.* 36 *And becauſe that day and houre is vnknown,* 42 *we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our maſters comming.*

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him,* for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple. *Marke 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

2 And

ver 41. Dr Shaw informs us, that Women alone are employ'd to grind their Corn in the East, and that when the uppermost Millstone is large, or dexterity required, then only a second Woman is called in to assist.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, *There shall not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe. *Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. *Chap. 10.17. Iohn.15.21. 16.2.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand.) *Marke 13.14. *Dan.9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not. *Marke 13.21. Luk.17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be. *Luke 17.37.

28 *For where soeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together. *Marke 13.24. Luke 21. 25.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those daies * shall the Sunne bee darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall bee shaken. *Isa.13. 10. *Ioel. 2.31. Ezek.32.7.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu.1.7

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. *1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thess. 4.16. ‖ *Or, with a trumpet*

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores. *and a great voice.*

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Marke 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, * Gene. 7. luke 17.26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come. * Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12.39. 1thes.5.2 reu.16.15

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, ŷ Son of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Also the description of the last iudgment.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33. *Luke 19.12.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

‖ A talent is 187. pounds ten shillings. chap. 18.24.

14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his own seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done thou good & faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25 luk.8.18

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

*Esai. 58.7. ezech. 18.7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto mee.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in, ‖ or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, In as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

*Psal. 6.8. cha. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Dan. 12.2. ioh. 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas. 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Mark 14.1. luk.22.1. ioh.13.1. *ioh. 11.47.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

*Mark 14.3. ioh.12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that thee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?
18 And hee said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 *Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eat, hee said, Verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.
27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, *I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples; Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.
38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And hee commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weake.
42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: For their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him; Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, *that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

Deut. 15.11.
Marke 14.10. luk. 22.3.
Marke 14.12. luk 22.7.
Marke 14.18. iohn 13.21.
Psal. 41.9.
1 Cor. 11.24. Mat. Marke Luke
Psalme, Mar. 14. Zach. 13.7. Marke 14.28. 16.7. Iohn 16.32.
Marke 14.43. luk. 22.47. iohn 18.3.
Mat. 14. 43. luk. 22 47. iohn 18.3.
*Gene. 9.6. Reu. 13.10
*Isaiah 53 10.
*Iam. 4. 20.
*Mar. 14. 53. luk 22 54. iohn 18.13.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him; I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 26.27. 1.thes. 4. 16. rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

*Isaiah 50.6. ‖Or, rods. 67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying; Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55. iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ *Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying; I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there; This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*; I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1. luke 22. 66. iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, *all the chiefe Priests, and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying; I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. *Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests took the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day. *Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying; *And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: *Zach. 11.12. ‖Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heare'st thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 *Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. *Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you, Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man; for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. *Ioh. 18. 40. acts 3.14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them: Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? but they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said; His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour took Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*. *Iohn 19.1. ‖Or, the gouernours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes,

30 And

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

*Marke 15.21. Luke 23. 26. Iohn 19.17.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place, called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

*Pſal. 22.18.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal. 22. 8. wiſd. 2.13, 16.

43 *Hee truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Pſal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

*Pſal. 69.22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, & they that were with him watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

*Marke 15.41. Luke 23. 49. Iohn 19.25.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus Diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leſt his Diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women, 9 Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his Diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

*Marke 16.1. Ioh. 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

‖ *Or, had beene.*

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 Hee is not here; for he is riſen, as hee ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his Diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, & ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mat. 16.15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is Baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *Hee preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn,* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal. 3. 1. *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. Ioh. 1. 23. 3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Mat. 3. 1. 4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes. *Mat. 3. 5.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eate locusts and wilde honey, Mat. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

*Matth. 3. 13. 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, cloven, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God, * Matth. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.) * Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little farther thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mar. 1. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Mar. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, * Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when ỹ vncleane spirit had torne him, & cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. * Matth. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother, lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many ỹ were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speak, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

*Mat.8.2 40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, & he was clensed

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy clensing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Mat.9.1 AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after some daies, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God only?

*Iob 14.4. isa. 43.25. 8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch, that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Seas side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

*Mat.9.9 ‖Or, at the place where the custom was vsurned. 14 *And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples. How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. Luk.5.32. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the daies will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those daies.

‖ *Or, raw* *or vnwrought* 21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must bee put into new bottels.

*Matth. 12.1. 23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the daies of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

*Matth. 12.9 AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath daies, or to do euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖ *Or, blindnes.* 5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himself with his disci-

ples, to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straightly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

* Matth. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betraied him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he wil spoile his house.

*Matth. 12.31. 28 * Verily I say vnto you, all sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

* Matth. 12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard-seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * hee began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. * Matth. 13.1.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should bee forgiuen them. * Matth. 13.14.

13 And hee said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the waies side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word, *1. Tim. 6.17.

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh vnfruitfull. * Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the Greeke, signifieth a lesse measure, as matth. 5.15. * Matth. 10.26.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And hee said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And

24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what
*Matth. 7.2. you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
*Matth. 13.12. 25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and hee that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly hee putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.
*Matth. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
*Matth. 13.34. 33 *And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
*Matth. 8.23. 35 *And the same day, when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are yee so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth. 8.28. AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwaies night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he ran and worshipped him.
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compasion on thee.
20 And hee departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruell.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
*Matth. 9.18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his country men. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 4 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the sea. 53 and healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13.54. AND hee went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his Disciples follow him.

* Iohn 4.44. * Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13.22. *Matth. 10.1. 2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this, which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somwhat lesse then a farthing Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.* 3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee maruelled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city. *Mark. 6.11. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them. * Iames 5.14.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him. *Matth. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead. * Luke 9.9.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. * Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not. ‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ *Or, kept him safe.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, & chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came & tooke vp his corpse, & laid it in a tomb.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. * Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues aparte into a desert place, and rest a while. For there

there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

*Matth. 14.13. 32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing: and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and out-went them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 9.36. 34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and hee began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we ‖*The Roman peny is seuen pence halfepeny, as Matth. 18.28.* go and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them, to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other ‖*Or, ouer against Bethsaida.* side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14.23. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere; it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14.34. 53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran throrow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖*Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit. 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖*Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders ‖*Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist. The hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.* ‖*Or, beds.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to *ophiact, vp to the elbow.* holde, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the ‖*Sexta rius is aloud a pint and a halfe.* tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me with their ‖ lips, but their heart is farre from me. ‖*Or, beds.* *Isa 29.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men. 13. matching for doctrines, the commandements of men. 15.8.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect ‖*Or, frustrate.* the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *Matth. 15.5. *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21 21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

* Matth. 15. 19. 22 murthers, * Theſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eie, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15. 21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, go thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his Diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 gineth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

* Matth. 15. 32. IN thoſe daies * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit down on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, & commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16. 1. 11 * And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his Spirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verily I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

* Matth. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

* Matth. 16. 7. 17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, hee ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments took ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eies, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eies, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

* Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his Diſciples into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye, that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the

the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three daies rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the thing that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

* Matth. 10.38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

* Matth. 10.33.

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 Casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 biduing them, not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matth. 16.28.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

* Matth. 17.1.

2 ¶ * And after sixe daies, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white, as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne; heare him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Isaiah 53.3.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

* Matth. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And where soeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, & they could not.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: & when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that ſ people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

* Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he

* Luke 9.49.

he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eie, then hauing two eies, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their wormedieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resoluеth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospels: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: & the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued, for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God!

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered & said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall

Purple The worm of conscience is only a continual remorse, & vision or reflection of the soul upon its own wilful folly, & the woe & misery it hath brought upon itself. Dr Bolton

shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shal mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would ‖ thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the Cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the Cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

*Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, make good. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall be your Minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, & commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

‖ Or, saued thee. 52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediatly he receiued his sight, & followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Matth. 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two waies met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roots. * Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shal not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your

your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem,
* Matth. 21.23. * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things.

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I
‖ Or, thing. will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things:

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 Conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 reproueth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, Beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. * Matth. 22.15.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall wee not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? bring mee a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ Or, piece of our money, or new penie, or halfe penie, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first Commandement of all. * Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

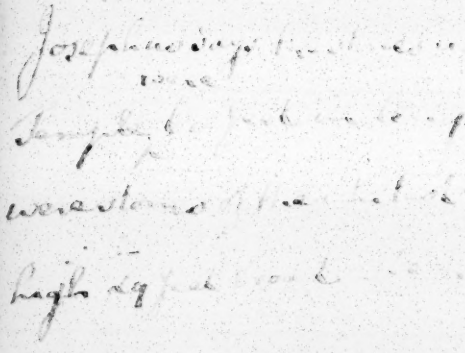
30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from



from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of ‡ Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

*Matth. 23.14. *Luke 21.1. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

‖ A piece of brasse money. See Mat. 10.9. 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money. 43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions for the Gospel. 10 That the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matth. 24.1. AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings, *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately;

*Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shal* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ The word in the Original importeth, the pains of a woman in trauell. 9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to councils, and in the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Matth. 10.19. 11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ *But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, * Matth. 24.15. standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, * Matth. here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him 24.23. not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribula- * Matth. tion, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moon 24.29. shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for ye * Matth. know not when the time is. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at mid-

midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, hee finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples. 22 after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councill: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

*Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeoner, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See, Matth. 18.28.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwaies.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throwout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

Matth. 26.17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeoner, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily I say vnto you; one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body. *Matth. 26.26.*

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives. *‖ Or, Psalme.*

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered. *Matth. 26.31.*

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. *Matth. 26.33.*

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye heere, while I shall pray. *Matth. 26.36.*

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders. *Matth. 26.47.*

44 And

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the Counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three daies I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

*Matth. 24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what think yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto. * Matth. 26.75.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake. ‖ Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weepe.*

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou saiest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate maruelled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall do vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him. * Matth. 27.32.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian,

who

who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander & Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And ¶ Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Isa.53. 12. * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, waging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three daies,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darknesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

* Matth. 27.46. 34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani! which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me!

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, Let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that he so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

* Luke 8.3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Matth. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate maruelled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewne out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey, 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the Mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luke 24.1. Ioh.20.1

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Ioh. 20.11,

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified; he is risen, hee is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. * Matth. 26.32,

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils. * Ioh. 20.14. Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme, * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. Ioh. 20. 19. ‖ Or, set. 20. *Matth. 28.16.

15 * And he said vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. * Ioh. 13.48.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues, * Actes 16.18.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. * Actes 2.4. * Actes 28.5.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. * Actes 28.8. * Luke 24.51. *Hebr. 2.9.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The natiuity, and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the daies of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30.7. leu. 16.17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhalbe great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Malac. 4.6.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhalbe fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the daies of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe daies his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the daies wherein hee looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ *Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced,*

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

See v. 30.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

* Iſaiah 7.14. mat. 1.2

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

*Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4.7.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſon in her old age, & this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be vnpoſsible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe daies, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, as ſoone as the voice of thy ſalu-

tation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which beleeued, that there. 45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioiced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Isa.51.9 *Psal. 33.10. *1.Sam. 2.6. *Psal. 34.10. *Iere. 31.3,20. *Psal. 132.10. gene.17. 19.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after ỹ name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote saying, His name is Iohn, and they maruelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

‖ Or, things. 65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

*Psal. 132.18. *Ier.23.5 & 30.9. 69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

* Gene. 22.16. 73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the daies of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his waies,

‖ Or, for. 77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

‖ Or, else of his. ‖ Or, dear. 78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

‖ Or, shine. ‖ Or, arising. 79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empires 6 The natiuity of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 Who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those daies, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed. ‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the daies were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

‖ Or, watches. 8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; ye shall find the Babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the Babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this Childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 *And when eight daies were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before he was conceiued in the wombe.

* Gene. 17.12. *Matth. 1.21.

22 And when the daies of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord; A paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

* Leuit. 12.2,6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

*Isai. 8. 14. rom. 9.33.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and praiers night and day.

38 And shee comming in at that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome; and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

* Deut. 16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast:

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it,

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a daies iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three daies, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn. 15 His testimony of Christ 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildern sse.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

*Isaiah 40.3.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough waies shall be made smoothe

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he vnto the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therfore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

* Iames 2.15. 1.iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall wee doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And hee said vnto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I, commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euills which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe, *Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourty daies tempted of the deuill, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

15 ¶ And

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.*
‖ *Or, allowance.*
‖ *Or, in suspence.*
‖ *Or, reasoned, or debated.*
*Matth. 3.11.
‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

Videtur ambigue quando xp̃s cepit tentari, matheus videtur innuere, post 40 dies
domū cum esset ieiunans esurire diabolū accessisse, at Lucas dicit xp̃m tentatū 40 p̃ totū tempus
Conciliatio hoc facilis Lucas hic loquitur de 4 vicibus tentationibus quā processerunt,
matheus de tribus signis tribus quā salutē sunt esurisse. parag. 6 cap. in Lib. math.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went in to the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read.

*Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

*Isaiah 61.1.

19 To preach ỹ acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe, and the eies of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And hee said, Verily I say vnto you, No *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

*Matth. 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the daies of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres & six moneths: when great famine was throwout all the land

*1.King 17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saue Naaman the Syrian.

*2.Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath daies.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

*Matth. 7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

*Marke 1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

‖ Or, ah.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

*Matth. 8.14.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

*Marke 1.34.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and staied him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse. 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 and liketh faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

*Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and praied him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and hee sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

*Matth. 8.2.

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and praied.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctors of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaid vnto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and he ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, * Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegroome ſhal be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe daies.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old; if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 how we muſt loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that hee went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, & did eat, rubbing them in their hands. *Matt. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath daies?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue ye not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the Shew-bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. *Matt. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath daies to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee ſaid vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelue, whom alſo he named Apoſtles: *Matt. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcarior, which alſo was the traitour. * Iude.

17 ¶ And

22 p. [illegible] 132. you are blessed wherewith doe hate you, it takes a future misiam
to remove a present blessedness, wch nevertheless would not be found unless that future medium
were entertained by the power of faith, giving unto the promises of god wch are subsisting,
faith is the priviledg of faith to looke upon th. to come, as if they were already confirmd
upon us. 11 Heb. 1. Rhin. l. xl. 449.

Ver 48 Country of Judea was [illegible] rocky but covered
frequently w a thin coat of earth

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eies on his Disci- *Mat.5.3 ples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the Kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioice ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But wo vnto you that are rich: for ye * Amos 6.1. haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Wo vnto you that are full: for ye shall *Isa.65. hunger. Wo vnto you that laugh now: for ye 13. shall mourne and weepe.

26 Wo vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue *Matth. your enemies, Do good to them which hate you, 5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *Matth. one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that 5.39. taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy *1.Cor. coat also. 6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to *Matth. you, do ye also to them likewise. 7.12.tob. 4.16.

32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what *Matth. thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that 5.46. loue them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also do euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope *Matth. to receiue, what thank haue ye? for sinners also 5.42. lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull. *Mat.7.1

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can *Matth. the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both 15.14. fall into the ditch? *Matth. 10.24.

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect shalbe as his master. | Or, *shall be perfected as his master.*

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eie, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eie?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eie, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beam that is in thine owne eie? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eie, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eie. *Mat.7.3

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth cor- *Mat.7. rupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring 16. forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is known by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do *Mat.7. not the things which I say? 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth, against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 vpbraideth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred in- *Matth. to Capernaum. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he com-

meth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole, that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere. (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all: & they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

*Matth. 11,2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? a Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselues. 30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Mat. 11. 16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a glutton and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

*Mark 14. 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, & kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖pence, and the other fifty. ‖Gr. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou diddest not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherfore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward that he went throughout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome

38 v. Sate at the feet of xt. thy paul-sayes he did at the feet of Gamaliel, as it was the custome among them, the Scholler in token of humility sits at the feet of his mr. vid plura. 22 acts. 3. in hoc lib:
here is thy mind set downe the cure of a sinner.
1 sui wch is raging dæmō is cast out. 2 the soul sits at xts feet for instructiō 3 he is clothed wth the righteousnes of xt. 4 in his right mind, Cpy sinner a mad mā. & digal hid in returne to his f. &c.

8 chap. 21 vrs. vid quomodo exponitur. 12 math. 48.

dome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had bin healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

*Marke 16.9. 3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Matth. 13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered togecther, and were come to him out of euery city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: & as he ſowed, ſome fell by the waies ſide, & it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, & the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

*Matth. 13.18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the waies ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they haue heard, go foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt, and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

*Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Matth. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowne, and come abroad.

*Matth. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhalbe taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

‖ *Or, thinketh that he hath.*

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother & his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſaid, *Matth. 12.46. Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe, which heare the word of God, and do it.

*Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his Diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe: and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, & were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he roſe and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee. *Matth. 8.28.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What haue I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Son of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vnclean ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesſe.)

30 And Ieſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, & publiſhed thorowout the whole city how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe: *Matth. 9.18.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father & the mother of the maiden

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway & he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, & to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10.1. THen * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto thē, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: & of others, *that* one of the old Prophets was risen again

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, & went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matth. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, & lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except wee should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36 25 *For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

*Matth. 10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ *And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, & Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

‖ Or, sórings.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe; and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one

gch. 33. faciamy hic tabra nacula. Vid. annot. 17 matth. 4

in hoc loco notatur Xs petri mitigatus. 1. quod bonū dicit se xtō manere in
monte et sic mortem recusare. quā ob hanc causa grauiter reprehensus fuit à xto, qd
mortem ejg impugnaret. magister bonus est tibi. 2 quū tam modo audiisset et ipse et
alia, de xti excessu prædixit. instante, rā et consilio.
animositas. quod ipsum et filiam a se in celestem gloriā recreantes,
caducis tabernaculis in monte relinquere noluerit
3ia. quō aqualibz tabernaculis xtō et sanctis, dominū et seruos dimouere volu
rit notatū. in matth. 17 vers. 1.

one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

35 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, & he ſuddenly crieth out, & it teareth him ỹ he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

*Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

*Matth. 18.1. marke 9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, took a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

*Matth. 9.38. 49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was, as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did?

*2. Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow mee: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples, to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhalbe more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold; I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his Disciples, he said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets & kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matth. 13.16.

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Matth. 20.2.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sins; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ *Or, out of.*

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, *Or, by me.* Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7.9

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him!

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

* Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

Vers. The People of the East travel by night on account of coolness —

10 Luk. 36. Charitas no restringenda ad solos amicos, cognatos, affines, sed ad homines universos extendenda, nā quis homo q̄ indigat officio aut auxilio nostro, est proximus noster. unde Aug. oīs homo q̄ oī hominis ex̄imo proxi nre vlla cogitanda ē longinquitas generis, ubi ē natura communis. hinc scholast. dicunt q̄ximū nō intelligendū ēē nō ex propinquitate sanguinis, sed ex convenientia. Dav. in Col. 3. 4. p. 319. plura Dav. 30 pag in Colos. quadruplex obiectū charitatis. unū qd ē supra nos. Deus, aliud qd nos sumus, tertiū quod est juxta nos, hī proximi, quartū qd ē infra nos scil. corpus nostrum. unde Davenant.

whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with ȳ finger of God cast out deuils, no doub ȳ kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Matth. 12.43. 24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe ȳ bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

* Matth. 12.38. 29 ¶ * And when ȳ people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shal also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ See Mat. 5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

* Matth. 6.22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he maruelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matth. 23.25. 39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖ Or, as you are able. 41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But wo vnto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement & the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

* Matth. 23.6. 43 * Woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproacheſt vs also.

* Matth. 23.4. 46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matth. 23.29. 47 * Wo vnto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

* Genes. 4.8. 51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade. 52 * Woe vnto you, Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdom of God: 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 45 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take the time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

* Matth. 16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 10.26. 2 * For there is nothing couered that shal not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclamed vpon the house tops.

* Matth. 10.28. 4 * And I say vnto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

‖ See Mat. 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes:

*Mat.10. 32.2.tim. 2.12. 8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth me before men, shall be denyed before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed & beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I do, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

†Greeke, doe they require thy soule

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25. 23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow; they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so cloth the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

‖Or, liue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1. Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords wil, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖Or, pained.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matth. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

* Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye

12. 42. portion of meat). agur prayed for panē dimensi sui, as the Israelites had ỹ manna measured out vnto them in a Gomer so he'd Esnes that God would giue him the measure fit for him. we must be content wth this portion, wch signifyes ἐπιούσιον ampny stint. 2 Sam. 15. vid. Weems. 194. mizgr of God. &c.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

*Matth. 5.25. 58 ¶ *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou maieſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

‖ See marke 12.42. 59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman, 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

‖ Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, hee called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe daies in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ See mat. 13.33.

22 *And he went thorow the cities & villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. *Matth. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, & from the Weſt, & from the North, & from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that fox, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Hen doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts afore hand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eat bread on ‖ Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwer him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

Prou. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him,

Reuel. 19.9. * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I go to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So ſ ſeruant came, & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Go out quickly into ſ ſtreets and lanes of ſ city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep, 8 of the piece of ſiluer, 11 of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto thē, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it? Matth. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he laieth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many daies after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want. Matth. 18.28.

15 And hee went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen

Ver 23. Travellers sitting under hedges in the high ways, their time not permitting them to stop in a house

21. 2ℓ licked & succed his blo
refreshing themselves therewith
as wᵗʰ a dead carcass he unable
so much as to drive them away.
Dr Goodwin V.5 & 424.
alignando bonus dormitat Home

citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſernants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſsion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſernants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat, and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeres do I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt Steward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton & Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maieſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then ſ ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oile. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two Maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried,

23 And in hell he lift vp his eies being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldſt ſend him to my fathers houſe,

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteen buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *The word Batus in the Originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.*

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him; They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matth. 18.7. THen ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſsible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

*Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuentimes in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matth. 17.20. 6 *And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drinke.

9 Doth he thank that ſeruant, becauſe he did the things that were cõmanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants, wee haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus, maſter, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid vnto them, *Leuit. 14.2. * Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were clenſed.

15 And one of them, when he ſaw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten clenſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not ‖ with obſeruation, ‖ *Or, with outward ſhew.*

21 Neither ſhal they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, among

22 And he ſaid vnto the Diſciples, The daies will come when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the daies of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See heere, or ſee there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the daies of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the daies of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which ſhalbe vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left. ‖ Gr.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, * Where, Lord? and he ſaid vnto them, Where-ſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 16 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this end* that men ought * alwaies to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward, he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne Elect which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily,

Neuer-

11) a strange prayer indeed.
What is it, where
1) hath no confession
2) it is full of self commendation
3) wherein a man reckons up
his good deeds, but never
mentions his evil deeds
4) where God has duties done but
not what he has left undone
or performed by halves.
5) a prayer wherein a man
justifies himself & condemns
others
6) a prayer without a single
petition
7) wherein there is a preten-
ded thanking of God but
a real thanking of self.
Rebekah, heavenly register p 13

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and praied thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eies vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying; Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Matth. 19.16.

19 *And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteale, Do not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eie, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſsible with God.

*Matth. 19.27.

28 *Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

*Matth. 20.17.

31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed:

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall bee mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpit on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the waies ſide, begging,

*Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt videth vnto Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *Weepeth ouer it:* 45 *Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple:* 47 *Teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroied him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ran before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man

*Matth. 25.14.

went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laidst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant, thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Matth. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing ỹ colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eies.

43 For the daies shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *of giuing tribute to Cesar.* 27 *He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid.* 45 *He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.*

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And

Of gi

*Pſal. 118.22.

*Matth. 22.16.

‖ Or, of truth.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

*Matth. 22.23.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou saiest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Matth. 22.16. ‖ *Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. ‖ *See Matth. 18.28.*

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither mary, nor are giuen in mariage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the daies will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said hee vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons,

being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

*Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betraied both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the daies of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those daies, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him,

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrice. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare: 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

* NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanke, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betraieth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betraied.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And

* Matth. 20.25. 25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

* Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1. Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue praied for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26.34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 10.9. 35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

*Isa. 53. 12. 37 For I say vnto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

* Matth. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26.41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and praied,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he praied more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from praier, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them; Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betraiest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre, And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. * Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. * Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saiest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord; how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councill, saying, * Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth. * Marke 14.62.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Praieth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou saiest it. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and araied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I wil therfore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

* Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which

*Isa.2.19 hos.10.8 neuer gaue sucke.

30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs.

31 *For if they do these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry? * Pet. 4.17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. * Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, place. 4.10.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they do: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. * Psal. 31.6

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust * Matth. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproouesh their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Matth. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖ *Or, him that liueth.*

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee, *Matth. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee behold the linen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe. * Iohn 20.6.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmans, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs. *Marke 16.12,

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eies were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eies were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh, and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem. * Iohn 15.26.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father acts 1.4,

Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.

* Marke 16.19. 50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

acts 1.9. 51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſsing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, humanity, and office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gene. 1.1. 2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1.16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3.1. 6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn:

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

* Hebr. 11.3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

‖ *Or, the right, or, priuiledge.* 12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of § flеſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matth. 1.16. 14 * And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 1.19. ✗ 16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

* 1. Iohn 4.12. 1. tim. 6.16. 18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſaieſt thou of thy ſelfe?

* Matth. 3.3. 23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernеſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖ *Or, beareth.*

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Mat. 3.16. 32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

‖ *Or, abidest.*

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ *Or, as it were.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

‖ *Or, anointed.*

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

‖ *Or, a rocke.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

*Gen. 3.15. 45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Ioſeph.

* Luke 24.27.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any

1 Joh. 16. χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος] ἀντὶ hic positum ἐπὶ
prepositionem enallagi nihil frequentius in Scriptura
est ꝙ Hebraicum חֶסֶד תַּחַת חֶסֶד, vt sic significat abun-
dantia gratiæ χὶ. 4 Zanch. 7. Gratia, Gratia.
Camer. anyzo: 136.

Ch. 1. 51. — Is not here an allusion to Gen: 28. 12? —

Jesus & Nathanael (Jacob & his Disciples) — "hereafter" —

verified: Heb. 2. 9. 10.

Son of Man (lower) & Thrones (heaven) (Jacob's Dream)

Same (Spirit — lower) & Then, upon Eph. 4. 9. 10. and — heaven is open & angels ascending & descending by a ladder.

stood — Gestellt stand. Heb. 1. 14. & Rev. 1. 11. 12 —

looking to (lower) descend (glorified) ascend: — beholding them (Jacob's Dream): —

[illegible] Nathanael — waiting [illegible] Matthew [illegible] Jacob [illegible] Gen. 28. 12. 19. —

any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his Disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal. 69.9

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, & in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his Disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the Feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man bee borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Maruell not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we do know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderneſſe: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numi. 21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. *1. Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued. * Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He

18 ¶He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned alreadie, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darknes rather then light: becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖reproued.

‖Or, diſcouered.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee tarried with them, * and baptized.

*Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns diſciples & the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1.7,34. *Hebr. 5.4.

27 Iohn anſwered, & ſaid, *A man can ‖receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖Or, take vnto himſelfe.

28 Yee your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

*Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

*Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, *hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

*Matth. 11.27. *Hab. 2.4. 1.Iohn 5.10. 35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His Diſciples marueil. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized more diſciples then Iohn;

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galilee,

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

*Gen.33. 19.&48. 22.ioſh. 24.32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

*Deut. 12.5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in trueth.

*1.Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſsias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Diſciples, and maruelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples praied him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therfore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Ieſus

Vesir Travellers in y Eastern Country leather vessels to
them to draw water with when they travell

4ch. 14. but whosoever drinketh of this water, shall never thirst

ὁ δὲ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

1 he shall not thirst to eternity, or for ever he shall be satisfyed
So it seems to be easy. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. v. thus αἰώνιον.
2 he shall not thirst to this world, he shall never thirst to the
world againe. So the word is taken. 28 matth. 20.
16 Luk. 8 οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου filii huius seculi.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
3 he shall not thirst to this life. 2 esdr. 2. ἐπὶ τοῦ αἰῶνα
τοῦ παρόντος τούτου est vita mundi huius. 15 deut. 17.
οἰκέτης ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα sinus erit addictus vitae.
Homer Iliad. ε. 685. ἔπεστά μοι ἦμαρ ὀλέσσαι, death
me deprivat hac vita.
Leg. passor. 64. Sub. pro. αἰῶν. νε.

Ver 22. Ye worship ye know not what. Joseph. Ant. 13.
Later by the Samaritans told in a letter to Antiochus
Epiphanes long after the build of the Samaritan
Temple, by them Temple wch anonymous &
not dedicated to any God by name & desired by
them future it might be called the Temple of
Jupiter Hellen. Ch 6.

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.
*Marke 4.29. 36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, & gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, & he that reapeth may reioyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besonght him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many more beleeued, because of his owne word:
42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saniour of the world.
*Matth. 13.57. 43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.
46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whose sonne was ficke at Capernaum.
*Chap. 2.1. ‖ Or, courtier, or ruler.
47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.
49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.
50 Iesus saith vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liueth.
52 Then inquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth: and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.
54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

*Leuit. 23.2. AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.
2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.
Exod. 30.32. ‖ Or, gate.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.
4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.
6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.
8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.
10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
*Iere. 17.22.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is ‖ which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?
‖ Or, from the multitude that was.
13 And hee that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, least a worse thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.
19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.
20 For the Father loueth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may maruell.
21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:
23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so ha th

hath he giuen to the Son to haue life in himselfe:
27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,
* Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.
* Chap. 8.14. 31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
* Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which hee witnesseth of me, is true.
* Chap. 1.7. 33 Yee sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me that the Father hath sent me.
37 And ſ Father himselfe which hath sent me, * Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. hath borne witnes of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.
38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
* Deut. 4.12. 39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
* Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
* Gene. 3.15. deu. 18.15. 47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and
* Leuit. 23.5. deu. 16.1. there he sate with his Disciples.
4 * And the Passeouer, a Feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate? * Num. 11.13.
6 (And this he said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad heere, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus took the loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the sea. * Matth. 14.23.
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when ſ people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you; ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaues and were filled.
27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.
28 Then

Ver 30. I can of my own self do nothing, not through want of ability, but being under official obligations to adhere to his father's directions

Though an Ambassador can do nothing of himself but is bound in duty to act in all things in conformity to his instructions, yet it is not from thence inferable that his natural abilities or mental powers are inferior to those of his Sovereign, for the restriction or limitation is not the effect of personal debility but of official capacity"

Hall

63 y. the flesh profitteth nothing. that is to say the humane nature of ꝓst, is not profitable to us of itself, but as the Godhead dwelleth in it. giving life vnto & quickning us by it. thus mr Tindal & the bible-note expound this place. & it is confirmed by many. mr wilson. Dictionary. &c —

ꝓ 1 bis: bis posuit Dabo. in mille locis mutatus.
1 ratione meriti ꝓpter primas corpus in mortem &c. ꝓpter secundas mortale.
2 ratione applicationis, et sic [illegible] dat. Se. nobis in verbo offert. Bullenger 1552 at 1570.

ꝓ 3 vers. eating in this place is not mere Sacramentaliter Sacramentally, to speak on it in the use of the Sacrament, but Spiritualiter ꝓ fidem extra usū sacramenti Vid. Differunt. inter Sacramentalem et spiritualem in loco citato. Bullenger. 1552 &c.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seen me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine own will, but the wil of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the son of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seen ſ Father.
47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which cōmeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
ſ 51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strone among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?
ſ 53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eat ſ flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.
63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Matth. 16,16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feast: I go not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.
* Chap. 8.20.
9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiueth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.
15 And the Iewes maruelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned?
‖ Or, learning.
16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.
18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.
19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?
* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.
20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.
22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) & ye on § Sabbath day circumcise a man.
* Leuit. 12.3. * Gen. 17.10.
23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?
‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.
24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.
* Deut. 1.16.
25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And § Pharisees & the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.
34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
*Chap. 13.33.
35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he go vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
‖ Or, Greekes.
36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am thither ye cannot come?
37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
* Leuit. 23.36.
38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
* Psal. 78.16. Esay. 44.3. Ezech. 47.1. Ioel 3.18. Zach. 14.8.
39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
* Ioel 2.28. Acts 2.33.
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
* Psal. 89.3. Esay. 11.1. Ier. 23.5. Mat. 1.1.
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them)
* Chap. 3.2.
51 * Doeth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueieth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines:
2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned; but what saist thou?
* Leuit. 20.10. Deut. 22.22.
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, & said vnto them, * He § is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
* Deut. 17.7.
8 And againe, he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning

Ch 7. 48. In v day of our various residence on
earth the Lovely Prince of peace con-
-tested almost entirely of ye poor & maimed
the halt & ye blind accordingly with insult
& contempt it was asked Have any of ye Rulers
or of ye Pharisees believed on him but this
people ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος this mob this riffraf
who know not ye Law are accursed. Terrey

V. 40. 44. 45. The Truth that ye Man Jesus "heard of God" was "Thou art my beloved Son" Luke 3. 22. — witnessed by O.T. Prophecies — Testimony of the Father — his own divine Works — & Resurrection — q. v. g

The Truth wherein y Devil abode not must be y same in Abraham believed & rejoiced in; & wch this spurious seed of Ab: disbelieved & hated. So we have here an account of y Devils' fall from his first State. He is here distinguished from y Angels that stood by them "He stood not in y Truth" — this plainly import this same Truth was made known to him & some way acknowledged by him before he fell, & that he fell by Apostacy from it.

[illegible] Job. 38. 4: — [illegible] Truth — Son of God — united [illegible] Creatures in Man, & this Creature have dominion over all [illegible] thrones &c — Whereas y elect holy Angels stand in y humble acknowledgm & Love of the Truth; y Devil & his Angels fell by a proud disaffection to it.

The Devil fell by being lifted up with Pride, for the finding himself a glorious chief among Angels, the highest order of Creatures; & seeing Man, would not submit to the Truth, could not bear the thought that the Son of God condescend & unite Himself with the Creatures, should not take on Him y Nature of Angels but become that lower Creature Man; & being made lower than y Angels for the suffering of death & Sin in his human Nature rule over Angels as Servants to Him & his redeemed Church of Mankind.

Ephes. V. 2. P. 93.

beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the middeſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman; he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life. *Chap. 1. 5. & 9. 5.

13 The Phariſees therfore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. *Chap. 5. 31.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true. *Deut. 17. 6. matth. 18. 16.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye ſhould haue knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwaies thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, *Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne. * Rom. 6. 20.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer; but the Sonne abideth euer. 2. pet. 2. 19.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but yee ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee ſeeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why do yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, hee ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the Father of it. * 1 Iohn 3. 8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do yee not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God. * 1 Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſaieſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioiced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ inlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ‖ anointed the eies of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Go wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eies opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Go to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eies.

15 Then again § Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eies, & I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What saiest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eies? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eies we know not, he is of age, aske him, he shall speak for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eies?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eies.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sins, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore and the good Shepherd.* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *He proueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God.* 39 *escapeth the Iewes,* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.*

VERely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepe-fold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers;

* Chap. 1.9.

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eies of the blind man.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

Q. q. d. True q. Jews treatment is bi
enough &c. but as long as the time
lasts, which is appointed by my
Father for my publick administra
shall be as secure from my Fath
as a man that walks in ye day is
secure of falling. when the nig
of my passion cometh, then, b
not till then shall I be given up
into the hands of my spiteful

robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
*Isa.40. 11. Ezek. 34.23. 11 *I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice, * and there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd.
*Isa.27. 22. *Isa.53. 7,8. 17 Therfore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it down of my selfe: I haue power to lay it down, and I haue power to take it againe: * This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
* Acts 2.24. 19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eies of the blind?
1.Mac. 4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
‖ Or, hold vs in suspence.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I do in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes do ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.
Psal. 82.6. 34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, & the Scripture cannot be broken,
36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure daies buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councill against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Matth. 26.7.
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two daies still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs go into Iudea againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth because there is no light in him.
11 These things said hee, and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue;) Neuerthelesse, let vs go vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure daies already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖ That is, *about two miles.*
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk. 14. 14. chap. 5. 29. *Chap. 6. 35.

24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shal rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town; but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he

†Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

*Chap. 9. 6.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eies of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therfore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure daies.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eies, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwaies: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to §Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councill, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, *Or that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that hee will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six daies before ỹ Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the Table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This hee said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwaies yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwaies.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that was

were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach. 9.9. 15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Matth. 10.39. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)

*Psal. 110.4. 34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how saiest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darknes come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Isai. 53. 1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eies, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eies, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue:

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him ℣ sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darknesse. *Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. *Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandment is life euerlasting; whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. *Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10 24. chap. 15.20. 16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

* Psal. 41 10.

‖Or, from hencefforth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: & he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 26,21. 21 *When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things ỳ we haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified; and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7.34.

* Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19.18. 1.Iohn. 4.21. 34 * A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* 1.Iohn 3.16.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples, with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth loue and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, yee should haue knowne my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs ỳ Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

* Chap. 15.16.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖Or, in place. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and wil manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas

2. not but that all Gods works are perfected from the beginning, but it is spoken after the manner of men, that we might expect great Glory, for wt there is such great preparation &c Q.

22 Iudas saith vnto him (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father wil send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go, away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioice, because I said, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandment, euen so I do: Arise, let vs go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: If they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *thus commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *Assureth their praiers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they do vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the

* Matth. 15.13.
* Chap. 13.10.
‖ Or, severed from me.
* Chap. 13.34. 1. thes. 4. 9. 1. Ioh. 3.11.
* Matth. 28.19.
‖ Or, excuse.
* Psal. 35. 19.
* Chap. 14.26. Luke 24. 49.
‖ Or, convince.

the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this ỹ he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioice: And ye shal be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioice, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing:

*Matth. 7.7. * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time cometh when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

*Matth. 26.31. 31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre cometh, yea is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to ‖ his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ praieth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eies to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou haste giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one

9.th neg.d of a multitude of words hence vrs 8 ☉ because of world is full of it. of right wess because it is destitute of it & of Judgmt because they are exposed to it.

33 the great care X took for his disciples, when he left ye world was not to leave them a quiet ☉ to live in, but to arm them against the troubles they w.d meet with in it. 1 Cor.

one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

*Chap. 11.26. 24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee: but I haue knowne thee, and theſe haue knowne that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, & I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

*Matth. 26.36. WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * hee went foorth with his Diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his Diſciples.

*Matth. 26.47. 3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, *Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

*Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.

And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt, Verſe 24

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowne vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

*Chap. 11.50. *Matth. 26.58. 16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowne vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coles, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them: Behold they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrooke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt. *Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not. *Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early. * And they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer. *Matth. 27.2. ‖ *Or, Pilates houſe.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man? * Actes 10.28.

30 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled which he ſpake, ſignifying what death hee ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 20.19.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me? *Matth. 27.11.

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And when hee had ſaid this, hee went out againe

vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them; I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matth. 27.15. 39 *But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

* Actes 3.14. 40 *Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto thē, Take ye him, and crucifie him; for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from abone: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified; and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the midst

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, And the writing was IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* ‖ of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled; * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ *And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Iesus, & Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So do Peter & Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre. *Matth. 28.1. mar 16.1.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him. *Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layne:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

*Marke 16.14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you,

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace bee vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosesoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosesoeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight daies, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I go a fishing. They say vnto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I wil that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die; but if I will that hee tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testmony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olinet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few daies to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming: 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to praier, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to do and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty daies, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, eating with them.

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

* Luke 24.49.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many daies hence.

* Matth. 3.11. Chap. 11.16.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming vpon you

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But ye shall receiue ‖ power, after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner, as ye haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath daies iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphens, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in praier and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those daies Peter stood vp in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the

act. 9. ἀνελήφθη assumptus ē in cœlū. alibi ἀνεφέρετο ferebatur in cœlū. 24 luk. 51. hic. ὑπηρέτης seruus seruatus ē. uti agnosce seruitiū, nō subsidiū. ministeriū, nō adjutoriū. hinc Aug. dum audis elevatū. agnosce mihi cōplacitū obsequiū.

Ver 24 "the paines of death" i.e. ye power it had to hold
& y Lord Xt from season under it.

the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was sirnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter distrouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiseth a great number that were conuerted, 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God dayly increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iews, deuout men out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and maruelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Capadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes, and Proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, & said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsel & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ Let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines according to the flesh he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his Throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 There-

* Psal. 69.26.
* Psal. 109.7.
‖ Or, office: or, charge.
† Greeke, when this voyce was made.
‖ Or, troubled in mind.
* Ioel 2. 28. Esay 44.3.
* Ioel 2.31.
* Rom. 10.13.
‖ Or, I may
* 1. Kings 2.10.
* Psal. 132.11.
* Psal. 16.11.
* Psal. 110.1.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by him, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 wisheth reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, & that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee, which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them, in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whō God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therfore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come frō the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things what soeuer hee shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn: 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly anoucheth the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued. 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being

Ver 39 compare w. Joel 2:32.

3 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

4 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

* Psal. 118.22. Matt. 21. 42. 11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in ſ sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God, for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid * Psal. hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the 2.1. people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had praied, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was firnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel biding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue*

4 While it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And

6 And the young menaroſe, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioine himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

‖Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſick folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, & brought them forth, & ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly command you that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe daies roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlain, & all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, & brought to nought.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the daies of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, & in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach & preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 appoint the office of Diaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and the holy Ghoſt, is one, 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.*

AND in thoſe daies, when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied; there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the Word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelite of Antioch;

6 Whom they ſet before ſ Apoſtles: and when they

grove (libertines). After the Captivity Colledges were appointed to receive Strangers, & they are called Labbothenu, wch is corruptly read, the libertines, for Lubar, Signifyes a high place. Such as their Colledges stood upō. 1 Sam. 19. Collis Dei. Gods hill. 24 Josh. 1. 7 Judg. vid plura. Serarius xliu syn. 157

they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.
10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.
11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.
12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill:
13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.
14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.
15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, commending his soule to Iesus, and humbly praying for them.

THen said § high Priest, Are these things so?
2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.
6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.
7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.
8 * And he gaue him § couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.
9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.
12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharao.
14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.
15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,
16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another King arose, which know not Ioseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to § end they might not liue
20 *In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.
26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler, and a Iudge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.
30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.
34 I haue seen, I haue seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning,

* Gene. 12.1.
* Gene. 41.37.
* Gene. 42.1.
* Gene. 45.4.
* Gene. 46.5.
* Gene. 49.33.
* Exod. 2.2.
‖ Or, faire to God.
* Exod. 2.11.
* Exod. 2.13.
* Exod. 3.2.
* Gene. 17.9.
* Gene. 21.3.
* Gene. 25.26.
* Gene. 29.31.
* Gene. 37.28.

groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, * Exod. 16.1. and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

‖ Or, as my selfe.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: For as for this Moses which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those daies, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioiced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

* Exod. 25.40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnes in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the daies of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked, and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee do alwaies resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betraiers, and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, & Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 *By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, & baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer great seducer of the people:* 14 *Peter and Iohn come to confirme & enlarge the Church: who by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost,* 18 *when Simon would haue bought the like power of them,* 20 *Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem.* 26 *But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, & they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with lond voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when § Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them, onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

Act. 22. bitterness. Iuxta locum apparet illa Ambrosiana remissionis peccati
libera confessio. Iuxta quem ipse exponit, ipsum non dubitasse an culpa remittenda
esset agenti pœnitentiam, sed dubitasse an vera satisfactio esset præmissa
Simoni.
alig sic. J. hac phrasi non de dubitantia, sed a rei difficultate animos exigu

Saul's conversion was A.D. 35

Ver 5 - sky hardness

Azotus 30 Miles distant

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Go neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

Esaiah 53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his month, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou maiest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he praieth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eies as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroied them which

called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proning that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſaied to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem,

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and praied, and turning him to the body, ſaid; Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eies, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner,

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15. 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius, and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and praied to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready hee fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord, for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned

warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure daies agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are comanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after ȳ baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then praied they him to tarry certaine daies.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and exponnded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eies, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me goe with them nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, *as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how ȳ he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life. * Chap. 5.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad

vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching ſ Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ *Or, in the Church.*

27 ¶ And in theſe daies, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to paſſe in the daies of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ praier was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ *Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell ſ from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda,

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckoning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus the Kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ *Or, was.*

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod araied in roiall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God ſ glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtrie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ *Or, office.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-ſay, and blaſpheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers:

vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching ſ̄ Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe daies, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to paſſe in the daies of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

A D 41

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

A D 44

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckoning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus the Kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, was.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod araied in roiall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God ſ̄ glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, & multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſterie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ Or, office.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-ſay, and blaſpheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers:

al Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, Herods fosterbrother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and praied, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the Faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eies on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right waies of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

*Exod. 1.1.

*Exod. 13.14.

*Exod. 13.16.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroied seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land vnto them by lot:

20 And after that *he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Saviour, Iesus

*Esay 11.1.

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

*Mat.3.1

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

*Iohn 1. 20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the Word of this saluation sent.

Ag 46.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

*Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

* Matth.

31 And he was seen many daies of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

28.6.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto ỹ fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus again, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Psal.2.7 heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

*Esa.55.3 †Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid ‖after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, *fell on sleep, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

‖Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

*1. Kings 2.10.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your daies, a work which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

*Habac. 1.5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, ỹ Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And ỹ next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue been spoken to you: but seeing

*Or, Herods fosterbrother.

*Exod. 13.18. *Greeke, ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2. mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost. *Iosh. 14.1. *Iudges 3.9. *1. Sam. 8.5. *1. Sam. 16.13. *Psal. 89.20.

ye put it from you, & iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, lo, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Isaiah 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10.14.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lond voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne waies.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had praied with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite their brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing,

Paul

Vers. A. D. 109. See Gal 2. 1.

Peter rose vp, and said vnto them; * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

* Chap. 10.20. & 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs;

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10.43. 1.cor.1.2 * Matth. 23.4.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

* Amos 9.11.

17 That ȝ residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith ȝ Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, & from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues, euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you ȝ same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That yee abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Ieweesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

* Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go foorth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

* Chap. 15.28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeuoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a strait course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine daies.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, Court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11.25. 1. thes. 2.2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely:

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house,

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath daies reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receined; and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who coming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of

v. 31. — Houses & Children.

If there were no more in it than this that all his house shd be saved on ye same terms of believing as well as he then it might as well have been said, Thou shalt be saved & all the houses of Philippi or ye Whole World — for according to this there is no more connexion in the promise between him & his own house than there is between him & any other Mans house; & no more promise to him to his house in consequence of his believing than to any other houses in ye World. —

[illegible]

"This day is Salvation come to this house — & when Christ spoke these words whereby He & all his house shd be saved. —

That Infants of a believing Parent are declared to be holy 1 Cor. 7. 14.

Gloss. v. 2. p. 127

Ver 3. Open'd alledging & opening ye true scope of the prophecies concerning the Messiah & shewing that all these were accomplish'd in the Person of Jesus

of honourable women, which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therfore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them, Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe but either to tell, or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription,

TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD.

Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incourageth him in a viſion. 12 Hee is accuſed before Gallio the Deputy, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the Diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blond bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will go vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. †Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Softhenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea; for he had a vow.

19 And

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * 1. Cor. 4. 19. Iam. 4. 15. if God will: and he sayled from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

* 1. Cor. 3. 12. 24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting ſ Disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

* Matth. 3. 11. 4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardned, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples: disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by ſ space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of the house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Ierusalem, saying, After I haue been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe staied in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroied, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of ſ chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander

verily robbers of Temples though the word
now expressive of some particular places of wor
it is neuter in the N. T. applied to buildings
to persons only —

Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Or, Temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, Courtdayes are kept.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this daies vproare, there being no cause wherby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AFter the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and imbraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the daies of vnleauened bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue daies, where we abode seuen daies.

7 And vpon the first day of the week, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntil midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, & sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to go afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arrined at Samos, and taryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing § Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that § holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds & afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the Kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one, night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1. Cor. 4.12. 1. thes. 2. 9

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

2. thes. 3. 8

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes bee disswaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden:

4 And finding disciples, wee tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) & abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads; and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these daies madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew

3 ℣ S. who was brought vp at the feet of Gamaliel). whi their Scholars wer taught in token of humility they sate at their mrs feet. 33 dut. wil seruentes pfitably that is the gentiles shalbe made thy Scholers. So the 8 luke. they sate at the feet of xt. hene. Their scholes called Jeshiba. a sitting from jasab. sedere. a they haue a saying, collocate filios vestros, inter genua Sapientiū, et eorū verba bibite in sitj. place your childrē betw. the feet of ỹ wise, & drink in their words wth thirst. & again, pt pulverizate in pulvere pedū eorū. sit in the dust of ỹ feet &c. werne 9th pt. 161. 162. &c

of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckoned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, He spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect maner of ỹ Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 21.39.

4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

* Chap. 8.3.

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I praied in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

* Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, & said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: & the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowne the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias comanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandest mee to bee smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak euill of the Ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

* Phil. 3.5. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

* Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that

that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captain fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded togither, and bound themselues [Or, with an oath of execration.] vnder a curse; saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, & said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praied me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captain tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent gouernor Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue daies, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes: & that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwaies, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whō thy selfe maist take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou maiest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue daies, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they

Felix was to appease the Iewes, that he
might vse the authority committed to him with
all manner of cruelty, and lewdnesse.

themselues also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein do I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bin here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, *Touching ℣ resurrection of ℣ dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and hee is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three daies he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them *more* then ten daies, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certaine daies, King Agrippa, and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bin there many daies, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto ℣ king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would go to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto ℣ ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

‖ *Or, ℣ was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

Chap. 8.3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

Chap. 9.2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority & commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneied with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Delinering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eies, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throwout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

ANd when it was determined, that we should saile into Italie, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, & gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a city of Lysia.

6 And there § Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many daies, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Crete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

Verse 3. a certain creek w^th shore i.e. an open bay w^th a beach of sand & pebbles. The word does not signify the sea coast in general, but the shore of an open bay convenient for launching land & drawing a net for fish —

4 & seas met it means probably w^th the Main land & split a point of sand running off from the shore; w^ch had had a sufficient depth of water on either side

ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phœnice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Crete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, loſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iſland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip: and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many daies appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs, all hope, that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheare: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and lo, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, bee of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall bee euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed, that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot bee ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health, for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread and gaue thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheare, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip two hundred threeſcore, and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, and committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore. ‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left*

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the fore-part ſtuck faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues. *them in the ſea, &c.*

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul after his ſhipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iſland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming.* 24 *After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three daies courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse wee tarried there three daies.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen daies: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.*

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

¶ Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

a Acts 13. 1.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, a separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

† Gr. determined. 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith. 5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints: Grace bee to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwaies in my prayers.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with

Ver 15 Appii forum 50 miles from Rome
the 3 Tauernæ 30 miles from y^t

‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannes, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemly, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like ‖ to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnes, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnes and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God: * Iames 5.3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds: * Psal. 62.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life: matt. 16. 27. reuel. 22.12.

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and *do* not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile. †Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile. Greeke. †Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God. Greeke.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another: ‖ Or, the conscience with

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel. *with* messing

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God: them.

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law, ‖ Or, betweene themselues.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse: ‖ Or, to be est the things

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law, that differ

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that saiest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that

abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Isa.52. 5. ezek. 36,20,23. the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision:
26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill ℣ Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, & circumcision, doest transgresse the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sin. 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference by faith onely: 31 and yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumcision?
2 Much euery way: chiefely, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery
*Psal. 51.4. man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, †*Greeke, charged.* in no wise: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sin,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their waies:
17 And ℣ way of peace haue they not known:
18 There is no feare of God before their eies.
Or, subiect to the Iudgement of God. 19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets:
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes for the ‖ remission of sins that are past through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe wee then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to ℣ flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse. *D. 15 Gen. 6. Rom.*
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.
13 For

Ch. 3. 27. ye Law of faith. ie ye nature of faith; as we say ye laws of friendship, or of arms &c if works be joind with faith in our Justifn his age ye Law of faith, it overthrows ye nature of faith &c so to practice acts of hostility after an amnesty is agreed on is contrary to ye principle of arms Gr. Dr Cy. Vh. p52

Ver 17 before him i.e in the sight, estimation, thought, or judgmt of him see Lyra 9 - Heb 4 Prov 4 - 3. Ch 14 - 12. Ch 6. 25. Heb 26. Ch 5 - 14 Eccles 7 - 26.

Rom 6. 7. ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΗ ΑΠΟ ΤΗΣ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑΣ

tis a forensic freedom here meant. i.e. He that is dead ie has suffered a execution for sin which all believers have representatively in X are reckoned dead in law & so are freed from all judicial subjection to ye tyranny of sin & death which ale others are under ye power of. but ye believer in X receives a commission from him to wage eternal war with his former masters & is justify'd in all his struggles & all his mortifying ye old man. tis no Rebellion no murther. so to do. tis with ye will of our Prince just as ye Jews were justified in slaying their Enemies Esther 8. 11. / 9 1-5

The Xns grand encouragmt in this warfare is his being assured of his countenance & commendation under whose [illegible] he acts. & may therefore expect help as he wants it.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe?

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeleefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed: if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand; and reioice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the law, sinne was in the world; but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ *Or, by one offence.* ‖ *Or, by one righteousnes.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sin,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnes,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall I say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shal be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroied, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † *Greeke, iustified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be

dead indeed vnto sinne, but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

†Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeied from the

†Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered to you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye

†Greeke, to righteousnes. were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to ano her man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God:

†Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law,

‖Or, being dead to that. ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by

‖Or, concupiscence, the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not conet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death:

11 For sin taking occasion by the Commandement deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe. 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed of God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because †the carnall mind is enmity against God;

Rom 5: 3. approbation resulting from Trial

(ch. 19. we are not under the law.) tho not as a covenant, but as a rule, so we are still in a covenant so it is rigorous, as a rule just & equal. 25 p. Sanders. 2 Sermō.

29. The law of the spirit of life in Xt. that is the law of purity, hath made me free from the law of sin & the law of the members & flesh in subjection. Grove.

stand understand it the root of holyness in St. Paul justif. 165 p. par on this vers. &c

3 God sending his son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin condemned sin in the flesh which the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh

Ch: 9. 3. (for I myself was wishing to be accursed from
Christ.) so it is read as a parenthesis by Glass. V. 2. 4.

29. 30. Them he also glorified) it is not those he will glorify (for hath glorified, is not the
glorificat. finished & fulfilled upon justificat.) but presently upon it in regard of their
stall coexistency, in the præsupposition & order of gods thought, not in effect & in actual ex-
clusion. Clin.
Verba præsentis temporis possunt de re vel iam futura, tanquam iam facta dici, quæ
ut fierent æternitate disposuit. Aug.

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so bee that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne, but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, cause of sin. 12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, wherby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt-heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Trauaileth in paine together. 22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together, vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

Luke 21.28. 24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

Or, spirit. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them hee also iustified: and whom he iustified, them hee also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea rather, that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shal* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

* Psal. 44.22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes imbraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say ‖ truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

‖ Or, truly. 2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, separated. 3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, Testaments 4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God had taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

* Gene. 21.12. 7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

*Gene. 18.10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good, or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

* Gene. 25.23. 12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger.

‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser. 13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

* Mal. 1.2. Exod. 33.19. 15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

‖ Or, anſwereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God? 20 Nay, but O man, Who art thou that ‖ replieſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

* Eſay 45.9. * Iere. 18.6. wiſd. 15.7. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

‖ Or, made vp 22 What if God willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

* Oſea 2. 1. pet. 2.10. 25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Oſea 1.10. 26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Eſa. 10. 22, 23. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

‖ Or, the account. 28 For he will finiſh the ‖ worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Eſay 1.9. 29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

*Eſay 8. 14 and 28.16. 1 pet. 2.6 ‖ Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, * Behold I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhall not bee confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſſe to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is, to bring Chriſt downe from aboue:

7 Or, Who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, * Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the ſame lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Goſpell of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world:

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will prouoke you to iealouſie by them that are no people, and by a foolith nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael hee ſaith, * All day long I haue ſtretched forth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them. 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? How he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? * I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the *image* of Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And

10. R. 4. It is the end of the law to every one that believeth. finis professionis non interficiens. stag. 2 Cor. adveri. legis 7. Verus It saith thus he cannot to destroy but fulfil the law. and. 5 Comi. L.

12 Rom. 1. which is your reasonable service) λογικὴν λατρείαν wch may be taken for xpt λογον, agreeable & according to the word. or wch is your service of the word as the same word is readd 1 pet. 2. 2. λογικὸν γάλα milk of the word. Aylmer. reads it Lac rationale, & expounds it, quod mentem pascit. wch feedeth & nourisheth the mind. Vt. pars. in loc. &c.
if we should take it for the service agreeable to the word, as it agrees wth the latter part of the 2d verse most exactly. yet principally Spiritual worship is intended. for that is the worship wch is principally commanded in the word. vid. par. in loc.
the papists service is cultus λογικὸς foolish service. vid par.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖blinded,

‖Or, benumbed. 8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see; and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

‖Or, rumour. 9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

‖Prouoking. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not § root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare:

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne oliue tree?

‖Or, saints. 25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

*Isa.59. 20. 26 And so all Israel shal be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance,

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord or who hath been his counseller?

*Isa.40. 13. wisd. 9.13.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

1.cor.2. 16.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one, on that calling wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen to mee, to euery man that is among you, not to think of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Greeke to sobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

‖Or, imparteth. ‖Or, liberally.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhor that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honor preferring one another.

‖Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer,

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioice, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men,

19 Dearely

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Prou. 25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the workes of darkeneſſe are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euil.

5 Wherefore yee muſt needs bee ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet, and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the works of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but ‖ not to doubtfull diſputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth, For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth; yea, he ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, in.

6 He that ‖ regarde h a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt *thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgment ſeat of Chriſt.

* Or, ſet at nought.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

* Iſa. 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing ‖ vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be ‖ vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

‖ Or, common. ‖ Or, common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eat *fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* Or, any.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

‖ Or, diſputeth.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelues. 3 for Chriſt did not ſo. 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all. 8 both Iewes & and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing. 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requireth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For

gal. 8. q dilig.t ꝙxim̃ legem impl̃vit.) tñ charitas ꝓprie ꝓcat ꝛc
hoc. duplex impletio legis 10 scũdũ partes ꝓprie dict mandatũ. 8tzo
secundũ gradũ. charitas vera impl̃et legem secundũ oẽs partes. sed nõ
secundũ gradũ. at ꝓpie dicitur nõ habetur ꝙ legis, nisi vtrobꝫ
modo ~~impletur~~ impl̃atur. q a vtergꝫ cadat sub ꝓcepto divino.
Par. in Coloss. 3zi.

1 Joh. he that doubteth is damned ꝛc. ὁ διακρινόμενος. that is he that is not yet
23. fully persuaded in his owne mind, that it is lawful for him to eate some kinds of
meats, & yet is drawne agt his owne jdgmt to eate thereof, hee: he seeth others to
doe so, or hee: he would be loth to undergoe the scoffe & scorne of others ꝛc. such
a man is cast & condemned by the jdgmt of his owne hart as a hipocrite.
hee: he adventureth to doe that, wch doth not he know to be lawful. Sandys. 76 p.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as
*Psal. 69.9. it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.
4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.
*1. Cor. 1.10. 5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:
Or, after the example of 6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.
7 Wherfore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will
*Psal. 18.49. confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
*Deut. 32.43. 10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.
*Psal. 117.1. 11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
*Isaiah. 11. 12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God:
16 That I should be § minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, *Or, sacrificing.* that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ in those things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:
*Esay. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.
Or, many times, or, often times. 22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:
24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you if first I be somewhat filled *Greeke, with your company.*
25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
27 It hath pleased them *verely*, & their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.
28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.
29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,
31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue, in Iudea, and that my seruice *Or, are disobedient.* which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.
32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many: 17 and aduiseth them to take heed of those which cause diuision and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:
4 (Who haue for my life laid down their own necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.
7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.
9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.
10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold. *‖ Or, friends.*
11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which *‖ Or, friends.* are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them,

18 For

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, read.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you, according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 and thanksgiuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to bee* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 18.9. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, & that there be no † diuisions among you; but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

* Acts 18.8.

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, speech. * 2 Cor. 11.6. * 1 Thes. 2.4.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

* Esay 33.18. Iob 12.17. Psal. 33.10.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Matt. 12.38. 1 Cor. 1.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24. 2 Cor. 10.17.

CHAP.

20ᵗʰ. the ꝑ. alludes here to 3 sorts of teachers wch were amongst the Jews. 1ˢᵗ the Scribe wch handled the text, 2ᵈly the disputer, who sought out the mystical interpretacõ of the text, 3ᵗʰly the wise man, who sought out the secrets of nature. for during the time of the 2ᵈ temple the gave themselves to study Physick. vid Witsius. Alsted Syn. 18 8.

Nothing was not i.e. slaves brought sold for a little

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisdome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God. *Wisd. 14.7.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching *was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: *1 Thes. 1.5. ‖ Gr. perswasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eie hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. *Esai. 64.4.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall. *Exod. 31.3. Exod. 35.31. Deut. 34.9. Iohn 16.13. 1. Cor. 12.8. Ephes. 1.17. Iam. 3.15. ‖ Or, discerneth. ‖ Or, discerned. 1. Thess. 1.5. 1. Iohn 4.1-3. 1. Cor. 12.10.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man. * 1. Cor. 4.3. ‖ Or, discerneth. ‖ Or, examined.

16 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord that hee † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ. * Esai. 40.13. † Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men? ‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour. * Psal. 62.12.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building. gal. 6.5. ‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is. † Gr. is reuealed

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? * 1. Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are. ‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse. * Iob 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine. * Psal. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe. † Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will * Matth. 7.1. Rom. 2.1.

make

make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†*Greeke, distinguisheth thee?* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†*Greeke, theatre.*

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Actes 20.34. 1.thes.2.9 2.thes. 3.8. *Matth. 5.44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my waies which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Actes 19.21. Iam.4.15

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

*1 The incestuous person, 6 * cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.*

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col.2.5 ‖*Or, determined*

3 *For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the

*1.Tim. 1.20.

power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 *To deliuer such a *one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? 1.Cor.5.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. 1.Pet.1.19

8 Therefore let vs keepe the ‖ feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know yee not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not ‖expedient; all things are lawfull ‖Or, profitable

for

for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is on spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18 20. *Euery man must be content with his vocation* 25 *Virginity, wherefore to be imbraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry or abstaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath no power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come togeather againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and it he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband, elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes:* but God hath called vs † to peace. †Greeke, *in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. †Greeke, *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay,* that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‖Or, *neceſſity.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careful. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuer-

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doth well.
38 So then he that gineth her in marriage, doth well; but hee that gineth her not in matriage, doth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, only in the Lord.
40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offered to idoles. 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charity edifieth.
2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)
6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.
7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.
9 But take heed leſt by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.
10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhal not the conſcience of him which is weak, be † emboldned to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?
11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?
12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.
13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

‖ *Or, for him.* *Rom. 11. 36.*
‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the leſſe.* ‖ *Or, power.* † *Gr. edified.*

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?
2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine anſwere to them that do examine me, is this:
4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?
5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the bre- ‖ *Gr. a woman.* thren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milke of the flock?
8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?
9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.
11 * If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?
12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.
13 * Do ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?
14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.
15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voide.
16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.
18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpell, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.
20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.
21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.
22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.
23 And this I do for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.
25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtaine

Ver-10- Ought to be cover'd, for to have the head
free under no restraint, authority, power is the
Hebraw expression for being uncovered, &
therefore not to have the head free, may denote the
contrary. Leviticus 21: 10. Num 5: 18

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drink: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be yee idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; *The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroied of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroied of the destroier.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For *the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. ps.24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. ps.24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace bee a partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes? ‖Or, *thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore yee eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer yee do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: †Greeke, *Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖Or, *traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that praieth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoreth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖That is, *a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord,

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it self teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

‖ Or, sects.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may bee made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, yee cannot eat.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betraied, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of mee.

→ Matth. 26.16. mar. 14. 22. luke 22.19.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ yee do shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee bee* bond or free: and haue been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Or, nations.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eie, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eie, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eie cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to bee lesse honourable, vpon these wee ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

1 Cor. 11. 32. quum iudicamur a domino corripimur, ne cum hoc mundo damnemur. hoc ē. dum nos tales dei manu celestis patris affligimur, ne hæc pœna ꝗ qua confundamur, sed castigatio dicatur qua erudiamur. Aug.

Ver 31. Jacovet earnestlyde

Ver 5. love will not suffer a Man to be exasperat
& put into a violent passion —

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles; then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.
29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?
30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? doe all interpret?
31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.
2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.
3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,
5 Doth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,
6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the truth:
7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile: whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.
9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.
11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things:
12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe, † darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know, euen as alſo I am knowne.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 By a compariſon drawne from muſicall inſtruments: 11 both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.
2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.
3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church,
5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.
6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?
7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowne what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?
9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowne what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the aire.
10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.
11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.
12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as yee are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.
13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.
16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhal he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſaieſt?
17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.
18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the Church, I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.
21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.
23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?
24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.
25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come

‖ Or, ſounds.

† Gr. ſignificant.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

* Iſaiah 28.11.

togeather, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done vnto edifying

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or, vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christs resurrection. 12 he proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit. 35 and manner thereof. 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖*Or, hold fast.*

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye

†*Greeke, by what speech.*

haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time

‖*Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnes, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

Ver 26. Extemporary devotional Songs according to the custom of the East.

Heb. נפל Gen. 22. 3. 4. Hosea 6. 2. 4.

Ἔκπτωσις ab ἐκπίπτω abortum facio. πίπτω ictu
vulnero Cælo. fortasse ita appellat propter Patris tactu
spiritualis modum quia ut ex gravioni aliqua percussione
abortus plerumq; contingit sic Paulus ex percussione
illa divinæ Christi gloriæ in lucem gratiæ eductus
est. Vide Leigh Crit. Sacra

Ver 31. — Dutch translation is — I die daily
[which I testify] by our glorying which I have
in X Jesus our Lord —

The German thus
By our glorying which I have in X. Jesus our Lord
I die daily —

49. As we have borne the image of the Earthly Adam. let us also bear the image of the heavenly in life & righteousness. Rom.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Stars: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie; we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eie, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

* Esay 25.8. 55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

‖ Hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwaies abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 19 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so do ye,

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† *Greeke,* gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntil Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apolles, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts & deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ *Or, is wrought*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ *Or, answer.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioicing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioicing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ *Or, grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, is not yea and nay.

‖ *Preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, to euen as himselfe also, vpon his true repentance, had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heuinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioice, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ *In the person.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge, by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ Or, make merchandise of.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the saith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 he proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selues? or need we, as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we thorow Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of ϛ Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraued in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if ϛ which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that ϛ children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuerthelesse, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in ‖ a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 & to the Apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of ϛ truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greeke, shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe but not destroyed.

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that ϛ life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing ϛ same spirit of faith according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116, 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, & of the generall iudgement he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, so reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, do groane, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifeſt in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

* Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the Word of reconciliation.

† Or put in vs.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly among st them, because his heart is open to them. 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, & yet well knowne: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (deare beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry † after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

† Greek, ſuffering by God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; in all things ye haue approoued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did* it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as wee ſpake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† Greeke, bowels. 15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues therby. 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that yee abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before not onely to do, but alſo to bee † forward a yeere ago.

† Greeke, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For ‡ *meane* not that other men bee eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may bee *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * Hee that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throwout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your readie mind:

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon, why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that wee say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that *ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whileſt by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which hee is armed against all aduersary powers. 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you;

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if wee walked according to the flesh:

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling downe of strong holds)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely and without any their charge 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministerie, farre superiour

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue

*Greeke, blessing.
‖ Or, which hath bin so much spoken of before.
* Prou. 21.25. rom. 12.8 eccius. 35.9.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Isa. 55. 10.
‖ Or, in outward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, as from.
‖ Or, vnto vs.
‖ Or, line.
* Ierem. 9.24.
* 1 Cor. 4. 5.

ceiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him.*

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen aswe.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse,

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting.* 14 *Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although hee feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteen yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen:

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, least any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to bee*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And least I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, least I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children

ought

Or, possible.

See Ez. 28.24.

ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Greeke, your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nenertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, & haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And aduising them to a tryall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their sinnes before his coming,* 11 *he concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ in him

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proone your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall bee with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hee wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel,* 8 *and accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then hee did.* 11 *Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God:* 14 *And sheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *and what he did presently after it.*

PAVL an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, if any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† equals in yeeres

15 But when it pleased God who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called mee by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither

3 Gal. 6. wt faith that was whether faith in the messias or in grace or in any thing faith
or whether it was any particular act of faith, or only the habit grace or faith hist-
leaving dispositions not justifyed. and 1 Cor. 6. notes

mbs courage.

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene daies.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroied.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe:* 3 *And that Titus was not circumciſed,* 11 *and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon,* 14 *why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes:* 20 *And that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified*

THen fourteen yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our liberty, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles,)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas, the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed,

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes: why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt: euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if, while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners: is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroied, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aſketh what moued them to leaue the faith and hang vpon the Law.* 6 *They that beleeue are iuſtified,* 9 *and bleſſed with Abraham.* 10 *And thus he ſheweth by many reaſons.*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eies Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you: Receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, ſo great.*

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. Gen. 15. 6.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham. * Gen. 12. 3.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to do them. * Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. * Hab. 2. 4 rom. 1. 17

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them. * Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the

the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is
*Deut. 21.23. written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if
‖Or, Teſtament. it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediator is not *a Mediator* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our ſchoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a ſchoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernors, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in
‖Or, rudiments. bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are known of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerue daies, and moneths, and times and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eies, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, yee that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for theſe are the two ‖ couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Hieruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth, and cry, thou that trauelleſt not, for the deſolate hath many more children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond-woman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free-woman.

31 So then brethren, wee are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free,

CHAP.

2d The 2d immediate sense of being [illegible]
promise, is plain profession the soul attended to
the worship of the divine Object being those
to whom a dispensation of mercy contained
in the promise peculiarly related immediately
belonged. for the 2d Clause of y promise
may sometimes import the Children of
God in the highest sense; yet we have
no ground to believe, all who are
so called are personally savingly
interested in y blessings of the
new Cov.t

duplex simplicis legis vid. 13 Rom. 8.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shal beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

‖ 14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Loue, ioy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts. ‖ *Or, passions.*

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine-glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man bee ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted. ‖ *Or, although.*

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioicing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season wee shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ *Or, whereby.*

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 hee praieth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, whereinhee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded towards vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will,

12 That wee should bee to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherfore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my praiers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eies of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

† Greeke, of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were 3 by nature with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as the Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, & made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

17 And

Eph. 23. the Church his fulnes) though as God as man as mediator he be full by himself. yet as head he accounteth himself not complete without his members: so that when he prayes & prayes for the Church, he is an advocate & intercessor in his owne business, for the affaires of the Church his spouse Rhem. 5. 8. 3 & 7.

Ver 4. for his great love] i. e. for the manifestation of it.

Eph. 1. 19. their are 5 degrees of power set forth to raise up an vnbeliever. 20. ing heart. 1 the power of God, 2 by the greatnes of this power 3 the exceeding greatnes, 4 the mightines of that exercise & the working of this mighty power. or the might of his power as in the orig:

N°3 Ver. 13 in whom ye also trusted. this is not ye proper word. for ye word is but one πεπιστευκοτας first trusted which cannot be applied to ye gentiles, who did not first but afterwards believe — the true supply then & which is quite opposite to ye Apostles scope is. In whom ye Gentiles also have obtained an inheritance ~~Strangers~~ Foreigners

Eph. 12. about god in the world. Graec. Atheoi in mundo. vix quod nunc Deum se credunt, sed quod vere Deum ignorant. sicut Athenici altare habuerunt Deo tam non cognito quam ignoto, et sine veri dei notitia ac cultu. Vrsig in loc. cit.

Eph. 13. vnto the measure of the stature. the meaning of this is that Xt is not alwa
an infant in vy. as when he is 1st formed, but that he doth Grandyam in
as miserly wellt pounds. that he groweth up still vnto the stature of a
for we owe their is faith & holyness their is euer nigermer ad an appetit
for augmentac. as Xt hath no monsters, so he hath no dwarfs in his mistical b
but all his grow up to the pitch of perfection wch it be comes to have.

ch 3.d. the mediat rial Riches of X wth have been so many
decent commodities if it were not for needy vndone
Sinners who take them off his hands. Arrowsmith.

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which were* farre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit, vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 To put on the new man, 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called, ‖ *Or in the Lord*
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Psal. 68.18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*
11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastours, and teachers, *1.Cor. 12.28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ *Or into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age.*
14 That we henceforth be no more childrē tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp vnto him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ: ‖ *Or, being sincere.*
16 *From whom ϛ whole body fitly ioined together, & compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue. * Col.2. 19.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart: *Rom.1. 21. ‖ *Or, hardnes.*
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ *Or, holineſſe of truth.*

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not: let not the ſun go downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ *Or, to diſtribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers

‖ *Or, to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice,
32 * And bee yee kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to loue,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all vncleanneſſe,* 7 *not to converſe with the wicked,* 15 *to walke warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit:* 22 *He deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to loue their wiues,* 32 *euen as Chriſt doth his Church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ *Or, vnbeliefe.*

7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull works of darkneſs, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ *Or, diſcouered.*

14 Wherefore hee ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Iſaiah. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

* Coloſſ. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the daies are euill.
17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excеſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwaies for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flеſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents* 5 *Of ſeruants towards their maſters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Chriſtian,* 18 *and how it ought to be vſed.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt Commandement with promiſe,)
3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou maieſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eie-ſeruice, as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And yee maſters do the ſame things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that

‖ your

Ver 19 — and additional supply as occasion requires
beyond our constant daily provision and Heb 4
Grace given in to help reasonably upon
any made of it —— επιχορηγια - Lampas cum
chori or as some say quod ornamenta suppeditat
sonus chordæ agentibus &c it is as much as sufficient
subire munus or Gymnasiis præesse & sup
ply the expence some render it by subministrare

‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loines girt about with truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwaies with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Some read, your and their master.
‖ Or, wicked spirits.
‖ Or, heauenly.
‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.
‖ Or, in a chaine.
‖ Or, thereof.
‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, & peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwaies in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because ‖ I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ, vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest ‖ in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, ‖ waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwaies, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare. Cesars court.
‖ Or, to all others.
‖ Or, remembrance.
‖ Or, will finish it.
‖ Or, you haue me in your heart.
‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.
‖ Or, sense
‖ Or, iudgement.
‖ Or, differ.

come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 *to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife or vainglory, but in lowlines of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

‖ *Or, sincere.*

15 That ye may be blameles and ‖ harmeleſſe, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom

‖ *Or, shine ye.*

‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

†*Greeke, powred forth.*

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision,* 4 *shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnes of the Law:* 7 *which notwithstanding hee counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse,* 12 *whom acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the waies of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ,

8 Yea doubleſſe, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord; for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

it notes a sweet, but yet hidden secret supply;
some inspection expedito, to supply, wch all to
add something to what a Man had before; some
make use of this rule even in composition
intended for signification, as they read it
dumb supped stone

2 Phil. 9. The papists urge that xt by his humiliation merited his exaltation. &c: But S. saith ꝙ God exalted him. wherefore tho' in every Theology the reason why i rendred is called the cause though it may be any other argument. wch is not the cause of the consequent, but of ye consequence, as here humiliation was not the cause, but the way to exaltation. & exaltation not ye effect but ye consequent, as my saw. 24 Luk 46. ought xt to suffer &c: Vid Dow. Englist: 29. 30 p.

Phil 3. 3. οἱ πνεύματι Θεοῦ λατρεύοντες ie who worship God of Spirit

1 ch. col. 3 vers. pax deo et patri. nō intelligitur distinctiue, sed disiūc
nō intelligendō, quasi alig essēt deg. et alig pater xpi, sed deo et patri
deo q deg ē et pater xpi. Dav. 22 p.
Semp precantes) hz. semp cū precamur.
Cur Apostolg addit patri dominonr ihu xpi. vid. in hys rationes. Dav. 23 p

1 ch. 4. charitas adeo semp ei extendit apostolg. et firmo eig intuitu
nō modo de interno affectu, sed de exteriori exercitio charitatis vid
Dav. in col.

1 ch. 2. Gratia sit vobis) optat Coloss. gratuitā favorē dei 2 habitualē
dona sanctificationis 3 perpetuū actualē auxiliū dei. vid nō placet
gratia nihilominus nō datur, nisi præparatā gra excitationis, neq; data
valet ad producendos fructg nisi actiua subsequatur, et p meritum
actg comitatr actualis auxilioꝝ dei. vid pl. semp placet pul gra.
Gratia et pax. pax sumitur. 4 interna, fraterna, externa, pace.
Et optat illis pacem internā. pacem fraternā, pacem externā. &
vid Dav. 1 col. 11. 12 p.

1 chap. 1 vers. {de timotheo vide 16 actg. 2 tim. 1. 5. 16 Rom. 21. 1 cor. 4. 17. 2 tim. 3. 10

R. why paul joyneth tymothy wth him. wh he hims. the instrumt of ye pl. for the conveying of trueths to them.
Resp. 9 reasō. po ut ostenderet se illis aliam doctrinā nō prædicare, sed eam ipsam
quam tymothy approbat. q apud illos celebris erat. quamvis doctrina nō
legis extrema approbaret, tamen multū valet ad persuasionē si plures et concordia ministrorū in eadem doctrina. ideo ut commendatiorē redderet tymothei
illi ecclesiæ, dū ut equalē sibi conjungit in hac subscriptione. tiō qa fortasse
Tymothy erat illyca nauratus vel in epistola describenda.

2 vers. Gratia et pax. optata salutatiō nitra habetur pax tibi, et post patefactam
eorum redemptionis humanæ mysterium ei quo fortius gratiæ dei appetitum
humano generi gratiā, pacē, adjungebant. et optime conjungunter
nam gratia ē bonū initiale, pax ē bonū finale, q hæc duo bona optat,
optat ota agathia. gratiam præmisit pacē. qa in primis optandū
dei et proximi, 2o qa pax nō ē ubi nō ē gratia, vid Dav. 12. de. m.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioiced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with praier and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, & with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioice in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioice.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by praier and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, Whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is reuiued.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *praieth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothens our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwaies for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also

in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

†Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or. making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioice in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God.

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

Rom. 1. 19.

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among st you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labor, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophy and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, combat.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, in.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the traditions of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and *not* after Christ:

‖ Or, ordinances.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, by.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *daies:*

‖ Or, with. ‖ Or, from.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body * of Christ.

‖ Or, in.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, in. † Or, will worship.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioints and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, encreaseth with the encrease of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, ordinances.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing)

after the

ch. 5. volabola Sapientia & Scientia?) hoc modo distinguendus. Sapientia adus cognitionem quæ pertinent ad fidem, Scientia adus agendas. Sapientia respicitur ad cognitionem illorum Dogmatum quæ pertinent ad fidem, Scientia vero cognitionem illarum rerum quæ spectant ad vitam Christianorum. Dav. in loc. 164.

Scholastici putant Sapientiam Christi creatam, ponunt in illo multiplicem Scientiam infusam. Alexander Alensis in animam Christi posuit Scientias quadruplicem. 1a appellat Scientiam Deitatis vnionis. 2a & 3a Scientias visionis. 3tiam Scientiam naturæ rationalis, 4ta. Scientiam experimentalem. vid. plura. 165.

ch. 15. who is this magr.) Nulla mirabilia erga Deum cadunt debent, nisi ista quæ hoc est quod ipse. nempe Christus. Dav. in loc.

De primogenitura Christi vid Dav. in hunc. loc. quomodo dr primogenity of ye Creatures. — 78. p.

ch. 23. Euangelium prædicatum de creaturis.) illa nihil igitur creaturæ rationali. nomen hoc soli humano generi & antonomastice. quoniam, homo & totius creaturæ princeps. hinc Greg. in moral. per totum creatum mundum solus homo intelligitur, qa habet communia et cum lapidibus, vivens cum arboribus, sentiens cum animalibus, discretionem cum angelis, recte igitur nomine universitatis exprimitur, in quo juxta aliquid ipsa universitas tenetur. Dav. in loc. cit.

ch. 24. facies sum ministri) vocatio itineris exspectanda. vel ab auctoritate divina, vel superioris ministri, vel ex utilitate, necessitate. ut Gen. 6. qui salvi facient, ingenito in illos furore. item Jeremiæ 23. Jer. 23. non mittebam prophetas, et ipsi currebant, non loquebar ad eos, et ipsi prophetabant. Dav. in loc.

Sch. 14. charitas vinculū ꝑfectionis).

perfectionē hanc alii referunt ad virtutes, alij ad ecclesiā. q adrimi
dicunt charitatem ꝙ vinculū ꝑfectionis inter ipsas virtutes. qa q charita
habent, reliqs omnes habent et exercent. alii referunt hanc ꝑfec
-tionem ad corpꝰ ecclesiæ. et dicunt charitatē ꝙ vinculū ꝑfectionis eccles
astick. qa unit membra ecclesiæ inter se ꝑ. etc. Dan. in Colos. 3i.

ter the commandements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscense, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,
11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *do* ye.
14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoeuer ye do in word or deede, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.
21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God;
23 And whatsoeuer ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:
3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.
5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:
8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.
9 With Onesimus a faithfull & beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make known vnto you all things which *are* done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)
11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwaies ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.
13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.
16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

‖ Or, putting, or, sparing.
‖ Or, made.
‖ Or, striuing.
‖ Or, filled.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing and prayer, 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ *Or, beloued of God, your election,*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, & were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue ‖ beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ *Or, vsed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ *Or, us.*

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, indeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherfore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ *Or, reioycing.*

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes

meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord. * Rom. 6.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, exhort.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified: ‖ Or, ouercome. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, ye vniuſt.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke ‖ of nothing. ‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and gyueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *do* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye do. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all apearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

soule, and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels, † Or, the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power: ‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come.* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes; for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 *teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word † Greeke may run of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you: † Greeke, glorified

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable † Greeke, abſurd

reasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ *Or, ſtaine not.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies,

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ *Or, ſhame not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖ *Or, ſignifie that vnto by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *ſo doe.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ *Or, deſire.*

‖ *Or, eminent place.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saniour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

‖Or, a testimony. 6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with

‖ Or, plaited. ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence, with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shalbe saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should bee qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach:

‖ Or, modest. ‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine. 3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith 6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, ministred. 13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly,

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, foundation.

16 And without controuersie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there shall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times, some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephews,

Ch. 3. 5. ποιῆσαι – ἐπιμελήσεται: obs. y^t Apostle varies the Phrase: intimating a Pastor has not that authority in the Ch. he has in his family. one is magisterial y^t other only ministerial. one absolute y^t other limited. over that sovereignty over this care only ℣ XL:

Ver 4 children or grandchildren

phewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhee that liueth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid profane iangling.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort. ‖ *Or, beleeuing.*

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings, ‖ *Or, a foole.* ‖ *Or, ſicke*

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe. ‖ *Or, gallings one of another.*

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes. ‖ *Or, beene ſeduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion. ‖ *Or, profeſſion.*

14 That thou keep this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † *Gr. vncertainty of riches*

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate. ‖ *Or, ſociable?*

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my praiers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy, and perſeuerance, and to do the duety of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſlaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, husbandman that is labouring, firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doeth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheles, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, ſtedy.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour,

21 If

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient;

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt daies perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhalbe louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture ⁂ giuen by inſpiration of God, and ⁂ profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throwly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the nearneſſe of his death,* 9 *willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering,* 19 *and ſoone after hee concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the Word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the truth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to mee only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to mee for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for hee hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſeconde time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine own son, after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blameles, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath bin taught, ‖ he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway liars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable & disobedient, and vnto euery good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretickes: 12 Which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speak euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

*1 Tim. 3.6.

‖ Or, good things.

‖ Or, in preaching.

‖ Or, left vndone.

‖ Or, vigilant.

‖ Or, holy women.

‖ Or, make-bates.

‖ Or, wise.

‖ Or, discreet.

‖ Or, appeared.

† Or, plenteously.

12. 1C addicted to falshood & deceit. to bonstly conversy & to sloth & indolence as to all that is good. Cotton. V.2. p. 110

Heb. 1. πολυτρόπως. by peace meal & sundrie teachings. God spake in the old testament, but now in the last dayes he hath spoken to us by his Sonn. wch opposition shews, that by his sonn he spake effectly, fully in all things, & those wch concern his outward worship. the samaritane woman said when he came he would tell us all th. even for his outward worship for bf that time spake. had moses a pattern in the mount for eve th. even so the shaddow, & hath god less regarded his church in the new testament. nay much more, for he spake but peace meal to them, & to us effectly. Dicke evang. Hester. 316.

No articles then of faith left to the churches determinac, &c.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioiceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwaies in my praiers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherfore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your praiers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOd, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the Word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

† Greeke, right-nesse, or right-neſſe.

* Psal. 102. 26. Isa. 34. 4.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shalbe changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile,

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

*Psal. 110.1. matth. 22.44.

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake:

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

*Psa. 8.4

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferior to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psal. 18.2. *Isai. 8.18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

† Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely † hee tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

*Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my waies.

† Gr. they.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilst it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was hee grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

† Or, word. ‖ Or, because it was not ioyned with faith in them that heard.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, do enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the

ch. 6.

v. 2. laying on of hands.

Aaron was to transfer y iniquities of all the people on the sacrifice by laying on his hands on y head of y beast this was one of the first principles in y school of x under y old test. as it is now under y new.

v. 7. he was heard ie had an answer – in that he fear'd ie in y thing he fear'd. or heard ie was deliver'd and the evidences from the matter of his awe & terror wch possess'd his soul; wch was done not by causing his cup to pass by, but by strengthening him to bear it. =

the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, & they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eies of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſsion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes,

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſsion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an high Prieſt: but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the daies of his fleſh, when he had offered vp praiers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the Author of eternall ſalwation vnto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milk, is † vnſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe, who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

† *Greeke, which is, vnable.*

‖ *Or, experience.*

† *Greeke, perfect.*

‖ *Or, of an habit, or, perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to wait vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs go on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, & of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your work and labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And wee deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſsing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lie, we might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

‖ *Or, for.*

† *Greeke, interposed himſelfe by an oath.*

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec,* 11 *And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation King of righteouſnes, and after that alſo King of Salem, which is, King of peace:

†*Greeke, without pedigree.* 3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of daies, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verily, they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedigree.* 6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo, who receiueth tithes, paied tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſsity a change alſo of the Law.

13 For hee of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For hee teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.* 18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ *Or, without ſwearing of an oath.* 20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware, and will not repent, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec) * Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truly were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death:

24 But this man becauſe hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood. ‖ *Or,*

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing he euer liueth to make interceſſion for them. to ſaue perfectly, *not ſimply.*

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeles, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens. *who is* *neither*

27 Who needeth not daily as thoſe high Prieſts to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe. *for ours.*

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was ſince the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore. †*Greeke, perfited.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is abolished:* 7 *And the temporall couenant with the fathers by the eternall couenant of the Goſpel*

NOw of the things which wee haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme: We haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the maieſty in the heauens:

2 A Miniſter ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, & not man. ‖ *Or, ſeruant.*

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſsity that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer. *ſomewhat.*

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law; ‖ *Or, they are*

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount. *prieſts.*

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes. ‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had beene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the daies come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people. * Ier. 31. 33. †*Greeke, giue.* ‖ *Or, vpon.*

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: For all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt,

12 For

26. higher than ỳ heavens? ie
his personal holiness is more perfect
than ỳ holiness of ỳ host of heaven
ỳ Angel. tho free from sin, are
not in themselves free from
ỳ possibility of sinning but our
high priest is — Dr G.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decaieth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called, the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of ỹ transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖ *Or, purple.*

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioined vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to bee offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes.

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

‖ *Or, thou hast fitted me.*

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering often times the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will
*Ier.31. 33. * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised;)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19. 30 For we know him that hath said; * Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw back, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene: ‖Or, ground.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report. or euidence.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖Or, yet by him of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. ‖Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeied; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. †Or, ouercoming

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: ‖Or, to him

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come,

21 By

long. An unholy thing - he saith he means, he
called the blood of x of less value than y of a sheep or
ox, w were clean accord to the law; therefore
must mean, y his blood was of no more worth to him
in his account, than was the blood of a dog, an ape
or a swine, which always was no to sacrifice,
rejected by the God of heaven as unholy & unclean.

Bunyan

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen daies.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings; yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawne aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkinnes, and goat-ſkins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſerts, and in mountaines, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe.* 22 *A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſin which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ Author & finiſher of our faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, & is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt yee bee wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, ‖ *Or, euen* leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of ‖ *Or, fall* ſ grace of God, leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled: *from.*

16 Leſt there bee any fornicator, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected; for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, ‖ *Or, way* though he ſought it carefully with teares. *to change*

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that *his mind.* might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken vnto them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, & to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to ‖ *Or, enrolled.* God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ‖ *Or, Teſtament.* ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee *eſcape* if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth o ely, but also heauen.

‖ *Or, may be shaken*

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

‖ *Or, let vs hold fast.*

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdom which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoid couetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage * honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

‖ *Or, are the guides.*

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs go foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Mic. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Or, confessing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ *Or, guides.*

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ *Or, Testament.*

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, doing.*

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italie by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him: 19 but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man * vnstable in all his waies.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ *Or, glory.*

10 But † rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his waies.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am temped of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe and superfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekneſſe the engrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keep himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to bee loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye do well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of rauch good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth

Or, lusts.

Or, that.

Or, shall haue.

Or, glorieth.

Gr. by it selfe.

Some copies reade, by thy workes.

Or, thou seest.

* Gene. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

Or, breath.

Gr. Synagogue.

Or, meaner, some.

Or, that.

Or, iudgement.

boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth ſthe whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind:

† Greeke, nature.

† Greeke, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from aboue: but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

‖ Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult, or, vnquietneſſe.

17 But the wiſdome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindefull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings.

‖ Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Yee aſke and receiue not, becauſe yee aſke amiſſe, that ye may conſume it vpon your ‖ luſts.

‖ Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ‖ to enuie?

‖ Or, enuiouſly.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speak not euill one of another, brethren: he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer; who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Go to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

* Pſal. 39.5.

‖ Or, it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye reioice in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioicing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to prayone for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you,

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt daies.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned; behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grone, or, grutch not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is

Ver 10. God is called ye Lord of hosts because all ye
Creatures are under his power as their absolute
Commander in chief all are but his army called
hosts 1 propter multitudinem militum,
2 propter ordinem & dispositionem Joel 2. 7 Judg. 20
3 propter preparationem Ezy 9. 1 - prepared for battle
4 propter subordinationem & obedientiam.

Strong

V. 13. Ld. perfectly & entirely
trust perfectly or entirely on
grace yt is brot in ye revelacon of Ie. hope or trust on X wholly & in
none else & do it with all yt heart ye revelation of X in ye gospel
warrants yt manner so to do. Dr Goodwin V4. pt 2. p 46.
trust perfectly to ye grace revealed through JX. Dr Preston

1 pet. 2. 2. λογικὸν γάλα. Lac rationale. vid par. in Rom. 12. 1
et annotationes in libros. —

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as ‖ *Or,* we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might *in his* not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the *prayer.* space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 *shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old:* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.*

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead, † *Gr. much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you, ‖ *Or, for vs.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time:

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need bee) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

† *Or perfectly.* 13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written; * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built.* 11 *Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts,* 13 *to bee obedient to Magistrates,* 18 *and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters,* 20 *patiently suffering for well-doing after the example of Christ.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so bee yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, dis-

disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖ Or, be ye built. 5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

* Isa. 28. 16 psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue ‖ hee is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner

‖ Or, he is an honour.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

* Isa. 8. 14.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* Ose. 2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, wherein.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†Gr. hauing. 16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ Or, esteeme. 17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brother-hood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke. ‖ Some read, for you.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, to.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaicing the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparrell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Greeke, children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew euill and do good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord * † against them that doe euill.

† Greeke, vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Isa. 8. 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, your owne.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water,

21 The

Vers 12. I have written by Sylvanus as I suppose.
The letter w^ch I have now written, will I suppose
be sent by Sylvanus

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth, 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is readie to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ *Greek,* among

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, yee may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes,* 5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be sober, watchfull and constant in the faith:* 9 *To resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage; but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefely, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *He exhorteth them by faith and good workes, to make their calling sure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eie-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease to haue these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eie-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in ‖ holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be deliuered as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and auoided.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying ‖ the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

‖ Or, that.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, damnable waies.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose ‖ iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

‖ Some copies read, is not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthie conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule fro day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they:* selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against them.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroied, speak euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption;

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, spotting themselues with their own deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eies full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Or, an adulteresse.

15 Which

Ch. 1. 16 ver — Christ of ye — Matt. 17. Mark 9. 2.
Luke 9. 28. — And so they "had ye prophetic word"
in ye Script: of Moses & prophets confirmed & 3

The Apo is far from saying here that any revela:
to Moses or to any Prophet: but is more firm & sure
than that which they saw & heard on ye holy Mount:
On ye contrary is saying that this Revela: confirms
& establishes all ye old Revelations to Moses & Prophets
for here ye Father's Voice applies them to Jesus w^h
ye concurrence of Moses & Elias & ye Voice commands
ye Apo: to hear him — ... & ye ... ing
... Jesus ... & ... & ... & ... & ... & ...
& ... old flowing from him
και εχομεν βεβαιοτερον τον προφητικον λογον And we
have more firm the prophetic word. they had
it more & & confirmed & 3 & & notable discovery ..
glory to ... & ... Jesus as ye verification ... all ... &
... Moses & ... Prophets & ... Messiah ... Psl. 1. 10:

v. 19. & until ye day should dawn.
& ... & ye ... & ... & ... & ... & ...
accomplished ... & ... & ... Jesus ... & ... words & ... letter ... &
& ... & ... & ... spirit ... &

Whole ... & ... & ... & ... & ... &

v. 7. a light of grace makes us know one another.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue known the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 *warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance.* 10 *He describeth also the manner how the world shall bee destroyed:* 11 *Exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life;* 15 *and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.*

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may bee mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first that there shal come in the last daies scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water, †Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall bee dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shalbe dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat? ‖Or, hasting the comming.

13 Nerthelesse wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameleesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God:* 5 *To which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eies, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs;)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and

and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly to know God, & to keepe his commandements,* 9 *to loue our brethren,* 15 *and not to loue the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers,* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours only, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from ỹ beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

†Greeke, standall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eies.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyer, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But ỹ anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: & ye need not that any man teach you: but, as ỹ same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes, 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements,* 11 *as also brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sons of Gods: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer cõmitteth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And yee know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For

4ch.17. bee: as he is so are we in this world.) hæc sententia ad imaginem dei refertur in his hâc vitâ. qualis ergo deus in cælo est, talis nos nihilominus do esse iubet, vt censeamur eius filij. nam imago dei quæ in nobis apparet veluti adoptionis eius sigillum est. ergo sicuti deus oĩa sua studia to ̃sa eò effert, vt omnibus prosit. Sic et nos. &c.

Ch 5. 5. 10-12. saving faith is often called a believing of thing but if you read a little on in ye context you will find a farther account of ye same faith, as terminating on ye object x a believing on him. which is always to be taken with ye other Dr Goodwin V4. pt 2pp 44.

‖ Or, commandements.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And he that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

† Or, assure.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them; because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs; hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, & he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

† Gr. loue with vs.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our praiers, which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 least they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into ℣ world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the well beloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou maiest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I reioiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church; whom if thou bring forward on their iourney † after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

† Greeke, worthy of God.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

Verb. love to x^{n} Brethren is manifested by keepg
those commands of God in respect our duty to
one another — Vide Rom 13. 8–11 —

Ver 12 Trees 1/ The trees here spoken of bear some
fruit, but then it soon withers & is good for nothing
2/ The trees become worse & bear no fruit at all
3/ are twice dead i.e. for 2 seasons or years
4/ are pluck'd up by y^e roots & cast up for fuel
v. 6. ver Note on Jn°. D. 40.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiners.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, & called:
2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.
3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.
4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt; afterward destroied them that beleeued not.
6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day. ‖ Or, principality.
7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire. † Greeke, other.
8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.
9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee. * Zach. 3.2.
10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.
11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots:
13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.
14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,
15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.
17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:
18 *How* that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their owne vngodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.
20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,
21 Keep your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.
22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:
23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,
25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiesty.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne: * Exod. 3.14.
5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him * 1. Cor. 15.21. Col. 1.18.

*Hebr. 9.14. him that hath loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

* 1.Pet. 2.5. 6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

*Matth. 24.30. 7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eie ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eies *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Stars: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

*Iſaiah 41.4.& 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Stars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſticks. The ſeuen Stars are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 *Epheſus*, 8 *Smyrna*, 12 *Pergamos*, 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is aliue

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my Faith, euen in thoſe daies, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eies like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols. *1.King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And

very hidden Manna i.e to partake of y^t bread w^ch hid w.
X in God as the golden vessel of Manna was laid up
for a memorial in the Holy place & made w hands
Home —

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Ier.11. 20.and 17.10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercometh, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations

Psal.2.9 27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 7 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for beeing neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1.Thes. 5.2. 2.pet.3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20.12. Phil 4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shal come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖*Or, in Laodicea*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appeare, and anoint thine eies with eie-salue, that thou maiest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

*Pro 3. 11.heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercometh, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eies before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone; and there was a rainbowe round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eies before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eies
†Gr. they haue no rest. within, and they † rest not day and night, saying,
*Isa. 6. 3. * Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

*Chap. 5. 12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthie to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the book, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

*Gen. 49. 9. 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eies, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of
‖Or, incense. them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the praiers of Saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

*1. Pet. 2. 9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a
‖ The word Chœnix peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oile and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs
‖ Or, greene figs. when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.
*Isaiah 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him
*Luke 23. 30. that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP.

Ver 10. Cast their crowns &c this is a Metaphor taking
from the triumphing Generals among ye Romans, who
hung up their victorious Laurels in the Capitol
dedicating them to their gods, acknowledg them their
superiors in strength, & Authors of their Victory.

Charnock

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and Palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iudah were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power and might be vnto our God, for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall *dwell among them.

*Chap. 21. 3.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

*Esay 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eies.

*Esay 25. 8. ch. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen Trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ *Or, adde it to the praiers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen Trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroied.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the Trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and

there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when hee striketh a man.

6 And in those daies shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to say, a destroyer

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen, were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing breast-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idols of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me; Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the daies of the voice of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 3.1. &c.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three daies and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

† Gentiles.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, cast out. ‖ Or, I will giue to my two witnesses that they may pro-

cast out, ‖ Or, I will giue to my two witnesses that they may pro-

leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4.3. and 11,14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth

Saracens compared to Locusts, this they may be
1/ From their swarms, as the Saracens were
almost innumerable
2/ Arabia their country frequently abound-
-ded with locusts
3/ Locusts are bred in pits, they are in 7
infernal one
4/ In the year 620 when Mahomet was
training his Disciples, an Arabian
historian mentions half the sun being
eclipse from October to June.
5 They spared the trees, corn fields & cattle
6 They hurt only those Christians w
were corrupted by Idolatry & super-
-stition See Newton on the
prophecies

Very Turks were remarkable as
horsemen - consisted of 4 Sultanies or
Kingdoms, their standards red & blue
blue & about this time invented great
Guns & gunpowder Newton p 13.

deth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of ſ great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple, the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sun trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile. 13 The Dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

‖ Or, ſigne.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Stars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore daies.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the Word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioice, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an Image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare,

Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

†Greeke, slaine.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuity: *He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26, 52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast, should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

†Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small & great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Greeke, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 146, 5. acts 14, 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Isai. 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. chap. 18. 3.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice; If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: Heere are they that keep the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes do follow them.

‖Or, from henceforth, saith the Spirit, yea,

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel 3. 13. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast

Vers 10 On the throne of the beast i.e. on ye authority & dominion of the Pope, so the word throne is used in Scripture 1 Kings 1:37 At the Reformation when this prediction was fulfilled the Pope's authority & dominion was diminished both as to the extent & degree.

cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the City, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say: Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

‖ *Or, burned.*

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and they see his shame.

* Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

* Ier. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious

† *Greeke, gilded.*

precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomelesse pit, and goe into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, & they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. cha. 19. 16.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner vessels of iuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet

13 And cynamome, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall bee found so more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and

and of pipers and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of what soeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowles called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be araied in fine linen, cleane and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

a Matth. 22.2. 9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

b Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, *See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eies *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

c Isaiah 63.2. 13 *And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the Dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where

the

the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works.

*Chap. 3.5.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

‖ *Or, graue.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Isa.65. 17.2.pet. 3.13.

AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7.17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eies: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2.Cor. 5.17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 1.8.and 22.13. * Isaiah 55.1.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations; and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Crysolite, the eighth Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Isaiah 60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. *Isaiah 60.3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. *Isaiah 60.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there-from.*

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the * Chap. 21.23.

the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. * Chap. 19.10.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall bee. * Rom. 2.6. * Iſa. 40. 4. and 44.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root, and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. * Iſaiah 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1635.

A.

ambition holy avoided. 18. math. 3.

D

Devil a lyer. 3 mark 11.

B.

C.

Fruits of grace. 4 eph.

Grace. 1 Col. 2.

At first forth, ye all his effects. 9 Ezek. 2. 3. 4.

Another charity a 4 fold object. 10 Luck 36.

Christ prays for x why. 19 ph. 23.

Church tallents of pt. ib.

Imaginers. 1 Col. 19.

Justificaõ. they who look 2 be by working are turned off like to the lawyer — work. against 16 verse. ibid.

K

New nature fruit of it · 1 Joh. 4. 17.
Neighbor who. 10 Luk. 36.

L

How far abrogated.
we free from it. 1 Rom. 12.
Divers lyes not balanced with.
3 mark. 12.
Bonds to God new nature. 17th.
(9. 17
(Saints) how read. 6. act. 9.
How fulfilled by law.
17 Rom. 8.
is the bond of perfect.
Col. 14.
not able to save. 19 mat. 16.

M

it. 10 heb. 35.

prsons of god taken for scholers of the
ph. 1 Johnth. 3.
peace] quomodo accipitur Hebr.
prima cyprianea Heb. 1 Col. 19.
proud persons who seek & saved by
works turned off to law. 19 matth. 16.